
Class No.....

[illegible]

INDIA'S SERVICES
IN
THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BENGAL.

PRINTED BY K. D. SETH.
AT THE
NEWUL KISHORE PRESS, LUCKNOW.

1922.

•

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BENGAL.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE.

CHAPTER I.

Bengal's Services in the War	I
------------------------------	-----	-----	---

CHAPTER II.

Bengal and the Indian Defence Forces	...	13
--------------------------------------	-----	----

CHAPTER I.

BENGAL'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

IN giving an account of Bengal's Services in the War with Germany the chronicler finds himself in a position of peculiar difficulty. He is aware that on one occasion, speaking at Gujranwala, the birthplace of the Great Ranjit Singh, Sir Michael O'Dwyer had made a comparison between the recruiting record of Bengal and that of a Sikh stronghold, "to the very decided disadvantage of the latter," and Bengal certainly has not made a remarkable contribution in men. But the responsibility does not rest with the people of Bengal. Various reasons have combined to undermine the martial spirit of the Bengali. He enjoys an enervating climate and a fertile soil. Francois Bernier, who visited India during the days of the Moghuls (A. D. 1656-1668), spoke thus of the fertility, wealth, and beauty of the "Kingdom of the Bengali."

"Egypt has been represented in every age as the finest and most fruitful country in the world, and even our modern writers deny that there is any other land so peculiarly favoured by nature, but the knowledge I have acquired of Bengal, during two visits paid to that kingdom, inclines me to believe that the pre-eminence ascribed to Egypt is rather due to Bengal. The latter country produces rice in such abundance that it supplies not only the neighbouring but remote States. It is carried up the Ganges as far as Patna, and exported by sea to Masulipatam and many other parts on the coast of Coromandel. It is also sent to foreign kingdoms, principally to the Island of Ceylon and the Maldives. Bengal abounds likewise in sugar, with which it supplies the kingdoms of Golkonda and the Karnatic, where very little is grown, Arabia and Mesopotamia, through the towns of Maka and Basra, and even Persia, by way of Bander Abbas. Bengal likewise is celebrated for its sweetmeats. Among other fruits, they preserve large citrons such as we have in Europe, a certain delicate root about

the length of sarsaparilla, that common fruit of the Indies called Amba (Mango), another called Annanas (Pineapple), small Mirabolans, which are excellent, Limes and Ginger. Wheat is cultivated in sufficient quantity for the consumption of the country. The three or four sorts of vegetables which, together with rice and butter, form the chief food of the common people, are purchased for the merest trifle, and for a single Roupee (Rupée) twenty or more good fowls may be bought. Geese and ducks are proportionately cheap. There are also goats and sheep in abundance; and pigs are obtained at so low a price that the Portuguese settled in the country live almost entirely upon pork. Fish of every species, whether fresh or salt, is in the same profusion. In a word, Bengal abounds with every necessary of life."

He speaks of the "rich exuberance of the country" and says that there is a proverb in common use among the Portuguese, English, and Dutch that "the kingdom of Bengal has a hundred gates open for entrance, but not one for departure."

Taine has traced the influence of the race, the surroundings and the epoch upon the elementary state of a people. A different climate and situation brings it various needs and consequently a different course of action. Man, forced to accommodate himself to circumstances, contracts a temperament and a character corresponding to them, which are transmitted to and are developed in his progeny. The wealth of Bengal had tended to make the Bengalis ease loving. But then the fatal fertility of her flood-stricken shores had made the tempests of conquests and the tidal waves of nations sweep across the Province and the necessity of fightings for their hearths and homes, their fertile acres and their cattle had counteracted the tendency of the Bengalis to fight shy of battles on land and water. So even during the days of the Moghuls and the Pathans, Bengal supplied her own army which was not incompetent. It was only when the State policy of the English tended to make the Bengalis beat their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning hooks, when recruiting was stopped in Bengal and the Arms Act emasculated the people—that the Bengalis lost their martial spirit.

In the time of the Mahomedans a military career was nothing unusual for a Bengali, and history records the deeds of many Bengali Officers in the army of the Nabobs. The "Sair Mutagherin" mentions, for instance, Shiamsunder, "a Bengali cadet who, in fact commanded the artillery" in Saokatjung's Army. Sitaram, "a clerk," we are told, "rushed amongst thousands of Afghans, and after having fought with a strength and fidelity that did him honour, "fell in battle." This shows that even a clerk, in those days, knew how to handle a sword. Sitaram was "controller of the light train of artillery." The name and fame of Bengali Commanders in the army of the Nabobs, like Nandram and Janki Nath are well known. Babu Rajendra Lal Achajee has shown that "forgotten Gobindpur" village is a part of modern Calcutta. Gobindpur bears the name of Babu Gobindram Mitra, one of the ancestors of Raja Rajendra Lal Mitra. He was a servant of the E. I. Company under Job Charnock. In 1756, when Calcutta was attacked by Nabob Seraj-ud-Daula, Babu Gobindram fought for the Company and was taken prisoner by the Nabob. He was released by the Company after the battle of Plassey and was made a Deputy Superintendent of Calcutta Police afterwards. There is the following statement made by Kaye and Mallison: "A battalion of Bengali Sipahis fought at Plassey side by side with their comrades from Madras." There can be no doubt that the Bengali *sipahis* mentioned here were Bengalis and not up-countrymen in the Bengal Army. Bolts in his "Considerations on Indian Affairs" (published 1772) pays a glowing tribute to the martial spirit of the Bengalis.

"The natives of Bengal, whose miseries have of late been greatly increased by a calamitous famine, have long looked up to heaven and to this nation (the English) for relief. Let such who place their security in the pretended degeneracy or effeminacy of the natives recollect that they are those very natives who fight our Indian battles; which they have sometimes done without a single musket being fired by our European troops, to whom they have, on many occasions, shown themselves in no way inferior in personal courage."

In 1807 Lord Minto wrote of the Bengalis: "I never saw so handsome a race. They are much superior to the Madras people, whose form I admired also. Those were slender. These are tall, muscular, athletic figures, perfectly shaped."

But circumstances soon changed, recruiting was stopped in Bengal and Bengalis were regarded as unfit for military service! And in 1824 Bishop Heber in his *Journal* said :—

"I have, indeed, understood from many quarters, that the Bengalis are regarded as the greatest cowards in India, and that partly owing to this reputation, and partly to their inferior size, the Sepoy regiments are always recruited from Behar and the Upper Provinces. Yet that little Army with which Lord Clive did such wonders, was chiefly raised from Bengal. So much are all men creatures of circumstances and training."

Thus state policy combined with climatic conditions to convert the Bengalis into an agricultural people and their "reputation" as cowards was given currency to by foreigners in their writings. And the educated Bengali, who found the doors of the Army closed to him, devoted himself to intellectual pursuits and achieved success in different spheres of activity. Yet the martial spirit which lay dormant in the Bengali now and then revealed itself. Writing in the *Calcutta Review* in 1847, Mr. Seton-Karr spoke from personal experience of the Bengali *lathials* (clubmen) and *Surkiwallahs* (spearmen) engaged in the Indigo factories and said: "It may be a matter of wonder that the Bengali, so timid by nature, should be as ready to fight as the Irishman at Donnybrook Fair."

The policy pursued by Government in excluding Bengalis from the Army must, therefore, be held chiefly responsible for the poor response which the call to arms raised in the Presidency. But there were other causes also. As a profitable career the Army can afford no attraction to the Bengali labourer, who can easily earn a rupee a day in the jute districts during the jute season, while the fact that commissions were withheld from them must be sufficient reason why it could not allure the less adventurous spirits of Bengal.

When we take all these circumstances, or rather this combination of circumstances, into consideration, we can well understand why Bengal did not supply a considerable contingent to the Army during the War.

The efforts of Bengal in this respect were summed up by Mr. Bhupendra Nath Basu in a speech in the Legislative Council of His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General. Speaking on the Indian Defence Force Bill (21st February, 1917) Mr. Basu said:—"My Lord, delayed as this recognition has been, it was a great mistake, if I may say so without impertinence, not to have brought it in when the Great War came upon us, when our youths, moved by the generous impulses which are characteristic of youth, came forward in their hundreds to enlist; that was the psychological time to strike, for enthusiasm even in youth chills with neglect and delay, and those who have studied the springs of human action know that a rejected offer is hard to renew. In Bengal thousands of young men and others who had ceased to be young, came forward offering to be enrolled for military service, after some hope had been held out and great enthusiasm naturally evoked, came the orders of a Government which, unhappily for us is far removed from the busy concourse of men and glories in its splendid detachment, to stop the movement. But the youth of Bengal still persevered and they went out to Mesopotamia in the early days of difficulty and unpreparedness as an Ambulance Corps, in which capacity they have rendered good and meritorious service, winning the appreciation of their officers. Recently we have tried the experiment of a tiny little company. It is a small concern and far be it from me to boast of it." Mr. Basu, who, conjointly with the late Lieutenant-Colonel Sarvadictory, was for a long time at the helm of the affairs of the Company, then referred to the internments as one of the causes which chilled the enthusiasm of the Bengalis and said: "The arrests of hundreds of our young men, some of them of unblemished life and of unimpeachable character, the searches of houses of citizens, in many instances leading to nothing absolute of ignorance of the public of the cause that led to these arrests and subsequent

internments, have cast a shadow over my province and chilled the ardour of its youth. What of the parents, the relatives and friends of the youths interned? What of the mother crying for her young and who would dare to comfort her for the loss of a son deprived of his liberty for an unknown and practically unknowable offence? My Lord, I have no mind and no heart to refer to these incidents. I have referred to them to show the difficulties in our way."

At the time when Mr. Basu was speaking 262 persons had enrolled in the Bengali Company. According to a statement made by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in the Council, they belonged to the following districts :—

Calcutta	...	...	56
24 Pargannas	...	...	22
Hooghly	...	...	20
Jessore	...	...	19
Howrah	...	...	17
Nadia	...	...	17
Dacca	...	...	16
Chittagong	...	...	16
Faridpur	...	...	11
Khulna	...	...	10
Mymensingh	...	...	10
Burdwan	...	...	8
Barisal	...	...	7
Pabna	...	...	5
Tipperah	...	...	4
Bogra	...	...	3
Midnapur	...	...	3
Rajshahi	...	...	3
Maldah	...	...	2
Noakhali	...	...	1
Rangpur	...	...	1
Bihar and Orissa	...	...	4
United Provinces	...	...	3

Central Provinces	...	...	...	1
Assam	...	...	...	2
Rangoon	...	...	...	1

Of these, 11 were Mahomedans and 251 were Hindus.

Mr. Basu's reference to the "rejected offer" needs a word of explanation. As soon as the War assumed alarming proportions, people from Bengal offered to enlist as volunteers—the offer coming from educated young men. At that time Lord Carmichael was the Governor of Bengal. He supported the offer. But the Government of India did not view it with approval, and the offer was rejected, after the leaders of public opinion in Bengal—depending on the support of the Governor—had issued appeals to young men to enlist. The disappointment was very keenly felt and the *New Statesman* of England condemned the decision of the Government of India. It said that the sight of Europeans parading in the *Mailan*, while they themselves were denied the right to enlist, must have been galling to the Bengalis' sense of self-respect. Mr. Basu made an indirect attack on the policy of distrust in his Congress Presidential address in 1914, and said :—

"There is no use in vain regrets, but one cannot help thinking that under different circumstances, England could have put to-day on the battlefields of Europe not seventy thousand Indian soldiers, but a wall of men against which German militarism could have hurled itself in vain. And has not India justified the faith in her? In this hour of danger the cry has come from every part of India, from all communities and classes, for a rush to the front; it is oblivious of the past and impregnate with the future. And may I, as your spokesman and as the President of this Congress, addressing myself to Lord Hardinge, tell him that this future is in his hands, that it will be a glory of his own. Unparalleled in history, if India realizes this future before he lays down his office; my appeal to him is not in the name of personal glory, it will be glory to the Most High, for future generations in India and England will bless his name, for he will have done incalculable good to both."

But this disappointment—keen as it was—did not make the Bengali leaders lose heart. They said that unless they persevered the opportunity would never come. And they decided upon sending a Hospital Ship manned by Bengalis to Mesopotamia, for which permission was granted them. So money was raised and a ship purchased. Unfortunately she was not seaworthy and sank on her way to Mesopotamia in the Bay of Bengal.

Unfortunate as the experience was, it only served to encourage the Bengalis to make up the loss and, thanks to the energy of the late Lieutenant-Colonel S. P. Sarvadikary, the work of the Bengal Ambulance Corps was pushed on and young men—accustomed to a life of ease and luxury—went out to Mesopotamia. The service they rendered has won the admiration of the officers. Some of them were with General Townsend when Kut fell and were taken prisoners by the Turks. The writer of the present volume was in Mesopotamia after the fall of Kut and can bear testimony to the respect in which the Bengali youths were held by the natives of Mesopotamia. The Bengali Hospital at Amara was the place where confidence was established between the conquering British Force and the civil population.

After the successful work of the Ambulance Corps, permission was granted to a little company which gradually grew in form and magnitude.

It took the Government of Bengal sometime to render active help to the leaders who had been working hard to make the Double Company a signal success. Dr. S. K. Mullick and his friends deserve all honour for the pioneer work. Afterwards the Government arranged for recruiting meetings in mofussil centres and local officers were instructed to help the members and agents of the Company Committee.

PRESS DEPUTATION TO MESOPOTAMIA.

Before arrangements for publicity work were made the Government of India asked the Government of Bengal to send

representatives on the Press Deputation to Mesopotamia in 1917. The Government of Bengal selected the following journalists :—

Mr. J. A. Sandbrook, Editor, the *Englishman*.

Mr. E. Digby, of the Associated Press of India.

Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose, Editor, the *Basumati*.

Other members of the Deputation were :—

Mr. T. E. Welby, Editor, the *Madras Mail*.

Mr. J. H. Thormilley, of the *Pioneer*.

Mr. N. M. Joshi of the Servants of India Society.

Mr. Mahbub Alam, Editor, the *Paisa Akhbar*.

Members of this deputation visited Mesopotamia and saw Basra, Amara, Baghdad, and Samara.

THE PUBLICITY BOARD.

The Publicity Board was a late conception. But as the need of providing the public with fuller information about the War became acute early in July, 1918, the following *communiqué* was issued by the Government of Bengal :—

As the outcome of the Delhi Conference, it has been decided to set up a Provincial Publicity Board to aid in the dissemination of correct information touching the War and the various questions of importance arising therefrom. The Board has been constituted as follows :—

PRESIDENT.

The Hon. C. H. Bompas, C.S.I., I.C.S.

MEMBERS.

The Hon. Mr. F. W. Carter, C.I.E., C.B.E.

The Hon. Mr. W. E. Crum, O.B.E.

Mr. J. H. Wiggett, O.B.E.

Mr. D'Arcy Lindsay.

Mr. T. H. Campbell-Howes.

Mr. E. H. Turner.

Mr. J. C. K. Peterson, I.C.S.
 The Hon. Mr. W. C. Wordsworth.
 The Hon. Rai Radha Charan Pal Bahadur.
 The Hon. Mr. Surendra Nath Banerji.
 Babu Moti Lal Ghosh.
 Babu Panch Kauri Banerji.
 Mr. J. F. Madan, O.B.E.
 Dr. S. K. Mullick, C.B.E.
 The Hon. Maulvi A. K. Fazl-ul-Huq.
 The Hon. Mr. Aminur Rahman.
 Mr. J. A. Jones.
 Mr. J. A. Sandbrook.
 Mr. P. Lovett.
 Babu Hemendra Prasad Ghose.
 Babu Krishna Kumar Mitra.
 Babu Ambika Charan Bajpai.
 Maulvi Akram Khan.
 Mr. J. N. Roy, Secretary.

The Board did some useful work in giving Publicity to War news in allaying alarm and in creating confidence in the people of Bengal.

JOURNALISTS' VISIT TO WESTERN FRONT.

When, a few months after the formation of the Board, the Ministry of Information asked the Government of India to select a few Journalists from India to visit the Western Front, the Government of Bengal selected :—

Mr. J. A. Sandbrook to represent the Anglo-Indian Press of Bengal, and

Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose to represent the Vernacular Press of Bengal.

Other members of the Delegation were :—

Mr. Kasturiranga Iyengar, Editor, *The Hindu* (Madras).

Mr. G. K. Devadhar of the "Servants of India Society" (Bombay).

Mr. Mahbub Alam, Editor, the *Paisa Akhbar* (Lahore).

The Delegation visited Egypt, Italy, France, Belgium, and Great Britain, and saw the devastation caused by the War.

INDIA'S CONTRIBUTION TO WAR LOANS.

India contributed liberally to the War Loan. The total amount subscribed to the Loan through the Accountant-General's office or through the treasuries in Bengal was :—

<i>First War Loan.</i> —			Rs.
Main Scheme	...	...	84,00,000
Government Scheme	...	...	3,56,000
Bank Scheme	...	...	4,94,600
TOTAL			92,54,700

Second War Loan.—

Main Scheme	48,98,500
-------------	-----	-----	-----------

Total amount was Rs. 1,41,53,200, out of which Rs. 73,600 was contributed through the Post Office and represented chiefly the contribution of the poorer classes.

In making the War Loan successful Mr. D'Arcy Lindsay was helped by all sections of the community while most of the newspapers published advertisements of the Loan at rates lower than their usual charges. The fact and sympathy of Lord Ronaldshay were a great help to the organizers of the Loan.

CHAPTER II.

BENGAL AND THE INDIAN DEFENCE FORCE.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY'S EFFORTS.

ON the 8th October, 1917, His Excellency the Viceroy made a pronouncement in the Legislative Assembly regarding the formation of the Indian Branch of the Indian Defence Force. As an experimental measure there were to be 6,000 applications for enrolment from India, Bengal contributing 1,000. On the 12th February, 1917, an informal meeting was held in the chambers of the Hon'ble the Vice-Chancellor and a Provisional Committee, consisting of himself as President, many representatives of affiliated colleges as members, and Dr. S. P. Sarbadhikari, C.I.E., and Professor T. S. Sterling, M.A., as Joint Secretaries, was formed to carry on a publicity campaign, act as an information bureau and generally to prepare things for a big response in case the Government called upon the University to find men. There were several meetings of this Committee and much useful work was done.

On the 19th June, 1917, His Excellency the Viceroy telegraphed to the Hon'ble Sir Deva Prasad Sarvadhikary, Kt., C.I.E., as follows :—

“I hope you have received by now from Army Headquarters the revised regulations passed with a view to enabling University students to comply with the requirements of the Indian Defence Force Act, without interfering with the course of studies. We hope by means of these new regulations to have a Company enrolled in each University.”

The matter came up for discussion at a meeting of the Senate on the 7th July, 1917. It was referred to the Faculty of Law for opinion as to whether the University was legally competent to undertake

the raising of such Corps or spend money and raise subscriptions for the purpose. The faculty reported adversely. At the next meeting, the Senate, however, resolved as follows :—

“That the Senate in Committee, while regretting its inability under the law to sanction the proposal of the Syndicate, records its opinion that it is desirable to form a University Corps to be a part of the Indian Section of the Indian Defence Force and a Double Company for the Bengali Battalion, without throwing any burden on the funds of the University.”

The following facilities to members of the Corps were granted :—

“The students of affiliated colleges who may be in Military or Naval training or in service in any branch connected with the Army or Navy for any period, in connection with the present War, will, for purposes of admission to their respective examinations, be deemed to have attended all lectures and practical work during such period in their respective classes in the subjects taken up by them, provided they produce certificates of having been in such service from the officer under whom they were in training or service.”

“Provided also that, in the case of students with science subjects, they produced certificates from their principals or some other competent authority approved by the Syndicate, to the effect that they have taken a satisfactory course of practical work in these subjects.”

The Senate also appointed a standing committee consisting of the Hon'ble Sir A. T. Mukerjee, Dr. S. P. Sarbadhikari, Mr. T. C. Turner, Lieutenant-Colonel J. T. Calvert, to advise what further facilities might be granted. After that a non-official Committee of nine Fellows was formed to take the matter of organization in hand. It was proposed to raise funds by public subscriptions. Sir Rashbehary Ghose promised a donation of Rs. 10,000 and the balance estimated was proposed to be raised by subscriptions from the affiliated colleges and schools and registered graduates, Dr. S. P. Sarbadhikari guaranteeing to find or make good any shortcomings. Several

recruiting meetings were held in various colleges by the members of the Committee and several thousands of circulars and enrolment forms were printed and circulated throughout Bengal, with the result that within a month 1,369 names were duly registered and submitted to the authorities by the 28th August, 1917, which was declared the last date for enrolment.

The Committee approached the Military authorities to arrange for the medical examination of the applicants so that the training could commence during the *Puja* vacation. But, in spite of all efforts, the medical examinations could not be taken in hand more than one week before the vacation. Altogether 629 applicants presented themselves for medical examination at the Corps Office and 526 were declared medically fit, besides about 150 found fit at Dacca and Rajshahi, and other centres, to fill vacancies for only 250. Representations were made to the Government by the Committee for permission to form at least three companies of 250 each, instead of only one as sanctioned.

In spite of repeated requests in writing and made in the course of personal visits to the authorities of the Presidency Brigade, it was not found possible to begin the training till the 3rd December, with very short notice, as a result of which only 482 could be presented for training on the appointed day. Many could not come up owing to the short notice and also to the fact that their examinations were near at hand.

Training commenced under circumstances of great difficulty and disadvantage. There was no equipment, no adequate number of Instructors, a constant change of Instructors and various other inconvenience owing to the want of a permanent Commanding Officer and Headquarters, with the result that the first 86 hours' drill, which was to have been finished in the course of a month, was spread over two months and a half. On the 16th February, 1918, the first company went into camp on the Ellenborough Course (Calcutta *Maidan*) to complete their training in advanced training, musketry practice, and shooting.

The rationing of the men in camp was another difficulty. The regulations provided for the issue of a dry ration on a scale of annas two per day per head. As a result of negotiations by the Committee, the privilege was obtained to draw 4 annas per day, in money instead. As this amount was not half enough to provide two meals and two tiffins a day, the Committee had to provide an additional 4 annas from the corps fund and made arrangements for supplying cooked food for the men. The cost went up to 12 annas per head in the case of B. Company.

On the 2nd March, 1918, 100 men of the Calcutta University Infantry (in Camp) formed a Guard-of-Honour to His Excellency the Rector, on Convocation Day at the Senate House. The smart appearance and soldierly bearing and the perfect manner in which they presented arms were commented upon very favourably by all. One M. Sc., 19 B. A.'s and 9 B. Sc.'s took their degrees at this Convocation.

Addressing the Convocation H. E. the Rector said :—

“My first words must be words of congratulation to those gallant sons of the University who have responded to the call of King and Empire, and are now undergoing a term of military training. We are all glad to see them here to-day, and we offer them our congratulations, not only upon the smartness of their bearing, but also upon the spirit of patriotism which promoted them to respond so readily to the call. It is a proud day for the University to see her sons ranged up for the receipt of their degrees clad in the uniform of the King.”

The Camp was removed to Belghuriah Shooting Range for two weeks for target practice, breaking up on the 26th April, 1918, after having done 74 days' preliminary and 70 days' camp training.

In the Recruiting Rally and Route March on the 14th July, 1918, the University Infantry took a prominent part and was very highly spoken of by the press and the public.

During the academic year, “A” Company of the corps, which had finished training, took part in several functions.

"B" Company; 217 strong, left Calcutta for Madhnapur on 31st October, 1918, for two months' camp training.

The Infantry as a whole took part in the Proclamation Parade. The men acquitted themselves entirely to the satisfaction of His Excellency the Viceroy and the Military authorities.

According to the terms of its creation, the corps was to have been disbanded with all convenient speed after the termination of the War. But the success of the corps as a piece of University activity had enabled the Committee to obtain sanction for its permanent retention on the following terms:—

1. The strength of the corps to be raised from half a battalion to a full battalion.
2. Commandant and eight Commissioned Officers and 16 Indian Officers all to be Professors of the University or University Officials.
3. 80 Non-Commissioned Officers and 904 men are allowed to be selected from the students of the affiliated colleges.
4. 16 British Instructors to be permanently attached to the corps.
5. Enlistment to be for 6 years.
6. Headquarters to be for the present in Fort William and in College Square as soon as possible.
7. 160 drills a year; including 6 days in camp.
8. Pay and allowance as permissible under the regulations.

CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY CORPS.

Recruitment was opened on the 9th January, 1919, to make up the strength of the Calcutta Detachment of the University Battalion which had become a permanent Corps, with a sanctioned strength of 1,000 men of all ranks. 1,050 applications were received up to the 24th February, 1919, when recruitment was stopped and Medical Examination of the applicants begun. Though there were only about 300 vacancies, 513 were passed fit. Training was started on the 29th July, 1919.

During the big Postal Strike over 100 members voluntarily gave up their holidays for a week and came back from their homes at their own expense and most cheerfully did postmen's work in the city and suburbs in the hottest part of the year. This action of theirs helped the authorities to tide over a very serious difficulty.

When the Afghan trouble broke out a circular was sent round to enquire as to how many would volunteer for service if required and over 60 per cent. promptly responded. The offer elicited the following reply from H. E. the Governor :—

“GOVERNMENT HOUSE, CALCUTTA.

19th May, 1919.

“MY DEAR DR. SARBADHIKARI,

“It was with great pleasure that I received your telegram a short time ago conveying to me the offer of the University Corps for service against Afghanistan. I at once submitted the offer to the Military authorities for their consideration. It appears unlikely that the operations on the Frontier will be of a very prolonged character, and, in any case, it is probable that the Military authorities will take the view that it is desirable that the University Corps should be retained for use in Calcutta, should the necessity arise. I have no reason to suppose that any such necessity will occur, but in view of the unfortunate disturbances which have taken place in different parts of India, I am glad to think that in the Calcutta University Corps, the city possesses a Contingent upon which it can at all times count to render useful assistance to the authorities who are charged with the duty of maintaining the observance of law and order.

Believe me,

Yours sincerely,

(Sd.) RONALDSHAY.

DR. S. P. SARBADHIKARI, C.I.E.”

There was an inspection by the General Officer Commanding, Presidency Brigade, General L. N. Younghusband, on the 10th December, 1919, who expressed his entire satisfaction on the excellent manner in which the men acquitted themselves.

On the 1st January, 1920, the Corps took part in the Proclamation Parade. The men acquitted themselves very well.

Two Guards-of-Honour were furnished to H. E. the Rector and H. E. the Chancellor on the occasion of the Convocation of the Senate on the 2nd and 5th January, 1920, respectively. H. E. the Rector, after inspecting the Guard-of-Honour, asked the Commanding Officer to convey to the men "his admiration of the smart appearance and steadiness of the men on parade." At the Convocation on the 5th January, 1920, H. E. the Chancellor, in the course of his address, said :

"There is one more matter to which I should like to make a brief allusion, and that is the formation of your University Corps. No one who has been present at the past two Convocations can but have been impressed by the smart appearance of the Guard-of-Honour and the outward and visible effect of their training. But I am glad to hear that it is not only in these outward matters that the Corps has had a marked effect upon its members. The members of the Corps have shown themselves to be not only smart in their outward appearance, but to have been no whit behind their fellows in their intellectual achievements. I can only attribute this to the excellent effect which the physical exercises demanded by drill has upon them. The old Latin tag *Mens sana in corpore sano* is always true, and if a man takes care of his body it must follow, as the night the day, that the healthiness of his physical frame will react upon his mind. I have always felt the very deepest interest in the prosperity of your University Corps; each year that I have been here I have taken consultation with those who are interested in it as to its welfare and its progress, and each year I have been able to do something to improve the conditions under which it exists. I am convinced that we have in the University Corps a body of which not only the University will be proud, but which will itself have a most valuable influence upon the life of the University. You may depend upon it that I will not relax my interest in its welfare and that I will do everything in my power to foster it and to make it a success."

8 M.A.'s, 5 M.Sc.'s, 18 B.A.'s, 8 B.Sc.'s, and 6 B.L.'s, took their Degrees at this Convocation. One M.A. was awarded a gold medal and one B.A. was awarded three gold medals.

Next year recruitment was opened on March, 1920, to make up the strength of the Calcutta Detachment of the University Battalion which is now a permanent corps with a sanctioned strength of 1,000 men of all ranks. 600 applications were received up to 15th March, 1920, when recruitment was stopped and medical examination of the applicants began. 300 vacancies were filled by the 18th March, 1920. Further recruitment was opened on 1st September, 1920, to fill up 150 vacancies caused by the retirement of some "A" and "B" Company members owing to their absence from town. The vacancies were filled by the 25th September, 1920. Parades have been going on throughout the year. On the 21st July, 1920, there was a Muster Parade for all ranks on the Presidency College grounds, in which Lieut.-Col. Sarvadhicary and Major Rankin, Commanding Officer of the Corps, addressed the members and encouraged them to attend parades regularly.

There was an inspection by the General Officer Commanding Presidency Brigade, Major-General Sir Sydney Lawford, on the 28th September, 1920. He expressed his entire satisfaction and congratulated the men on the excellent manner in which they had acquitted themselves.

On the 1st January, 1921, the Corps took part in the Proclamation Parade. The men acquitted themselves well.

•

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BENGAL.

INDEX TO NAMES.

	PAGE.
A.	
Akram Khan, Maulvi	10
Ambika Charan Bajpai, Babu	10
Aminur Rahman, the Hon'ble Mr.	10
B.	
Bengali Company, the	6, 8
Bengali Battalion, the	11
Bhupendra Nath Basu, Mr.	5
Bompas, the Hon'ble Mr. C. H., C. S. L., I. C. S. ...	9
C.	
Calvert, Lieutenant-Colonel, J. T.	14
Campbell-Howes, Mr. T. H.	9
Carmichael, Lord	7
Carter, the Hon'ble Mr. F. W., C. I. E., O. B. E. ...	9
Crum, the Hon'ble Mr. W. E., O. B. E.	9
D.	
Devadhar, Mr. G. K.	10
Digby, Mr. E.	9
F.	
Fazal-ul-Huq, the Hon'ble Maulvi, A. K.	10

H.

Hardinge, Lord	7
Hemendra Prasad Ghose, Mr.	...	...	9, 10
India's contributions to War Loans	...	...	11

J.

Jones, Mr. J. A.	10
Johsi, Mr. N. M.	...	...	9
Journalists' visit to Western Front	...	...	10

K.

Kasturiranga Iyengar, Mr.	10
Krishna Kumar Mitra, Babu	...	..	10

L.

Lindsay, Mr. D' Arcy	11
Lovett, Mr. P.	..	...	10

M.

Madan, Mr. J. F., O. B. E.	10
Makbul Alum, Mr.	...	...	9, 11
Moti Lal Ghosh, Babu	...	...	10
Mukerjee, the Hon'ble Sir A. T.	...	...	1, 2
Mullick, Dr. S. K., O. B. E.	...	..	8, 10

P.

Panch Kauri Banerji, Babu	10
Peterson, Mr. J. C. K., I. C. S.	...	...	10
Press deputation to Mesopotamia, the	...	...	8
Publicity Board, the	...	...	9

R.

Radha Charan Pal, Rai Bahadur, the Hon'ble	10
--	-----	-----	----

PAGE.

Ronaldshay, Lord	...	...	...	11, 18
Roy, Mr. J. N.	...	...	...	10

S.

Sandbrook, Mr. J. A.	10
Sarbadhikary, Dr. S. P., C. I. E.	...	...	...	13
Sarvadikary, the late Lieutenant-Colonel S. P.	...	...	...	5, 8
Sarvadhikary, Sir Deva Prasad, Kt., C. I. E.	...	...	...	13
Sterling, Professor, T. S.	...	...	...	13
Surendra Nath Banerjee, the Hon'ble Sir	...	...	...	10

T.

Thromilly, Mr. J. H.	0
Turner, Mr. E. H.	...	...	...	9
Turner, Mr. E. C.	...	...	...	1

V

Viceroy, the	13
--------------	-----	-----	-----	----

W.

Welby, Mr. T. E.	...	...	...	9
Wiggett, Mr. J. H., O. B. E.	...	...	...	9
Wordsworth, the Hon'ble Mr. W. C.	...	...	...	10

INDIA'S SERVICES
IN
THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BOMBAY.

PRINTED BY K. D. SETH,
AT THE
NEWUL KISHORE PRESS, LUCKNOW.

1922.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1. Preface	
2. Chapter I.	
Introductory	1
3. Chapter II.	
Recruiting	3
4. Chapter III.	
War Loans and Donations.	
(i) Part I. Bombay Presidency.	
(Excluding Indian States)	9
(ii) Part II. Indian States	19
5. Chapter IV.	
Hospital Work	43
6. Chapter V.	
Women's Work in the War	51
7. Chapter VI.	
Red Cross and Ambulance Work	65
8. Chapter VII.	
Enquiry Bureau	75
9. Chapter VIII.	
War Work of Particular Organizations	79

P R E F A C E .

In introducing Volume IV of the series comprising India's Services in the War, we beg to acknowledge our very great indebtedness to the admirably concise, complete, and well got up work issued under the auspices of the Government of Bombay and entitled "War Relief Work in the Bombay Presidency." *

Another work to which we are also much indebted is that very interesting book "The Sepoy," by Edmund Candler. †

* Published by the *Times Press*, Bombay.

† London : John Murray.



SIR GEORGE LLOYD, GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY.

William



Mabel William - Nov. 1918

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE strategical and geographical position of Bombay naturally made that city a centre of the greatest activity during the whole course of the War. The further fact that Bombay is specially well equipped with docks and wharves, possesses large iron, steel, and other industries, and is the principal port on the west coast, still further enhanced the importance of Bombay as the main port for the embarkation and debarkation of troops proceeding on, or returning from, active service.

How the Bombay Presidency rose to the occasion can best be described by quotations from a speech made by H. E. Lord Willingdon then Governor of the Presidency :—

“The despatch of large overseas forces to France, Mesopotamia, Africa, and Egypt was concentrated on the port of Bombay and, to a lesser extent, on Karachi. A great opportunity for useful work was thus afforded to the people of this Presidency in general, and of those cities in particular, and I think it may be fairly said that this opportunity was fully utilized. The greater part of the work fell upon private or semi-private organizations and a large portion of it therefore falls outside the scope of a review of the administration of my Government. So much, however, was due, if I may be allowed here to say so, to the organizing ability of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon, and so much also was carried out under my supervision, so much too has been effected with the active assistance of many officers of my Government, that a reference to the War activities of this Presidency and of Bombay city may be considered permissible. The

funds raised for the Bombay Presidency War Relief Fund and for the Women's Branch of the same fund reached nearly 90 lakhs of rupees, and I venture to think that the amount of useful work that has been done with these funds has been enormous."

Again, in the course of the same speech, His Excellency said: "I must not forget the good work done by its seafaring classes, who readily came forward to perform the indispensable duty of manning our ships in spite of the many dangers that awaited them."

For reasons explained in a subsequent chapter of this work, Bombay Presidency, as compared with the brilliant achievements of the Punjab and the United Provinces, was unable to do much in the matter of recruiting, but otherwise the Presidency did all that could be reasonably expected from it. Indeed in some reports the Presidency did more than other Presidencies and Provinces, *e. g.*, the funds collected for and the institutions formed for the Technical training in various trades of disabled Indian soldiers who were unfit for further military service from any cause: search work (the tracing of missing and wounded men) and some others. The people of the Presidency gave freely to the various charitable funds that were instituted and many worked personally and honorarily for the success of the various institutions.

The women of the Presidency formed a Branch of their own of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, which from its very inception proved a very successful undertaking and carried out an enormous amount of useful work.

The Bombay Presidency has every reason to be proud of the aid its people rendered in the Great War.

CHAPTER II.

RECRUITING.

As mentioned in Chapter I the Bombay Presidency was able to do comparatively little in the supply of recruits for the army. The difficulty which supervened to prevent a better result can best be stated by an extract from a very comprehensive summary by His Excellency Lord Willingdon on War work in the Bombay Presidency:—

“Now let me say a word about recruitment and as regards participation in the battles of the Great War. I venture to think that the share taken by the fighting men of this Presidency, though small in volume compared with the achievements of the races of some other portions of India, has been a highly creditable one.

“Before the War little had been heard for many years of the Mahratta soldier or of the regiments recruited from this Presidency. Their record had been long and honourable, but lack of opportunity had caused them to sink into something approaching oblivion. The steady valour displayed by the Mahratta soldiers in Africa and in Mesopotamia not merely on the many occasions when ample success attended our armies, but in the far more trying test of difficulty and defeat, enabled his good qualities to be estimated at their old and true worth. Some disappointment has been expressed that when the great call for more recruits was made, the numbers forthcoming from the Bombay Presidency did not equal those that readily offered themselves from certain portions of this great country. But our difficulties must be borne in mind. Military traditions existed only among a few of the numerous races that compose the population of this Presidency. Recruitment had been for many years confined to two of these races only—the Mahrattas and the Deccani Mahomedans. It had been discounted among a race which had always shown steady

loyalty and courage—the Mehars. The backbone of the Bombay army was indeed, as it always had been, the Mahratta soldier, but the military traditions, even of the Mahratta, were not common to all districts. Employment at high wages, which did not involve the hardships and separations of military service, awaited them at their doors and many years of prosperity and organized industry had turned the thoughts of the people into peaceful paths. Nevertheless, I venture to think, a great deal was accomplished. In the first two and a half years of the War, *i. e.*, to the end of the year 1916, only 6,613 men had been recruited. After that date, the Civil authorities were associated in an ever-increasing degree with recruitment.

“In the year 1917, 26,833 men were obtained for the combatant and non-combatant forces. For the ten months ending 31st October 1918, 40,533 men had been obtained. In all, just 74,000 men were recruited within that period, but this does not represent the total contribution of the man power of the Presidency, because before recruitment for non-combatant forces was fully brought within the recruiting system, a large number of men, especially from Gujrat and Bombay city, had gone to Mesopotamia for railway and other employment in which skilled labour was necessary. There is one other matter with regard to recruitment which, I think, may be of interest to honourable members, and that is that 34 Civil Assistant Surgeons and 3 Sub-Assistant Surgeons, who volunteered for military duty, were granted temporary commissions in the I. M. S. In addition to those, 152 permanent Civil Sub-Assistant Surgeons out of a strength of 525, and 11 temporary Sub-Assistant Surgeons were lent to the Military Department. The percentage of Civil Sub-Assistant Surgeons lent was higher (29·3) than that of any other Province except the Punjab (38 per cent.) and was absolutely the highest in the case of those who volunteered for active service, being 38 out of 165 or 23·3 per cent., while the Punjab, which comes next, gave 30 out of 193 or 15·3 per cent. This is a matter, I think, of great congratulation to Bombay.

“These figures are, as I have indicated, small indeed compared

with the splendid record of the Punjab and the United Provinces. But the very difficulty of the task indicates the enormous amount of work done by the recruiting officers and district officials, and also by many non-official gentlemen who showed their loyalty to Government by undertaking the arduous task of obtaining men. As an example of the great efforts that were made to obtain the required number of combatants, it may be mentioned that in addition to the Mahratta and Deccani Mahomedan communities to which, as I have said, recruiting was restricted at the beginning of the War sanction was obtained for recruitment of men from no less than eleven new communities in addition to the recruitment carried on for Special Companies in Sind and in Kathiawar, when the recruitment was carried out on a territorial basis and included most of the varied classes of these Provinces. Of these communities I would mention especially the Mehars in order to express a hope that the battalion which has been successfully established may remain as a permanent unit of the Indian Army, to allow an outlet for honourable service to this deserving community. And I would further refer to the Special Companies of Bhendaries and Berads which have been warmly commended by the officers who have had to deal with them. Without making an invidious distinction between the different parts of the Presidency, I would like to refer to the splendid record of Rutnagri, the Southern portion of Kolaba, and the little State of Sawant-Wadi, to the efforts of my friend His Highness the Maharaja of Kolhapur in the Southern Deccan and to the Surat district which, though not military in its character, supplied a very large number of men to meet the demand for skilled labour."

In connection with Lord Willingdon's praise of the Mahratta soldier we give an extract or two from that highly interesting book, "The Sepoy," by Edmund Candler. Writing of the Mahratta sepoy and of the "surprise" expressed by a newspaper at the gallantry shown by the Mahratta sepoy, Mr. Candler says: "The Mahratta horseman was once a name to conjure with, and the sword of Siwaji has left a dint in history legible enough. He was once the "Malbrovck"

of Hindustan. If the modern Mahratta has fallen under an eclipse the cause has been largely geographical. Our frontier campaigns have never offered the Indian Army active service enough to go round; certainly the Bombay Army has not come in for its share, and Saihan, on the 15th of November, 1914, was the first pitched battle in which a Mahratta Regiment, constituted as such, had been engaged. What honour he earned before that went to swell the collective prestige of class-company regiments, for it was not until the Indian Army was reorganized in 1897 that the Mahratta battalion came into being.

"It was a Sapper who first opened my eyes to the virtue of a Mahratta and that was before the War.

"Who do you think the pick of your lot?" I asked.

"The Mahratta," he replied, unhesitatingly.

"Because he can dig?"

"None better. But it is his grit I was thinking of. I'd as soon have a Mahratta with me in a scrap as any one."

"One heard little or nothing of the Mahratta in France, yet it was a Mahratta who earned the *Médaille Militaire*—I believe, the first bestowed on an Indian—for an unobtrusive bit of work at Givenchy on the 11th of December, 1914. We took a German sap-head that day and drove the Huns down their communication trench, and then we had to sap back to our own lines, while another sap was being driven forward to meet us. For twenty-three hours the small party was cut off from the rest of the lines, and they worked steadily with their backs to the enemy, bombed at and fired on the whole time. Supplies ran short and we threw them a rope with a stone on it, and they dragged ammunition and food and bombs into the trench, bumping over the German dead, and the Mahratta took his turn at the traverse covering the party, as cool as a Scot.

"To follow the exploits of the Mahratta Battalions from the battle of Saihan on the 15th November, 1914, to Ctesiphon is to follow the glorious history of the 6th Division. Up to and including Ctesiphon no Mahratta Battalion was given a position to attack which

it did not take and in the retirement on Kut-el-Amarah their steadiness was well proved."

The writer also praises the Deccani Mahomedans and relates how they too have brought honour to the Deccan. "At Ctesiphon a double company of them were attacking a position. They lost all five officers, the British Subaltern killed, two Jamadars wounded, two Subadars killed. One Subadar, Mirza Rustam Beg, was wounded twice in the attack, but went on and received his death-wound within twenty-five yards of the enemy. The rest of the company went on led by the Havildars and took the trench at the point of the bayonet."

BOMBAY VOLUME.



THEIR EXCELLENCIES THE GOVERNOR AND LADY WHITSON AND MEMBERS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
OF THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY WALK AND RIDE FINE

CHAPTER III.

WAR LOANS AND DONATIONS.

PART I.—BOMBAY PRESIDENCY (EXCLUDING INDIAN STATES).

THE unique position of Bombay as the nearest large port in India to the scene of operations in France, Mesopotamia, Egypt, and Africa, and the facilities the port possessed in its splendid docks and harbour, naturally led to it being selected as the chief port for the embarkation of our troops for Foreign Service and for the debarkation of troops returning from a tour of service on the various War fronts. It is true that troops were also embarked and debarked at Karachi, but the facilities obtaining at the latter port were not equal to those supplied by Bombay. In consequence the great mass of the troops who left or returned to India, with the vast amount of the munitions, stores, guns, etc., that is a component necessity for a modern army prepared for scientific warfare, had to pass through Bombay.

In another respect the choice of Bombay was a wise one. It is by far a wealthier city than Karachi, and though we do not intend in the least to disparage the attempts of the latter, Karachi had no chance in competing with Bombay in the provision of what has been truly termed the "Sinews of War," namely, money. Money not only for War loans, but for many other purposes, such as provision for the relatives and dependents of men killed in action or dying from disease, War comforts and the different other services that a grateful people should be prepared to show the heroic men who go forth to fight their enemies.

The country in the vicinity of Bombay is mountainous and

afforded admirable and salubrious high grounds well suited for hospitals for wounded and sick men, where they would find a better climate than in the plains of India and where they stood a much better chance of recovery.

In this chapter we will show how magnificently the women and men of the Bombay Presidency rose to the occasion and how lavishly they not only subscribed to the War loans, but also gave freely and liberally to the various charitable institutes that were formed for the welfare and comfort of both European and Indian troops.

The first and obvious necessity was to secure a sound financial basis in order to ensure the fulfilment of the obligations undertaken by the different bodies concerned. With this end in view, the first important step was the raising of a central relief fund in the Bombay Presidency. This fund, known as the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, took the form at its inception of a provincial branch of the Imperial Indian Relief Fund which had first been inaugurated by the Viceroy.

The late Hon'ble Mr. F. M. Chinoy, Sheriff of Bombay, convened the great "Loyalty Meeting" under the Presidentship of the Hon'ble Sir Pherozshah Mehta, in the Town Hall, on the 13th August, 1914. At this meeting the chairman read out the following letter addressed to him by H. E. Lord Willingdon, the then Governor of the Bombay Presidency:—

"DEAR SIR PHEROZSHAH,

"As Governor of this Presidency, I am deeply gratified to hear of the meeting of Indian citizens, over which you are presiding to-day, called to show the world, at this anxious time, the deep and unswerving devotion of this part of India to our King-Emperor and the determination of us all to secure the success of the righteous cause for which we are now fighting.

"Day by day I am receiving from individuals and communities offers of practical assistance and assurances of splendid loyalty at the present time. Of the loyalty of the Presidency I have never had any doubt, but these offers of help are indeed a real encouragement, and

will be gladly accepted should need arise.

"We have one and all got our duty to perform, and I and my Government rejoice to feel that we are supported in all parts of the Presidency by all communities who are determined to meet with calmness and courage whatever may be before us, and by that calmness and courage India will prove herself, under the guiding hand of our Viceroy, a very great asset, a very real assistance, in upholding the prestige and honour of our King-Emperor and his Empire."

That the "Loyalty Meeting" well deserved its name is evidenced by the loud demonstrations aroused in the packed Hall and the crowds standing outside, when the Chairman made the following powerful appeal:—

"At this juncture of supreme gravity, we have met together here to-day in this public hall, men of different races and religions, of different creeds and communities, English and Hindu, Parsi and Mahomedan, to proclaim with one heart, one soul, and one mind, that these differences distinguish but do not divide us, and that in the presence of this solemn situation we are merged in one general and universal denomination—the proud denomination of loyal and devoted subjects of the British Crown. As such we are met together to lay at the feet of our august Sovereign, our beloved King-Emperor, our unswerving fealty, our unshaken allegiance, and our enthusiastic homage. As such we have met together to proffer with cheerful and eager alacrity all our national resources and our individual services. At this solemn moment we can only remember that we owe sacred duties and holy obligations to that British Rule under whose auspices the lofty destinies of this great and magnificent land are being and have been moulded for over a century, and under whose wise and provident and righteous statesmanship the welfare, happiness, and prosperity of the country are being incessantly promoted. We are proud to think that Britain is waging a just and righteous War in a just and righteous cause. Let us pray to the Great God of us all that success may attend her arms and that she may emerge from the struggle with increased honour and glory."

The Resolution proposed by the Hon'ble Sir Jamsetji Jeejeebhoy, seconded by the Hon'ble Sir Ebrahim Rahmutulla and supported by the Hon'ble Sir Marshal Reid, Sir Balchandra Krishna, and the Hon'ble Dr. DeMonte, which was unanimously adopted, run as below :—

“That the citizens of Bombay, in public meeting assembled, desire to give expression to their feelings of unswerving loyalty and devotion to the British Crown. They desire further to render to His Most Gracious Majesty the King-Emperor the assurance that, treasuring the prerogative of British citizenship as their dearest possession, they are ready cheerfully to submit to all the inevitable consequences of a state of War, firmly believing that Great Britain has justly drawn the sword in defence of international rights and obligations, they will humbly pray for the success of the British Arms, and they desire to place at the disposal of His Majesty and of his Government all the resources they possess, and all the personal services which may be demanded of them at this momentous juncture in the affairs of the Empire to which they are proud to belong.”

So far from the fact that the War would be of long duration, damping the enthusiasm of the people, it enhanced it. Those to whom the opportunity of taking an active part in hostilities was forbidden, sought for other means of aiding the Empire, each in the best way his means and capacity allowed. Indications were soon forthcoming as to the ways in which such could best be employed, and the people of the Bombay Presidency, under the guidance of Lord and Lady Willingdon, were amongst the foremost to take advantage of such indications and to lay the foundations of the many organizations which had, for the most part, the aims and objects common in all warfare, being based on the part of the non-combatant to do his utmost to ameliorate the lot of the combatant while fighting or disabled, to relieve the distress of those dependent on him in case he should be killed or taken prisoner by the enemy and to provide a means of livelihood for him in case he became disabled for further active service.

In order to inaugurate the Bombay Fund, His Excellency the Governor of Bombay issued the following appeal:—

“TO THE EDITOR OF ‘THE TIMES OF INDIA.’

“DEAR SIR,

“By permission of His Excellency the Viceroy, I propose to raise subscriptions for a Bombay Presidency Branch of the ‘Imperial Indian Relief Fund,’ on behalf of which His Excellency has made an appeal.

“The Bombay Branch of the Fund will be administered by a local committee, of which I shall be the Chairman, and will be for the purpose of relieving, to some extent, the suffering and distress which are inevitable in time of War.

“I have already received so many communications from all parts of the Presidency and from people of all classes offering personal services or material assistance, that I am confident of a generous response to my appeal.

“War presses hardly upon all citizens, but especially upon the poor, the relatives of the soldiers who have gone to the front, and the wounded. The task of relieving them in some measure is an immense one, and no fund that we can collect can be too large for the purpose. It is not possible for all of us to serve the Empire in the fighting line, but we can all do our share by helping in this work of mercy. I am most anxious that every citizen who wishes should have the opportunity of contributing according to his means. May I ask you, therefore, to publish this letter in your columns.

“I attach a list of donations already received or promised. All donations should be sent to—

Sir James Begbie, Honorary Treasurer of the Fund, or to
 The Hon’ble Mr. W. G. Graham,
 The Hon’ble Sir Fazalbhoy Currimbhoy, } Joint Honorary Secretaries.

Yours truly,

WILLINGDON.”

As some doubt existed in the public mind as to the real object of

the Imperial Indian Relief Fund, the following *communiqué* appeared on the 21st August, 1914:—

“The scope of the Imperial Relief Fund not having been clearly comprehended in all quarters, it may be stated that this fund has been started by the Viceroy with the approval of the King Emperor with a view to affording relief to all classes of War sufferers in India.

“It differs from the Prince of Wales’ Fund, therefore, which is confined to helping members of the Military and Naval Forces sent from England and those dependent on them, in that it is to help not only members of both British and Indian units of Military contingents sent from India, but also all other classes of War sufferers in India, civil as well as military, whether affected by high prices, loss of employment, bereavement, or any other misfortune consequent upon the War.”

The Bombay Fund was started on the 18th August, 1914, and the total amount, including interest collected for this fund, was Rs. 60,58,644-15-4.

The women of the Bombay Presidency, however, were not content with the mere offer of their personal services in the way of nursing, sewing, etc. Simultaneously with the steps taken for establishing the Main Fund, Lady Willington took measures to inaugurate a Women’s Branch, which in a short time became the leading executive agency through which the activities of the Fund were discharged. The Women’s Branch not only maintained that position during the remaining time of the War, but expanded in many directions by establishing centres of activity and adding considerably to its responsibilities. The Women’s Branch was started on the 21st August, 1914, at a meeting at the Bombay Town Hall, to which Her Excellency had invited the leading and influential ladies of all communities. His Excellency the Governor opened the proceedings by the following speech:—

“LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—It was only a very few days ago that a great meeting was held here—the enthusiasm of which I am told has never been surpassed in Bombay—of the citizens of Bombay

to express their loyalty and devotion to the King-Emperor and their determination to help the Empire in every way they could in this crisis of War. To-day it is the part of the women of Bombay, who have come here to show the same spirit—and it seems to me in equally great number—to their loyalty and devotion, and their willingness and desire to help in every way they can the great cause that we all have at this moment in the Empire. Now, ladies and gentlemen, as you are all aware, you are met here at the invitation of Lady Willingdon. I, a few days ago, started a fund—a fund which, I am glad to say, is receiving the most splendid response right through the Presidency; a fund which, I hope, may prove so large that it may relieve to a very great extent the distress and pain, and the suffering and sorrow, which is always inevitable at such times as these; and which, I hope, also will prove sufficient to give some very practical assurance from the Bombay Presidency of our desire to help other parts of the Empire. Now, you ladies, at the invitation of Lady Willingdon, have arrived to take measures to do another thing. It is for you to make or purchase those comforts and those necessities for our sailors and soldiers—those soldiers who, day by day, are leaving their shores to do their practical work for the Empire—and to provide those comforts and necessities which would do something at all events, and, I hope, a considerable deal to give relief from the stringent terrors of a hard and strenuous War. May I say, on behalf of Lady Willingdon and myself, we are proud to be here to-day: I, as Governor, and Lady Willingdon as Governor's wife, proud to feel at this anxious time that we are supported by every citizen, male and female, in Bombay city and throughout the Presidency; proud to feel, and we are confident in the feeling, that through our funds and our efforts, we are going to do something really practical for the good of the Empire at this time of the crisis. Now, ladies and gentlemen, I think you will agree with me that this is no time for speeches. No, it is a time for all to do hard and serious work. But I would just like to say, before I conclude, one or two words with regard to what, I hope, should be our action during the future months. You are all aware

that our Empire is plunged in a terrible and devastating struggle, a struggle not of our calling, a struggle which we endeavoured to prevent by every means in our power, a struggle which we know in our heart and conscience to be a just and righteous struggle. I will say that it is a struggle which, we are all confident, nay, we are all determined, shall be brought to a successful and victorious issue. To all of us, to every one of us, men and women, there must be, in the months to come, a time, a period of great strain and anxiety. I am going to ask every citizen in this city and in this Presidency to face that future with patience and calmness in full confidence of the success and the justice of our cause, and by the example of that patience and calmness, I think we shall do something to dissipate, or, at all events, to diminish very considerably those false and discreditable rumours which have been spread abroad of late in this city, rumours which have no foundation in fact and which unfortunately from day to day excite considerable unrest and unsettlement among the more uneducated classes in our town. Ladies and gentlemen, for all that, we are working with a common object under common citizenship,—the citizenship of a common Empire. And we are all determined to show to the whole world that this great country of India is true as steel and is loyal to the core, and is determined, whatever may eventuate in future, to do all that she can to uphold the greatness of our cause, the victory of our arms, and the prestige and honour of our King-Emperor and his dominions.”

Great enthusiasm was thus aroused, and there is reason to believe that it was maintained, judging from the unqualified success which has characterised the undertaking from its very inception, the enormous amount of useful work which has been recorded to its credit and the constant stream of grateful thanks which regularly flowed in from officers and men of all grades and ranks. Before long other Women's Branches, under the presidentship of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon sprang up in different parts of the Presidency, in Sind, and in Aden. These included the Sind Women's Branch, the Aden Patriotic League, and the Women's Branches in Poona, Ahmedabad, Belgaum,

Ahmednagar, Broach, Cutch, Rajkot, Dharwar, Godhra, Karwar, Kolaba, Ratnagari, Satara, Sholapur, Surat, Thana, etc., etc.

The total donations and subscriptions to the Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund came to Rs. 30,52,634-10-0.

Another fund raised by the Bombay Presidency was the East Indies Station Naval Fund. This fund, very soon after the commencement of hostilities, was established in Ceylon with branches in India and elsewhere. It considerably extended its activities, and in April 1915 it was decided that Bombay, on account of its strategical and geographical importance, should be the chief centre of the fund. A local committee was, therefore, formed with Lady Willingdon as Patroness, Lady Pearse as President, Mrs. Cassie and Miss D. T. M. Cursetjee as Joint Honorary Secretaries, and Mr. A. F. Sells as Honorary Treasurer. This was affiliated to the Bombay Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, but later on it was found more expedient to allow the Naval Fund to work independently so as to obviate restrictions in its activities, which are apt to occur on account of affiliation. The Working Committee was therefore dissolved and an independent Committee was formed with Her Excellency Lady Willingdon as Patroness, Lady Pearse as President, Mrs. Lumsden and Lady Scott as Vice-Presidents, Mrs. Carnichael, Mrs. Paterson Brown, and Mrs. Hughes as Members, Mr. Crannas as Honorary Secretary, and Mr. F. A. Sells as Honorary Treasurer.

The appeal for support in the first Annual Report of the Fund was much strengthened by a prefatory note by Her Excellency Lady Willingdon, which ran as follows:—

“I have been asked to write a few introductory words to this record of the work over a period of more than a year of the East Indies Station Naval Fund. I trust, however, that the inestimable services rendered by the navy in every quarter of the globe during the present War are so universally and so gratefully recognized that it is unnecessary to commend to the attention of the public a fund whose object is to ameliorate to some slight extent the hardships

which our gallant sailors have to endure in carrying out their heroic task. This task is being performed with admirable devotion, not only in the Western Seas, where the Grand Fleet maintains its silent and unbroken vigil, but wherever the enemies' forces are accessible by water, and it is nowhere more arduous than in the vast area of operations, extending from Egypt to the Straits Settlements and from Mesopotamia to Zanzibar, over which the East Indies Naval Fund extends its activities. The account here given of these activities is in itself the most eloquent appeal to our gratitude and liberality, and I am sure that it will not be made in vain."

The effects of the organization were well expressed in the following quotation from the first report of the Vice-Presidents :—

"It is hard to enumerate the results of a Fund such as the East Indies Naval Station Fund, but the moral effect has been widespread, as the men have learned that, while they are upholding the honour and dignity of the Empire, those whose lot it is to live in protected comfort have felt the necessity laid upon them to look to the welfare of the men on active service, and the thought of the interest which has been centred in them has stimulated many a man and cheered him in lonely parts of the station."

The amount raised by subscriptions to the East Indies Station Naval Fund, including interest, came to Rs. 4,80,079-0-10.

In connection with the Indian War Loan which opened for the whole of India in March 1917, Her Excellency Lady Willingdon decided to organize a special department of the Branch for giving women, and particularly purdah women, an opportunity of investing their money to help the Empire. An office was opened at the Branch's headquarters and the Accountant-General and Post Office officials co-operated with the Branch Committee. Sub-branches were also established in mofussil stations and, in all, 9,691 women invested a total amount of Rs. 67,56,978.

In succeeding chapters of this book we will deal with the work carried out by these three main funds, namely, the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund; the Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency

War and Relief Fund, and the East Indies Station Naval Fund; and with some minor organizations that were carried out either from subscriptions or were financed by the first two mentioned funds.

PART II.—INDIAN STATES.

In a speech made by Lord Willingdon at a farewell banquet given in honour of Their Excellencies by the Ruling Princes and Chiefs of the Bombay Presidency, he referred to the great aid given by the said Princes and Chiefs in the following words:—

“Now there is another very particular thing for which I want to thank all the Ruling Princes and Rulers of the Bombay Presidency. It is for their help throughout the four and a half years of this terrible War. When the War started I received a large volume of telegrams, spontaneous and instantaneous, from almost every Ruler in this Presidency, offering his personal service and the whole resources of State to His Majesty the King-Emperor. Several of the Ruling Princes have seen service at various fronts. Many have given their Imperial Troops to the service of our King-Emperor, and, according to their means, have given all their best to the various useful purposes connected with the War. It is only with shame, ladies and gentlemen, that I sometimes blush to remember the frequent occasions on which I have applied for various purposes to the Ruling Princes and Chiefs for War activities, and I think I shall be right in saying that my wife will be blushing the more for the various demands she has made upon your generosity. I say all this with gratitude, for we have never met with a refusal; you have always been ready to give away liberally, whether it was for the War Loan, War Fund, for hospitals, or for comforts. The response was instant, immediate, and generous, and, in expressing my thanks to you to-night, I should like to say exactly what I feel. I do feel that the fine example you have all set has done a great deal to produce the enormous effect on the whole British Empire which the magnificent activities of India have produced during the last four and a half years.”

The following are the loans and donations made by the Ruling

Princes and the Chiefs of the Bombay Presidency towards assisting the Empire in the Great War:—

Cutch.

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	12,642	11	11
To the Youngmen's Christian Association ...	100	0	0
Towards the purchase of Machine Guns ...	4,468	12	1
Contribution to Our-Day Fund ...	34,927	4	8
Sale of War Seals ...	50	0	0
To Overseas Club Aircraft Fund ...	15	7	0

Jath.

The Chief uttered a stirring appeal to his subjects urging them to subscribe according to their ability, he himself heading the list with a donation of Rs. 2,000.

	Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	8,000	0	0
Bombay Women's Branch ...	1,610	12	0
Bombay Children's Branch ...	100	0	0
H. R. H. the Prince of Wales' Fund ...	300	0	0
To Belgium Relief Fund ...	200	0	0
The Belgium Children's Fund ...	200	10	3
Western India Turf Club Fund ...	850	0	0
Lord Kitchener Memorial Fund ...	200	0	0
East Indies Station Naval Fund ...	50	0	0
Our-Day Fund ...	1,200	0	0
Exhibition of Foodstuffs, etc., Bombay ...	150	0	0
Motor Car to Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers, with a donation of Rs. 300 ...	3,450	0	0
Great War Sale ...	200	0	0

The investments from this State in the first Indian War Loan amounted to Rs. 1,26,214.

In addition to the above many useful gifts were sent to the Bombay Women's Branch for distribution and to other organizations

concerned in War Relief. The figures given include, in some items, contributions from the Daphlapur Estate.

KATHIAWAR.

A. GOHILVAD PRANT.

Bhurnagar State.

This State contributed Rs. 37,387 to the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, including Rs. 30,000 from Their Highnesses the Maharaja and the Maharani Nandkunverba. The Takhatsinghi Hospital was converted into a 50-bedded War Hospital and maintained at a cost of Rs. 47,148 by the State. A convalescent home for the patients of this hospital was erected by H. H. the Maharani Nandkunverba, near her garden, at a cost of Rs. 13,000.

The State undertook the publication of the British and Hindi Vikrama and of War news postcards every week at a cost of Rs. 40,457.

Periodical Hari Kathas of the War were recited in the State and the proceeds devoted to War Relief.

The State Railway workshop was placed at the disposal of Government for the manufacture of munitions, and the State supplied Government with a very appreciable quantity of permanent-way material and rolling stock.

His Highness's contribution towards the Motor Ambulance Fleet presented by the Chiefs of Kathiawar to Government amounted to Rs. 26,630, and that to the Kathiawar Our-Day Fund to Rs. 5,000. His Highness subscribed Rs. 2,20,500 to the British War Loan and Rs. 11,83,853 to the first Indian War Loan, in addition to Rs. 4,00,000 by conversion of old 3 per cent. paper.

Their Highnesses contributed Rs. 2,000 to the Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers in Bombay, and Rs. 1,000 to the Lady Hardinge War Hospital, and gave numerous useful gifts besides, including a Durbar tent of the value of Rs. 3,000 for hospital use.

Her Highness the Maharani Nandkunverba, with the double object

of contributing to the wants of Indian soldiers and their families and perpetuating the memory of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon, inaugurated the Lady Willingdon Memorial Fund for founding, after the War, some durable institution, to be named after Her Excellency, in each State contributing, and for adopting such relief measures during the War, as Her Excellency might indicate, from the revenue accruing from the invested capital.

In all Rs. 6,20,000 were collected and the revenue, by Her Excellency's wishes, was devoted to the Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers.

His Highness's desire to be of assistance to Government was further manifested by the furnishing of the detachment of the Bhavnagar Imperial Service Regiment to serve in Egypt and Mesopotamia.

Palitana State.

This State contributed :—

			Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...		9,113	13	0
Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers					
(annually)	...	...	8,650	0	0
Our-Day Fund	...	...	2,939	11	5
Lucky Bag Fund	...	...	11,917	3	8
Red Cross Fund	...	...	501	0	0
Recruiting Fund	...	...	303	9	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	...	8,000	0	0
Miscellaneous	...	...	800	0	0

The State subscribed Rs. 150 per month from June, 1916, and the State officials Rs. 85 per mensem from March, 1917, to the Gohilvad Prant Women's Branch, started by Mrs. Tudor-Owen. To this fund Chookvala Rani Saheba and Keravala Rani Saheba contributed Rs. 25 per mensem from January, 1917, and Kunwar Shri Lagdir-Singhi of Morvi, who resides in Palitana, Rs. 50 per mensem.

Among the gifts, the Durbar presented to Government

5 binoculars, 10 remounts to the value of over Rs. 6,000, and light railway plant of the value of Rs. 6,340.

Contributions to War Loans amounted to Rs. 2,67,400.

Tala Taluka.

The contributions from this Taluka were :—

		Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...	1,352	8	0
Red Cross Fund	... ..	259	11	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	1,567	0	0
Our-Day Fund	... ..	150	0	0
Lucky Bag Fund	... ..	2,250	0	0
Recruiting Fund	... ..	97	15	4
Miscellaneous	... ..	150	0	0

Among other gifts, a tent measuring 26' x 26' was presented to Government, and from 1st February, 1916, a monthly subscription of Rs. 48 was paid to the Lady Willingdon Memorial Fund, till 1st February, 1917, when it was increased to Rs. 86 per mensem.

War investments amounted to Rs. 17,260.

Jusdan Taluka.

This Taluka contributed the following amounts :—

		Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...	2,000	0	0
Lady Willingdon Memorial Fund	... ..	3,784	2	7
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	2,496	6	3
Red Cross Fund	... ..	4,800	0	0
Our-Day Fund	... ..	13,225	0	0
Lucky Bag Fund	... ..	1,000	0	0
Recruiting Fund	... ..	306	1	6
Miscellaneous	... ..	196	0	0

Among gifts, a large tent, quilts for Indian soldiers, and 7 horses (worth nearly Rs. 4,000) were contributed.

War Loan investments amounted to Rs. 52,531.

Lathi Taluka.

This Taluka contributed as follows :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	1,459	0	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet ...	1,218	9	9
Lady Willingdon Memorial Fund ...	280	0	0*
Our-Day Fund ...	625	4	0
Lucky Bag Fund ...	30	5	0
Red Cross Fund ...	1,315	0	0
Recruiting Fund ...	76	2	3
Miscellaneous ...	1,375	3	0

* Plus Rs. 250 annually.

This Taluka also sent up many useful gifts and invested Rs. 13,384 in the War Loans.

Babra Thana.

The contributions from this Taluka were :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Kathiawar Our-Day Fund ...	774	4	7
Kathiawar Lucky Bag Fund ...	150	0	0
Red Cross Fund ...	1,474	8	0
War Loan, War Bonds, and Cash Certificates ...	24,860	0	0

Songadh Thana.

Contributions were as under :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Kathiawar Our-Day Fund ...	2	9	10
Kathiawar Lucky Bag Fund ...	150	0	0
Red Cross Fund ...	306	0	3
War Loans, War Bonds, and Cash Certificates ...	1,305	0	0

Padial Thana.

The Thana contributed as follows :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Lady Willingdon War Work Fund ...	18	0	0

			Rs.	A.	P.
Kathiawar Our-Day Fund ...	...	...	24	0	0
Kathiawar Lucky Bag Fund	...	...	150	0	0

Chok-Datha Thana.

The Thana contributed as under :—			Rs.	A.	P.
Kathiawar Our-Day Fund	...	...	95	0	0
Kathiawar Lucky Bag Fund	...	...	84	0	0
War Loan, War Bonds, and Cash Certificates	...	...	15,700	0	0

B. SORANT PRANT.

Jnnagadh State.

The Junagadh Durbar contributed Rs. 3,39,853-0-1 to War Relief measures and the officials and people of the State Rs. 69,316-1-4.

The following are the principal items included in the State contributions:—

			Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...	...	45,000	0	0
Bombay Women's Branch	...	..	10,000	0	0
Value of 18 horses presented from the State Lancers			10,800	0	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	...	27,000	0	0
Three Aeroplanes	...	...	1,01,250	0	0
Lord Kitchener Memorial Fund	...	...	1,000	0	0
Training of Cavalry horses	...	...	10,468	2	1
East Indies Station Naval Fund	...	...	1,000	0	0
Lucky Bag Fund	...	...	3,099	0	0
Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers			5,000	0	0
Cloth sent to Bombay Exhibition	...	...	504	0	0
The Willingdon Soldiers' Club Room	...	...	5,000	0	0
Purchases at Our-Day Auction Sale at Rajkot	...	...	9,500	0	0
Kathiawar Recruiting Fund	...	...	1,664	7	1
Horses provided for Military purposes	..	...	5,345	4	4
Our-Day Fund	...	...	28,000	0	0

	Rs.	A.	P.
Poona Pageant	2,500	0	0
Quarters for Recruits in Rajkot	68,248	0	0
Entertainment of Military parties at Junagadh	2,500	0	0

The Durbar also undertook a War contribution of Rs. 5 lakhs.

The contributions of the officials and people included Rs. 37,297-15-6 to War Relief Funds and Rs. 32,018-1-10 as the result of Our-Day celebrations.

— — —
Porbandar State.

State contributions from Porbandar amounted in all to Rs. 1,87,264-2-2 as given below :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	10,000	0	0
Bombay Women's Branch	9,600	0	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	8,000	0	0
Miscellaneous	2,516	10	0
St. John Ambulance War Hospital	2,000	0	0
Italian Red Cross Fund	1,000	0	0
French Red Cross Fund	1,000	0	0
Serbian Red Cross Fund	1,000	0	0
Lady Willingdon Plum Pudding Fund	500	0	0
Razais	2,183	7	11
East Indies Station Naval Fund	12,200	0	0
Christmas Comforts to Sailors	200	0	0
Salvage Operations, S. S. "Kabul"	26,925	0	0
Our-Day Fund	8,747	0	0
Recruiting Fund	392	0	0
Queen Mary's Technical School	500	0	0
Their Imperial Majesties' Silver Wedding Fund	10,000	0	0
Poona Pageant	500	0	0

Contributions to similar objects from private sources amounted to Rs. 29,730-5-5, making a grand total of Rs. 2,16,994-7-8 besides numerous gifts in kind.

The following statement shows the amounts collected towards the various War Relief Funds by the other States and Talukas in Sorath Prant :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	62,839	10	8
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet ...	498	5	4
Our-Day Collections ...	3,576	1	7
Kathiawar Lucky Bag ...	1,355	0	0
Their Imperial Majesties' Silver Wedding Fund ...	4,334	5	1

In these Talukas a total of Rs. 1,36,585 was subscribed to the first War Loan and Rs. 5,300 to the second.

C. HALAR PRANT.

NAVANAGAR STATE.

Personal Services.

(a) His Highness the Jam Saheb served personally on the Western Front for over a year and was mentioned in dispatches for services performed on the staff of General Cookson, Commanding the 9th Cavalry Division of Indian Expeditionary Force A, and as A.-D.-C. to the Commander-in-Chief, Field Marshal Lord French.

(b) Lieutenant Kumar Savaisinghji, His Highness's nephew, served in East Africa for a couple of years and was once wounded in action.

(c) Lieutenant Kumar Dajeraj, His Highness's nephew, served in France for a year and a half and was killed in action in September, 1917.

(d) Lieutenant Kumar Himatsinghji, His Highness's nephew, served in Mesopotamia.

Military Services.

The Navanagar Imperial Service Lancers were sent for Garrison duty to Sind, half the Squadron being retained in Karachi and half being sent to Jacobabad. The Signalling party of the Imperial Service Lancers served in Expeditionary Force E.

Extra expenses incurred during the War for the maintenance of the Imperial Service Lancers amounted to Rs. 11,000 annually.

Transport and Animals.

Fourteen Motor cars, fully equipped, with 2 European and Indian chauffeurs, were given in the beginning of the War. The Indian chauffeurs returned from France after serving there for about 2 years.

One Ambulance Car, with chauffeur, was given for use in Bombay.

6 Double-poled tents were given in 1915.

48 Horses were given in 1914.

50 Ponies of the value of Rs. 2,500 were given in 1914

50 Camels of the value of Rs. 10,000 were given in 1914.

Cash Contributions.

	Rs.	A.	P.
Navanagar share in the Motor Ambulance Fleet ...	28,000	0	0
Towards the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	5,000	0	0
Towards the Lord Londesborough's Fund ...	3,750	0	0
Towards Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress's Socks and Belts Fund ...	3,750	0	0
Contributions by His Highness's Mother, Sister, Brothers, and Cousins ...	4,050	0	0
Cash Collections from State Officers and subjects through the Women's Branch of the War and Relief Fund up to 30th November, 1917 ...	68,881	0	0
New Year's Gift for War purposes to His Excellency the Governor of Bombay, 1917 ...	15,000	0	0
New Year's Gift for War purposes to His Excellency the Viceroy ...	15,000	0	0
Gifts to Indian Princes' War Fund, through General Sir Locke-Elliot for the Indian Forces in France ...	15,000	0	0

	Rs.	A.	P.
Contribution to the Red Cross Fund, through Her Excellency Lady Willingdon (sale of pictures)	12,500	0	0
Cash through Her Excellency Lady Chelmsford in May, 1917	6,000	0	0
Animals and articles presented to the Great War Sale to Her Excellency Lady Willingdon ...	16,000	0	0
Purchases from Lady Chelmsford's War Fête ...	4,000	0	0
Two lion cubs presented for sale to H. E. Lady Chelmsford	1,500	0	0
Gifts sent to the Bombay Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund of the approximate value of ...	1,10,000	0	0
Contribution for Aeroplanes ...	1,00,000	0	0
Our-Day contributions from the State and subjects...	34,300	0	0
War Relief and Red Cross contributions in 1918 ...	5,800	0	0
Annual contribution during the War ...	3,00,000	0	0

Hospital for Wounded Officers in Staines.

His Highness converted his house in Staines into a Hospital for wounded officers and shared a portion of the expenditure on maintenance and equipment, approximately amounting to Rs. 3,50,000.

The War Loans.

The following amounts were subscribed to the Indian War Loans:—

First Loan.

	Rs.	A.	P.
The State	10,00,000	0	0
The subjects of Navanagar living in Bombay ...	7,59,500	0	0
The local subjects	7,44,339	0	0

Second Loan.

	Rs.	A.	P.
The State	5,00,000	0	0

Convalescent Officers at Balachadi.

Four wounded officers were entertained in Balachadi for two months in 1917.

MORVI STATE.*Contributions.*

To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, Rs. 15,000.

Two Motor Ambulance Cars, one 23 and the other a 5-seater, of the value of Rs. 25,000.

Two Motor Ambulance Cars for the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet.

An offer of 4 tents for Field Hospital use in France.

A metre-gauge engine for use in the War, Rs. 43,000.

The State Workshops were placed at the disposal of Government. From August, 1915, the State contributed Rs. 20 per month to the Rajkot Tailoring Fund, this contribution being promised to the end of the War.

Rs. 29,000 spent in the Great War Sale in Bombay, in December, 1916, where H. H. the Thakur Saheb also conducted some of the auctions.

One race horse worth Rs. 2,000.

Rs. 7,000 spent at the Exhibition held by H. E. Lady Willington, in Bombay in 1917.

Rs. 2,000 to the Matheran Lucky Bag.

Rs. 11,500 spent at the Rajkot Our-Day Celebrations, when H. H. the Thakur Saheb again conducted auctions, besides which the State purchased 1,000 tickets in the Rajkot Lucky Bag.

Rs. 2,000 to the Bombay Women's Branch.

Fifty St. Raphael tickets and 50 tickets in the W. I. T. Club Lottery in aid of the War Loan.

Rs. 150 to the East Indies Station Naval Fund.

Two Cavalry horses, each worth Rs. 1,000.

Rs. 1,000 to the Recruiting Fund of the Kathiawar Company.

Four tents for the above-mentioned Company.

At the request of the Agent to the Governor-General and the Military Department, the use of the out-houses in the State Uttara at Rajkot was offered to the Military authorities.

Rs. 2,000 to the pageant held at Poona, on the 18th September, 1918. Rs. 250 in aid of the Anandale Club and Rs. 200 to the Seamen's Institution.

Rs. 3,001 to Their Imperial Majesties' Silver Wedding Fund.

The War Loan of 1917.

£ 14,000 to the English War Loan.

Rs. 16,50,000 to the Indian War Loan.

Indian War Loan of 1918.

Rs. 27,00,000.

GONDAL STATE.

Contributions.

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Imperial War Relief Fund	25,000	0	0
To the Women's Branch, Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, including Rs. 800 from the women of Gondal State	2,800	0	0
To the Lady Hardinge's Hospital, Bombay	5,000	0	0
To the St. John's Ambulance Brigade, Bombay	3,000	0	0
To the Fund for Indian Soldiers	15,000	0	0
To the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	10,650	0	0
To the Fund for Indian Soldiers (subscribed by the Gondal public)	2,200	0	0
To the Fund for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, for sick and wounded horses, London	750	0	0
To Mrs. C. H. A. Hill's Bazar in aid of wounded soldiers	100	0	0
To H. E. Lady Willingdon for War Relief	10,000	0	0
To the War Relief Sewing Fund at Rajkot given by H. H. the Rani Saheba	50	0	0

	Rs.	A.	P.
Towards the establishment of a War Hospital in France	1,850	0	0
For Our-Day Celebration at Rajkot	1,000	0	0
To Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Indian Soldiers in Bombay	1,000	0	0
Towards the equipment of the Bombay University Company, under the Indian Defence Force ...	3,000	0	0
Contribution to Our-Day Fund, Bombay ...	10,000	0	0
Contribution to Our-Day Fête at Kurduwadi ...	100	0	0

War Loan.

Rs. 5,00,000 by the State.

Rs. 50,000 by the Public

WANKANER STATE.

Personal Services.

H. H. the Raja Saheb offered his services at the front. They were accepted, and he proceeded to France in December, 1916, and was assigned duties under the Base Commandant there.

Contributions.

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund by the State	5,000	0	0
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund by the subjects	3,347	0	0
For providing artificial limbs for Indian Soldiers ...	1,000	0	0
To H. R. H. the Prince of Wales' War Relief Fund ...	£ 200	0	0
To St. John's Ambulance Brigade, Bombay ...	500	0	0
To the Bombay Women's Branch, by Raj Kutumba...	1,000	0	0
To the Bombay Women's Branch, by the women subjects of the State	115	8	0
To the War Fund in England	3,000	0	0

Rs. A. P.

A 60 H. P. Berliet Motor Car to the Red Cross Society at Delhi.			
To the Bombay Women's Branch	...	...	10,100 0 0
Two cubs, one a lion and the other a leopard, for sale at the Ahmedabad Women's Fancy Fair.			
To Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers	..	...	5,500 0 0
To Our-Day Celebrations	...	...	4,066 0 0
Placed at the disposal of His Majesty for War purposes,			3,000 0 0
Three Indian Cavalry horses and two mounted ponies presented to Government	...	...	2,000 0 0
Interest on Rs. 25,000 worth of War bonds placed at the disposal of H. E. the Governor	...	...	1,142 0 0
Spent at the Fancy Fair in aid of War Relief Funds in Bombay	...	...	100 0 0
To the Collector of Ahmedabad for Recruiting	...	...	100 0 0
To the Recruiting Fund, Kathiawar	...	...	10,000 0 0
To the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	...	2,650 0 0

War Loan.

Rs. 1,30,680.

*DHROL STATE.**Contributions.*

Rs. A. P.

To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...	...	5,124 0 0
To the Tailoring Fund, per mensem	...	...	50 0 0
To Our-Day Fund	...	...	1,000 0 0
To Our-Day Fund, the value of a buffalo	...	...	500 0 0
To the Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	...	2,468 0 0

War Loan.

Rs. 27,000,

RAJKOT STATE.

Contributions.

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund by the Raja, Rs. 5,000, and by the Rani Saheba, Rs. 2,500	7,500	0	0
To the Prince of Wales' War Fund	7,500	0	0
To the Lady Hardinge's War Hospital	2,000	0	0
One 6 Cylinder Motor Car sent to Dehra Dun, with all expenses and Chauffeurs and Cleaner. (Subsequently made over to Government as a gift), value	16,000	0	0
Rs. 1,500 per mensem to the end of the War, divided equally between the Rajkot Women's Branch of the War and Relief Fund, and the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, amounting to	45,000	0	0
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund at a meeting at Rajkot	5,000	0	0
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund by the Public of Rajkot	7,400	0	0
To the Bombay Women's Branch, by the women of Rajkot	407	0	0
A State tent for use in War Hospital to the value of	505	0	0
Donations to the Great War Sale at Bombay ...	500	0	0
Polo Pony presented to the Fête at Ahmedabad ...	536	0	0
Lucky Bag tickets at the Junagadh Exhibition ...	50	0	0
To the Women's Branch, presented by the Thakur's aunt	500	0	0
From the Subjects, State Officials, etc., to the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund and the Women's Branch	5,758	0	0
To the Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers	1,000	0	0

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Exhibition and Fancy Fair at Bombay ...	100	0	0
For a Bonus to be given to Recruits and Recruiters	171	0	0
To the Horse Show at Bombay	100	0	0
Twelve Horses presented to Government for remount purposes.			

Our-Day Contributions.

	Rs.	A.	P.
By the Thakur Sahab	10,000	0	0
The value of a horse named "Jester"	800	0	0
One Pony and other prizes presented to the Rajkot Lucky Bag drawing.			
From the State Officers, subjects, and students ...	5,000	0	0

War Loan.

	Rs.	A.	P.
By the State	1,50,000	0	0
By the Subjects	1,55,000	0	0
By the Cultivators	22,000	0	0

Rajkot Civil Station.

	Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	7,121	0	0

Besides this a large quantity of War Loan was taken and a large sum given in regular monthly subscriptions.

VIRPUR TALUKA.

Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund.

	Rs.	A.	P.
By the Taluka	200	0	0
By the Raj Kutumba	50	0	0
By the Subjects	213	0	0

CHAPTER III.

Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet.

Rs. 677.

Tailoring Fund, Rajkot.

Rs. 30 per mensem from the 15th December, 1915.

Our-Day.

Rs. 430.

MALIYA TALUKA.

		Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund	...	1,060	0	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	597	0	0
Tailoring Fund, Rajkot, per mensem	...	15	0	0
Our-Day Contributions	...	700	0	0
War Loan	...	20,000	0	0
One Tent presented for a War Hospital...	...	800	0	0

KOTDA SANGANI TALUKA.

		Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, by the Taluka	...	1,000	0	0
Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund by the subjects	...	537	0	0
Kathiawar Motor Ambulance Fleet	...	727	0	0
Tailoring Fund, Rajkot, per mensem	...	85	8	0
Kathiawar Recruiting Company	...	45	8	10
Our-Day Contributions	...	533	0	0
War Loan	...	4,200	0	0

TO VARIOUS FUNDS.

		Rs.	A.	P.
By the Jhalia Devani Taluka	...	1,288	0	0
By the Katharia Taluka	...	833	0	0

	Rs.	A.	P.
By the Cawasibad Taluka	1,460	0	0
By the Pal Taluka	684	0	0
By the Azam Dan Singhi Lodhkita	2,477	12	0
By the Azam Rantan Singhi Lodhkita	842	0	0
By the Gadhka Taluka	936	0	0
By the Mengain Taluka	1,767	0	0
By the Shahpur Taluka	2,632	0	0
By the Bhadwa Taluka	1,758	0	0
By the Rajpura Taluka	1,130	0	0
By the Khachar Surag Sadul of Chotila	642	0	0
By the Khachar Desa Bhoj of Anadpur... ..	417	0	0
By the Khachar Jiwa Mesur of Anadpur	315	0	0
By the Khirasra Taluka	4,601	0	0
By the Lodhika Thana	17,797	0	0
By the Clotila Thana	2,721	0	0
By the Dhrafa Thana	5,619	0	0

D. JHALAVAD PRANT.

Dhrangadhra State.

	Rs.	A.	P.
State Contributions to various War Loans and Funds ...	3,78,873	0	0
Subjects' Contributions to various War Loans and Funds	29,000	0	0

In addition, the State gave 36 Waler Horses to the Remount Department, 5 large tents for use in Field Hospitals and several Motor Cars for War purposes.

Limbi State.

	Rs.	A.	P.
State Contributions to various War Loans and Funds ...	52,000	0	0
Subjects' Contributions to various War Loans and Funds	3,250	0	0

In addition 10 Camels to the Transport Registration Officer.

The other States and Talukas contributed to various War Loans and Funds, as below :—

	Rs.	A.	P.		Rs.	A.	P.
Lokhtar ...	2,566	0	0	Subjects ...	613	0	0
Sayla ...	4,732	0	0				
Chuda ...	4,782	0	0	Subjects ...	900	0	0

In addition 4 Camels to the Transport Registration Officer.

	Rs.	A.	P.		Rs.	A.	P.
Muli ...	2,076	0	0	Subjects ...	2,325	0	0
Bajana ...	29,397	0	0	Subjects ...	1,200	0	0
Patdi ...	8,639	0	0	Subjects ...	5,110	0	0
Vanod ...	5,670	0	0				
Vithalgadh ...	1,981	0	0				
Zainabad ...	12,320	0	0				
Rajpur ...	1,500	0	0				
Bhoika Thana	<i>Nil</i>			Subjects ...	1,562	0	0
Jinhuvada Thana	<i>Nil</i>			Subjects ...	3,940	0	0
Wadwhan ...	44,000	0	0				
Civil Station					2,267	0	0

(1) KOLHAPUR AND THE SOUTHERN MAHRATTA STATES.

Kolhapur (including its feudatory Jahagirs) contribution to various War Loans and Funds.

	Rs.	A.	P.
Kolhapur State ...	69,564	0	0
Vishalgad Jahagir ...	2,410	0	0
Baneda Jahagir ...	536	0	0
Kagal (Senior) Jahagir ...	6,090	0	0
Ichal Karanji Jahagir ...	36,116	0	0
Kagal (Junior) Jahagir ...	1,773	0	0
Kapsi Jahagir ...	1,300	0	0
Sar Lashkar Jahagir ...	1,170	0	0
Himat Bahadur Jahagir ...	1,560	0	0
Torzal Jahagir ...	469	0	0

The Chief of Ichal Karanji contributed a considerable portion of the sum raised by his Jahagir and he also gave several gifts and offered his personal service in connection with War Hospitals, etc.

(2) SOUTHERN MAHRATTA COUNTRY STATES.

Contributions to various War Loans and Funds.

				Rs.	A.	P.
Modhul	...	...	...	55,209	0	0
Sangli	...	...	...	61,746	0	0
Miraj (Senior)	...	...	...	11,422	0	0
Miraj (Junior)	...	...	...	16,963	0	0
Jam Khandi	...	...	...	85,458	0	0
Kurundwad (Senior)	...	...	...	18,216	0	0
Kurundwad (Junior)	...	...	...	9,646	0	0
Ramdrug	...	...	...	15,348	0	0

In addition to the monetary contribution, the Chief of Mudhol presented Government with 4 horses, a motor ambulance, and a Hudford motor lorry. He also did a tour of personal active service in Mesopotamia. Forty-three Shet Sandies and nine Musicians in ancient costumes were sent by the State to the Poona Pageant and Fête.

The Chief of Jamkhandi, the contributions from whose State heads the list, also rendered personal active service in France and Mesopotamia.

A considerable portion of the monetary contributions of the State represents personal donations and subscriptions from the Chiefs and their wives.

Mahi Kantha.

At a meeting of the public of the Sadra Civil Station, including the agency staff, held on the 25th August, 1914, schemes were organized for the systematic collection of funds for various war charities Over and above contributions to the Women's Branch of the Bombay

Presidency War and Relief Fund, the following statement details the general result of the scheme :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	31,517	6	11
Donation to Government for the purchase of an aeroplane styled the Mahi Kantha aeroplane, ...	24,047	13	0
Sale of War Seals and Post-cards ...	1,992	8	0
Proceeds of sports, etc., etc., for the Belgian Children's Fund ...	810	14	6
Proceeds of entertainments for the Our-Day Fund ...	8,980	4	10
Subscriptions towards the Fund in honour of the Silver Wedding of Their Majesties the King- Emperor and Queen-Empress ...	400	0	0

In addition to amounts contributed for War Relief, the War loans were liberally supported by the State, Rs. 2,33,464 being invested in the first and Rs. 57,000 in the second loan.

Palanpur.

The local organization for the collection of subscriptions remitted to War Funds amounted in all to Rs. 1,02,556-13-6 as follows :—

	Rs.	A.	P.
The Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	52,886	1	1
The Bombay Women's Branch ...	21,042	9	9
The Youngmen's Christian Association ...	528	0	0
The Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital ...	10,000	0	0
Our-Day Fund ...	15,410	14	3
Sale of War Seals and Post-cards ...	1,732	0	0
War Sale ...	143	0	0
Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Soldiers ...	814	5	0

Rewa Kantha.

Rajpipla.—No Committee was formed, all subscriptions from private individuals for War Relief being sent to the Godhra Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund.

H. H. the Maharaja generously offered one of his palaces for use as a War Hospital if required.

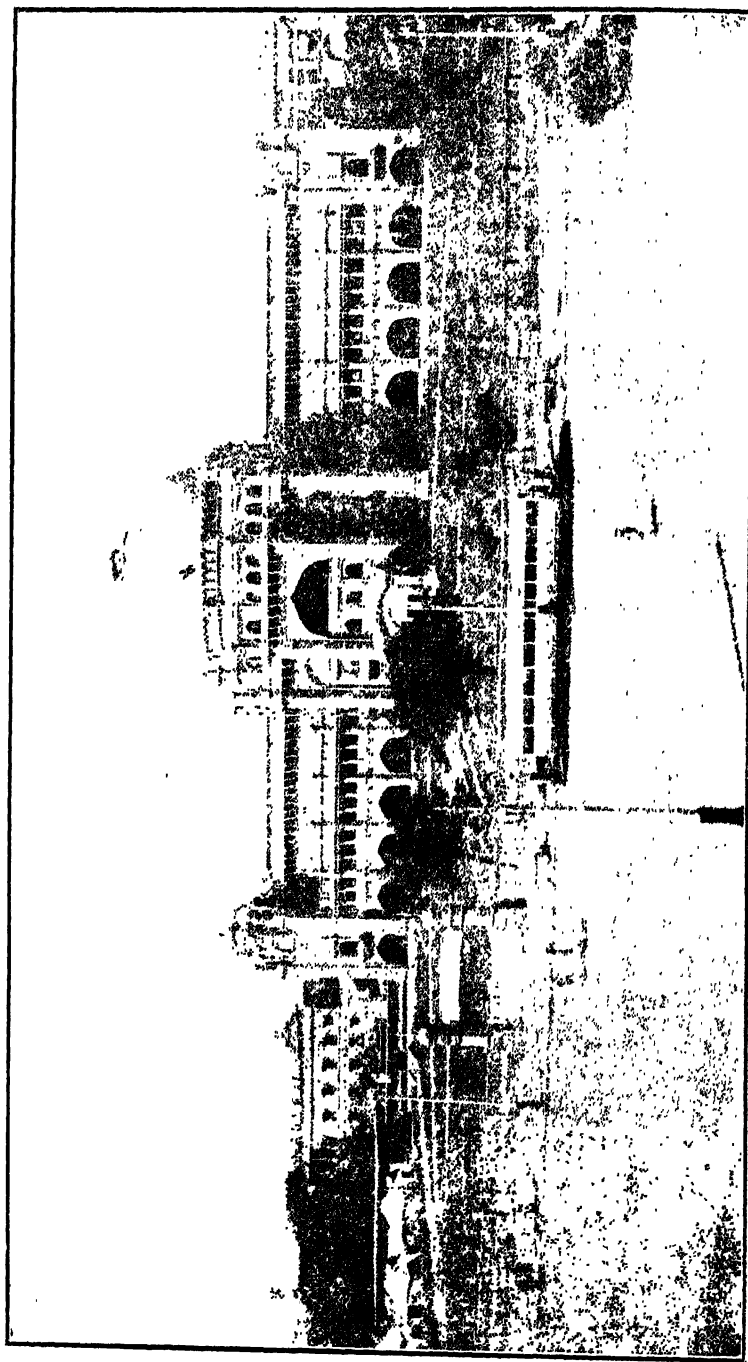
Chhota Udepur.—The Chief Revenue Officer, assisted by the Thanadars, carried out the work of collecting; all subscriptions, as in the case of Rajpipla, being sent to the Godhra Women's Branch, Bana. The Maharaja, aided by his brother, Kumar Shri Naharsinghi, and the State Karbari, directed all measures in connection with War Relief, and the State contributed largely in money and kind to the Godhra Women's Branch. A War Relief lottery held realized Rs. 3,000. An offer was made by this State also to provide hospital accommodation for wounded soldiers if required.

Lunavada.—A Committee was appointed in 1914, under the presidentship of the State Karbari. A total of Rs. 8,000, including a contribution of Rs. 5,000 from the State, was collected.

Local Committees were not formed, but the following amounts were contributed:—

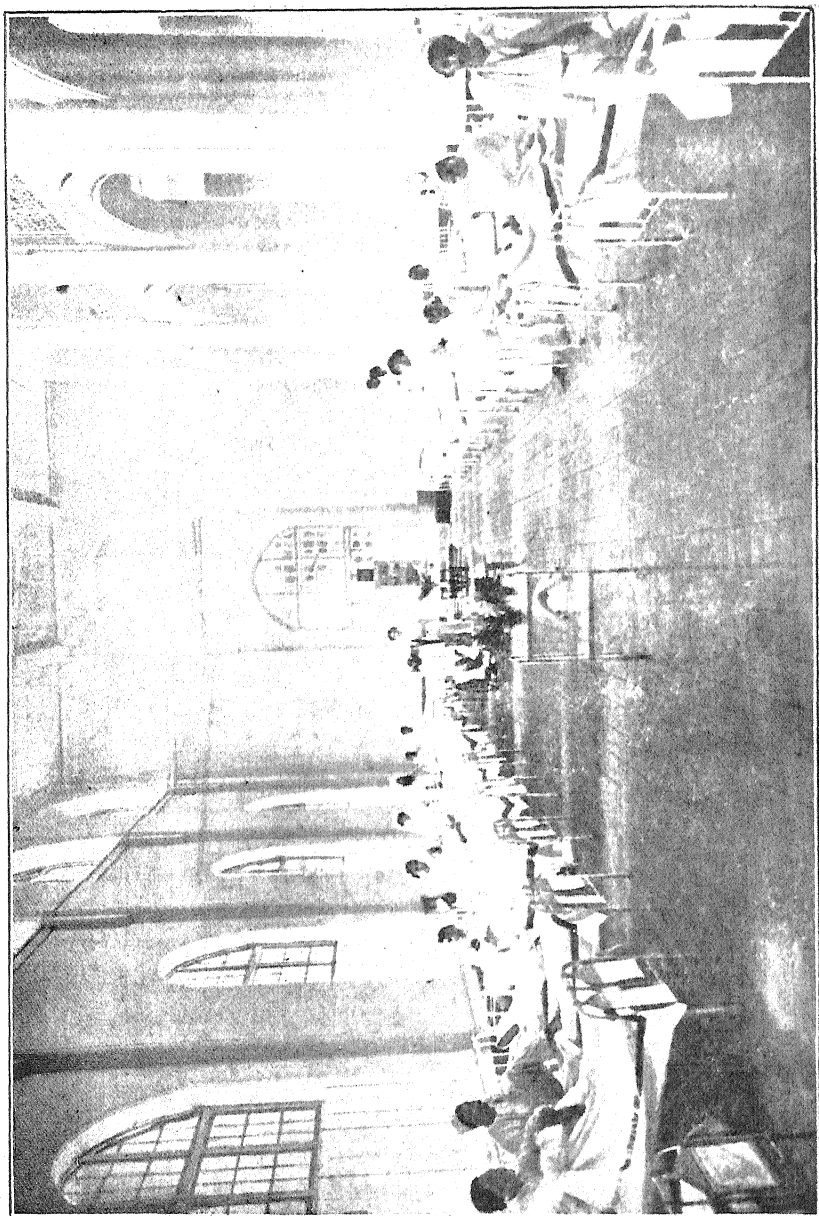
	Rs.	A.	P.
To the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	10,500	0	0
To the Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund ...	4,000	0	0

BOMBAY VOLUME.



THE LADY HARRISON WAR HOSPITAL

BOMBAY VOLUME.



CHAPTER IV.

HOSPITAL WORK.

As the chief port of embarkation and debarkation of proceeding from or returning to India, what we may consider main efforts of Bombay, led in the direction of a sufficient supply of hospital accommodation for the thousands of wounded and sick returned from active service overseas. These men were in sore need of immediate treatment and rest after a lengthy and unavailing cramped voyage on boardship and had to be rendered fit for land journey to their homes in India. Bombay and its suburbs possessed a number of large buildings that could rapidly be converted into excellent hospitals, convalescent homes, etc. Further, a staff of private medical practitioners was available and on willing to volunteer their services gratis for the work of attending the wants of the men, thus supplementing the medical aid available from medical men in Government services or else working in various hospitals. In the circumstances, Bombay rightly considered that she should concentrate her energies mainly on the provision of hospitals, meanwhile not neglecting other wants connected with them.

The War Hospitals established and maintained by the Government were:—

- (1) The Bombay Presidency War Hospital in Alexandria.
- (2) The Lady Hardinge War Hospital in Bombay.
- (3) The Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital in Bombay.
- (4) The Byculla Club Officers' Hospital in Bombay.

The hospitals subsidized by the Government, other than those which received grants or donations, were:—

- (5) The Lady Willingdon War Hospital in Poona.
- (6) The Victoria War Hospital in Bombay.

Besides minor gifts and single and recurring small grants received directly through branches, the following were among

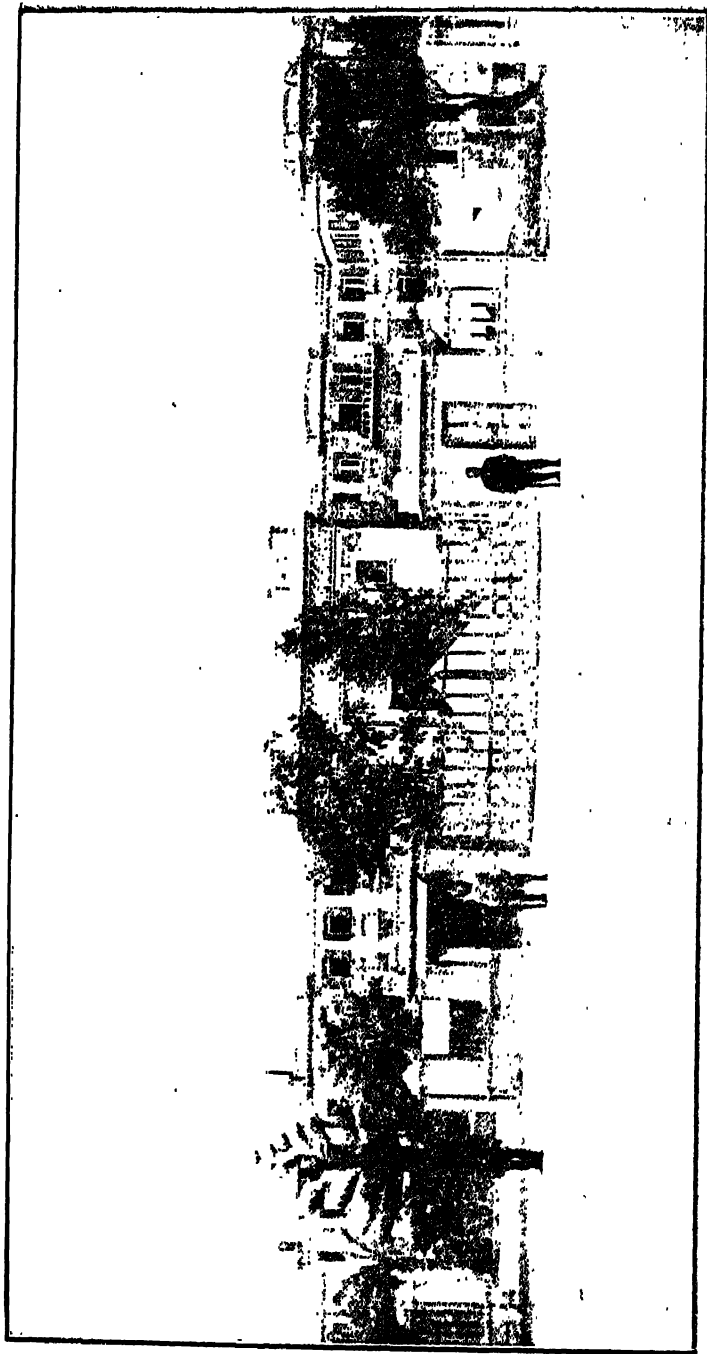
grants made to other hospitals than those maintained or subsidized by the Fund, *viz.* :—

- (7) The Sassoon Hospital, Poona, Rs. 10,000 towards installing electric plant.
- (8) The St. John's Ambulance War Hospital, Dehra Dun, Rs. 6,000.
- (9) The American Mission Hospital, Basra (from a fund handed over by the Commissioner of Police, Bombay), Rs. 10,000. This hospital was intended for the benefit of wounded Turks and Arabs.
- (10) The Scottish Women's Fund for a Hospital in Solonika, Rs. 73,847-3-11.

(1) *The Lady Hardinge War Hospital, Bombay.*

The Fund established this institution, at the request of the Government of India, for the benefit of sick and wounded Indian soldiers returning to India until they were fit to travel to their homes. It was opened on the 10th December, 1914, and provided 200 beds. It was located in the Prince of Wales' Museum, which had kindly been placed at the disposal of the Administrative Committee by the Trustees of that institution. The services of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hojel were secured as commandant in addition to his civil duties. He was assisted by an honorary staff of well-known local medical practitioners, *viz.*, Doctors Duggan, Row, Gilder, Contractor, Judah, and Bhajekar. The hospital was visited by His Excellency the Viceroy on the 23rd January, 1915, who expressed great satisfaction at the excellency of the arrangements. Owing to the large forces sent to the Persian Gulf, in addition to those employed in Egypt and East Africa, the utility of the hospital soon became manifest, and still more so when serious cases of wounds and sickness commenced to arrive from Europe. Towards the end of the year 1915 it was decided to extend the accommodation by a hundred beds, and this was effected by the erection of temporary buildings adjacent to the main building and connected therewith by covered ways. The extra accommodation thus provided was capable of being utilized

BOMBAY VOLUME.



THE BOMBAY PRESIDENCY HOSPITAL, ALFA NORA.

either for British or Indian sick as required. The hospital was under the direct control of the Hospital Sub-Committee, to whom grants were made for capital and recurring expenditure on works, equipment, establishment, etc., as required. The Government of India provided medical stores and refunded to the Hospitals Sub-Committee the amounts spent on the dieting of the patients. The Bombay Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund arranged for the supply and up-keep of all beds and patients' clothing and hospital linen. Towards the end of 1917 the Chief of Mangrol offered to maintain a ward for Indian officers at his own expense. This offer was gratefully accepted. By special arrangement with the Government of India patients in this and all other War Hospitals maintained by the Fund were exempted from the payment of postage on their letters. Towards the end of 1917 the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in India adopted a scheme of decentralization with a view to reorganizing their responsibilities, and this included the taking over by the Bombay Women's Branch of the work of that body so far as the hospitals in the Bombay Presidency were concerned. It, therefore, became incumbent upon the Administrative Committee to materially assist the Branch to carry out this obligation, and a monthly grant of Rs. 30,000 was guaranteed for the purpose. On this account the Committee approached Government with a view to being relieved of further liability in connection with the maintaining of War Hospitals, and Government agreed to take these over with effect from the 1st March, 1918, it being understood that all equipment, plant, etc., purchased by the Fund should be returned after the War or when no longer required. 11,099 patients, in all, were treated in the Lady Hardinge Hospital, while it was under the control of the Fund.

(2) *The Bombay Presidency General Hospital, Alexandria.*

While the preparations for instituting the Lady Hardinge War Hospital were still in progress, the Administrative Committee of the Fund were in communication with Government regarding their desire to contribute a general hospital of 500 beds at some suitable base

for Indian troops. The offer was accepted, and the full staff and equipment of such a hospital was despatched from Bombay early in January, 1915, to Alexandria, the base chosen, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. Smith, I. M. S. The hospital reached Alexandria on the 18th January, 1915, and was located in the Ramleah Casino, a large hotel at San Stefano, outside Alexandria. Before its arrival another hospital for 500 beds (No. 5 Indian General Hospital) had already been opened in another part of the Casino, there being thus more than sufficient accommodation for Indian sick and wounded. The Director of Medical Services in Egypt obtained permission on the 3rd of March, 1915, to utilize the Bombay Presidency General Hospital for Australian military patients and, later on, for invalids from the French Force as well. About then the hospital had to be extended by tent wards for cases requiring isolation, and this extension proved of great utility on account of outbreaks of mumps, measles, and scarlatina. The hospital was closed and withdrawn to Bombay in April, 1916, owing to the termination of military operations in the Dardanelles.

On arrival in Bombay the personnel was disbanded, and the entire equipment, excepting the X-ray apparatus and three motor ambulances, was handed over on loan to the military authorities, by whom it was utilized towards the equipment of the Victoria War Hospital in Bombay. In all, 5,567 patients (including hospital personnel) were treated in this hospital while it remained open, and the following appreciative letter of the help thus rendered was sent by General J. G. Maxwell, Commanding the Forces in Egypt, to His Excellency the Governor of Bombay, *viz.* :—

ARMY HEADQUARTERS,

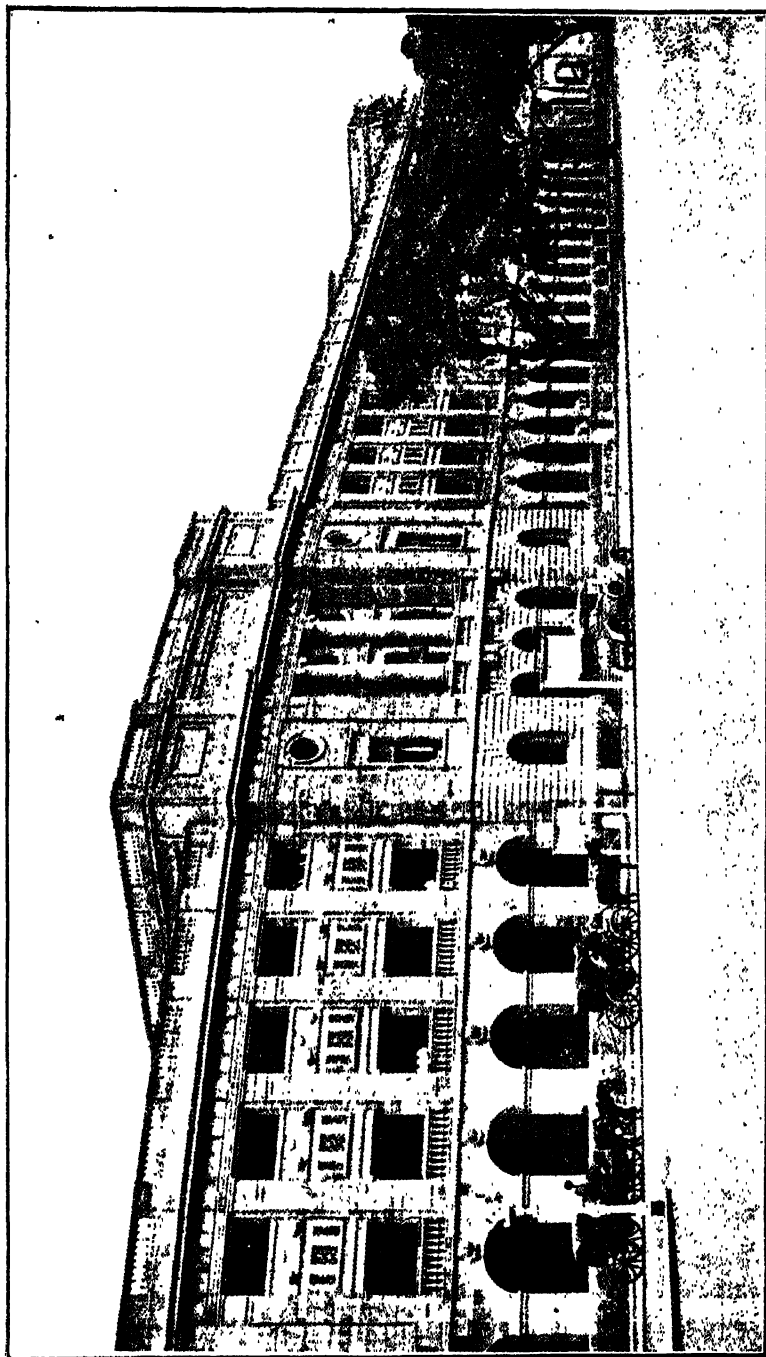
Cairo, 19th March, 1916.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR OF BOMBAY.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,

I cannot let the Bombay General Hospital return to India, without expressing our grateful thanks for the excellent services of this unit.

BOMBAY VOLUME.



On the 18th January, 1915, this hospital with five hundred beds arrived in Alaxandria. On 26th February the first patients, 57 Indians from overseas, were admitted. On 9th March the hospital was temporarily converted for Europeans and utilized for the reception of Australian patients. On 23rd March the hospital was temporarily lent to the French military authorities and remained a French hospital from that date until 27th August, 1915, when it again became British.

In March it was extended by 100 beds, and in July by 200 more, but, as a matter of fact, the number of beds was 875.

During the time the hospital was open it has, from time to time, received Indian patients from overseas and those operating in Egyptian territory.

From the opening of the hospital until March 10th, 1916, the following patients were admitted:—

Indians	...	...	1,410
British	...	...	1,836
Australians	...	...	498
New Zealanders	...	...	75
French	...	...	1,641
Russians	...	...	3
			————— 5,463

The average number per day was 411 and the largest number on any one day, 873. The largest number admitted on any one day was 362 (25th August, 1915).

The above constitutes an Imperial record which the Presidency may well be proud of, and I will be obliged if you will convey this letter with our thanks to the Committee for their patriotism in allowing a hospital destined for Indian patients to be used so freely for Imperial purposes.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

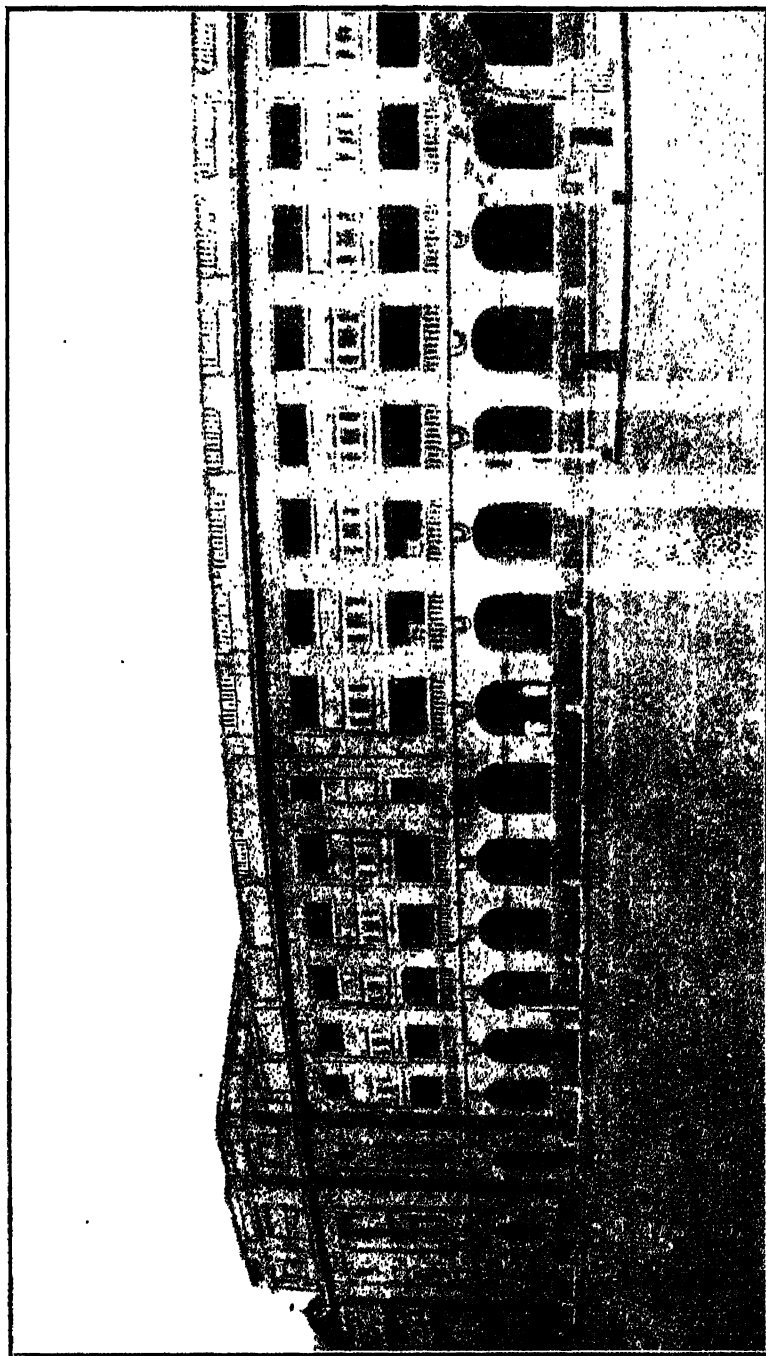
(Sd.) J. G. MAXWELL,

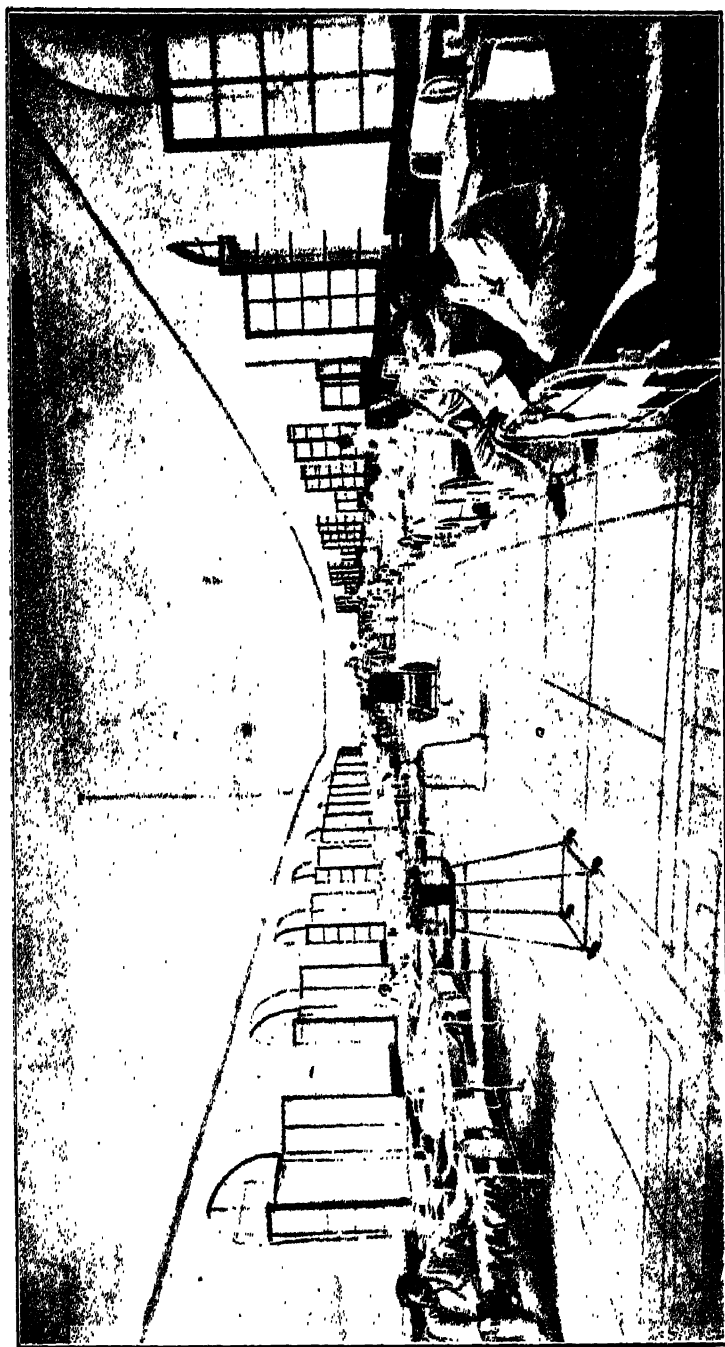
General Commanding the Forces in Egypt.

(3) The Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital, Bombay.

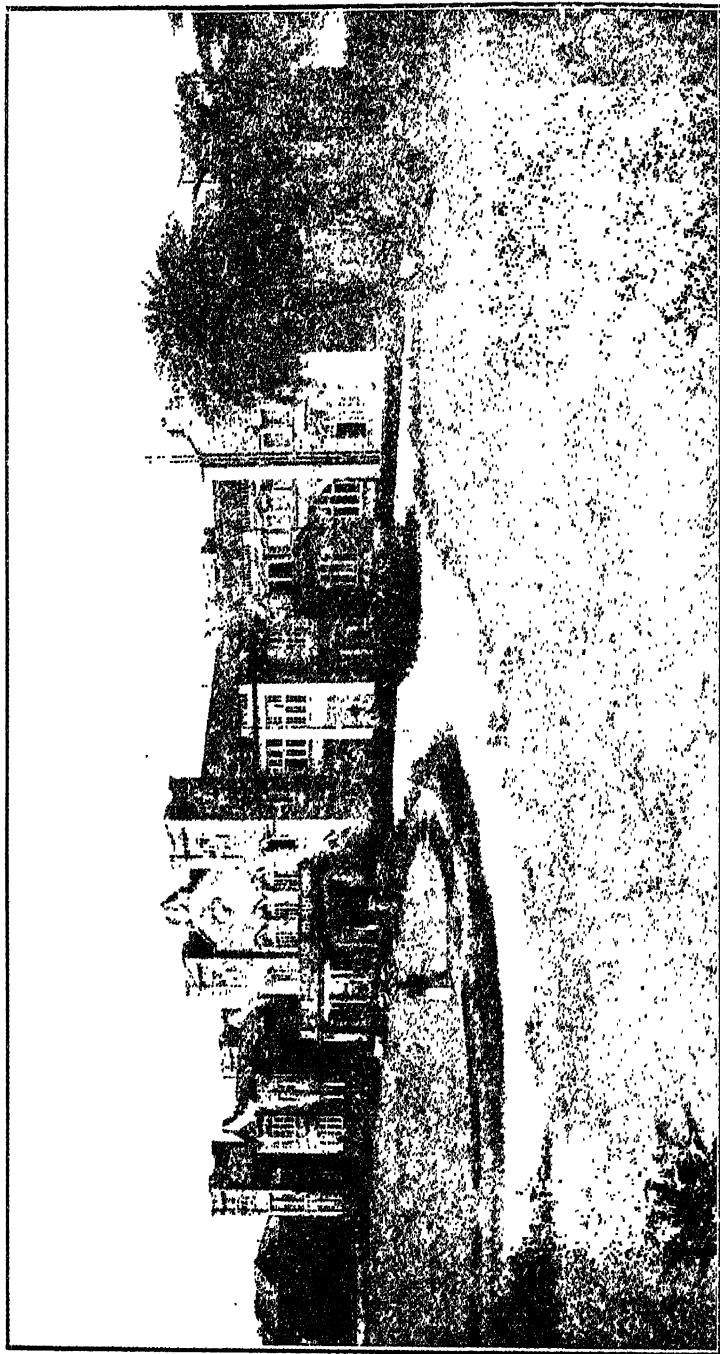
Towards the end of 1915, at the time when the extension of the Lady Hardinge War Hospital was decided upon, there being certain indications of the necessity for still further accommodation for Indian sick and wounded in Bombay, it was decided to establish there another hospital of 500 beds. This was opened on the 13th April, 1916, in the Royal Institute of Science Buildings, Mayo Road, lent for the purpose by the Civil authorities, and named the Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital, in memory of the late Lieutenant the Honourable Gerard Freeman-Thomas, the elder son of Their Excellencies the Governor and Lady Willington. The indications for more room for accommodation for Indian patients having, by then, disappeared, it was decided, with the approval of the Military authorities, to set this hospital apart solely for British non-commissioned officers and men. The organization and equipment were entrusted to Lieutenant-Colonel Hojel, and he was given the first command in addition to his duties in connection with the Lady Hardinge War Hospital, he having been relieved by Government of his civil duties. Later on, however, the Military authorities pointed out the necessity of strict uniformity in the management of War Hospitals reserved for British troops, so Colonel Hojel was relieved of the command and the administration was taken over by the military authorities, the functions of the hospitals Sub-Committee towards the institution being limited to audit. Then, in July, 1916, the General Officer Commanding the Bombay Brigade applied to the Committee to extend the accommodation by a hundred beds. This the Committee agreed to do on condition that the General should approach Government in the Military Department to undertake in future the total financial responsibility of the hospital, thus equipped and extended, and on the understanding that all appliances and equipment purchased by the Committee should remain the property of the Fund and be returned when no longer required to the Committee. Government agreed to this and took over the upkeep with effect from the 1st August, 1916. The Fund, however,

BOMBAY VOLUME.





"CLIVE" WARD OF THE GERARD FREEMAN-THOMAS HOSPITAL.



BOMBAY VOLUME.



WARD IN THE LADY WILLINGDON WAR HOSPITAL, POONA.

remained responsible for recurring expenditure in connection with certain works, for maintaining equipment up to scale and for charges in connection with the electrical plant and power. In March, 1918, these were also transferred to Government.

The Byculla Club Officers' Hospital.

Simultaneously with the extension of the Lady Hardinge War Hospital and the establishment of the Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital, it came to the notice of the Administrative Committee that some special accommodation for officers from overseas was required during the period of their convalescing from sickness or wounds contracted on service. They, therefore, decided to establish a hospital for about thirty beds, and this was effected in the Byculla Club, a large portion of which, including the Club service and other amenities, was kindly placed at their disposal on very generous terms by the President and Members of the Club. The organization was entrusted to the superintendence of Surgeon-Major S. A. Powell, who very kindly offered his services in an honorary capacity. He was assisted by Dr. J. D. Walsh and other medical members of the Club and convalescent patients, and Doctors Modi, Kohigar, Bana, and Nayak. The bulk of the organizing work devolved on Sergeant-Major G. Rose, B. V. Rifles, the Club Manager, who spent several hours daily in carrying out the duties of Hospital Quarter-master. Together with the other War Hospitals maintained by the Fund, this institution was also taken over by the Military authorities in March, 1918. During the period it was kept up by the Fund, 692 patients in all were treated therein.

B. WAR HOSPITALS SUBSIDIZED AND ASSISTED BY THE FUND.

(1) *The Lady Willingdon War Hospital, Poona.*

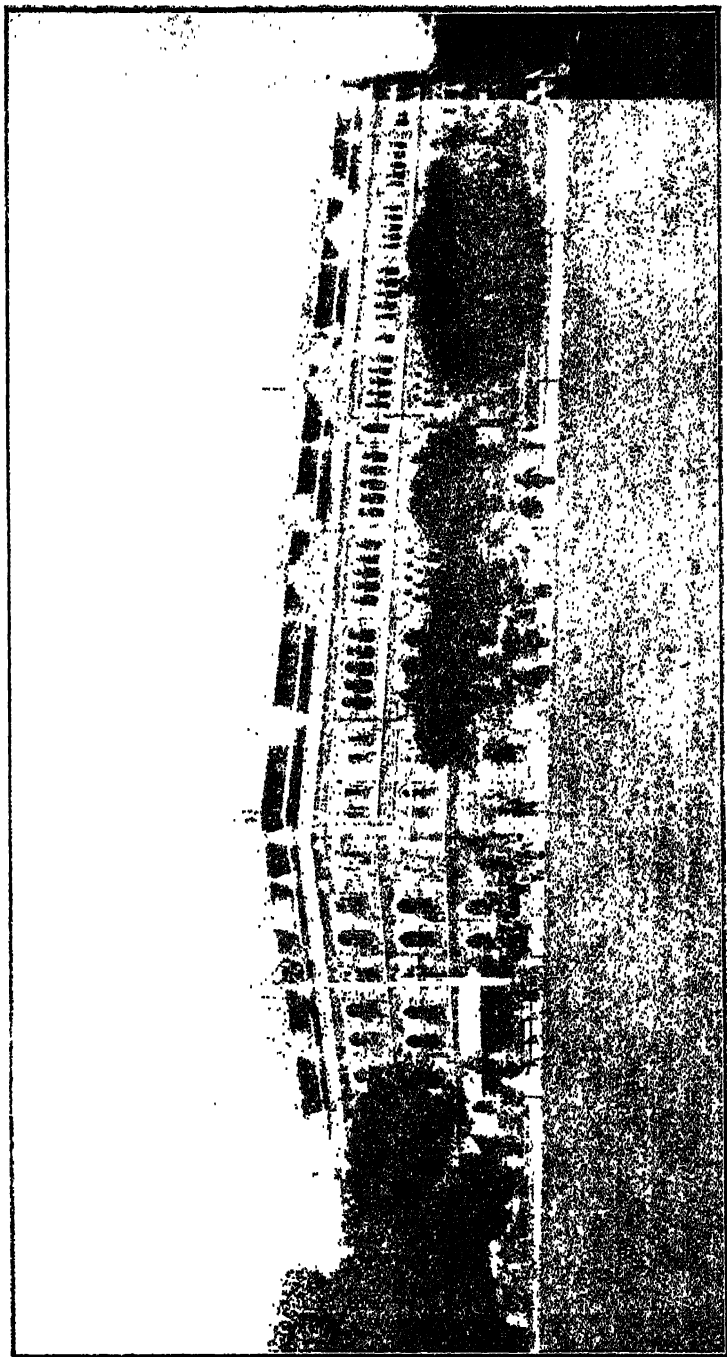
Early in 1917 it was decided by Army headquarters to close the small scattered Indian Troops War Hospitals in the Poona Divisional area and to transfer the equipment and patients to a large central hospital in Poona. This having come to the knowledge of the

Administrative Committee, that body offered to supply sufficient equipment to bring the new hospital up to that required for a hospital for 500 beds and asked Government to designate the hospital, "The Lady Willingdon War Hospital." The offer was gratefully accepted and sanction to the suggested title immediately accorded. The hospital was formally opened by Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon in October, 1917. The grant for equipment made by the Fund amounted to Rs. 30,000, and a further grant of Rs. 16,000 was sanctioned for the purchase of a motor car and a hospital ambulance. These grants were made on the understanding that unexpended balances should be refunded and that the cars and equipment purchased by the Fund be returned to the Committee when no longer required.

(2) *The Victoria War Hospital, Bombay.*

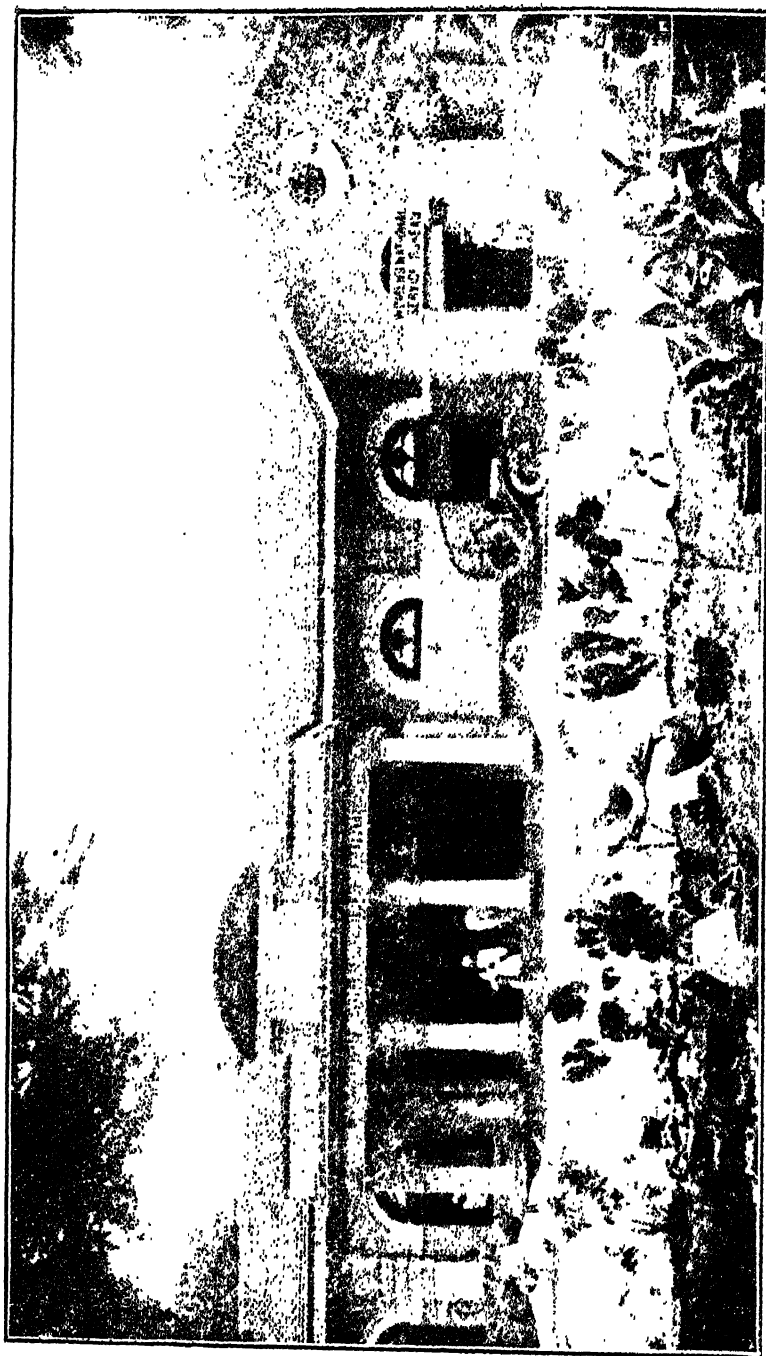
This hospital was in the course of being opened for British sick and wounded at the time when the Bombay Presidency General Hospital was withdrawn from Alexandria to Bombay. The Committee, therefore, offered all the equipment of the latter hospital, excepting the X-Ray apparatus and three motor ambulances, on loan to the Military authorities for use in the Victoria War Hospital on the usual conditions. This offer was readily accepted.

BOMBAY VOLCANOE.



VICTORIA WAR HOSPITAL.

BOMBAY VOLUME.



CHAPTER V.

WOMEN'S WORK IN THE WAR.

PERHAPS in no other part of India was the aid of women during the War so largely and successfully employed as in the Bombay Presidency. In Chapter III we have already mentioned the fact that the women of the Bombay Presidency raised a separate War and Relief Fund of their own, amounting to Rs. 30,52,634-10-0.

The various Women's Branches were the most important of the executive agencies through which the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund sought to carry out its objects. The branch in Bombay was inaugurated by Her Excellency Lady Willingdon before the end of August, 1914, and subsidiary branches were very soon after established throughout the Presidency, at the instance of Her Excellency, who personally wrote asking all Ruling Princes, Heads of Districts, and Political Agents to organize local agencies to assist the Bombay Branch in its main object, *viz.*, that of providing a continuous service of gifts calculated to ameliorate the lot of our soldiers at various fronts, and particularly those in Mesopotamia.

The subsidiary branches, one and all, set to work with promptness, and no better testimony of the overwhelming success of their subsequent efforts could be given than that conveyed in the following foreword contributed by Lieutenant-General Sir William Marshall, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief in Mesopotamia, to the Annual Report of the Bombay Branch for the year ending 31st August, 1918, namely:—

“It is decidedly a platitude to say that the women of the British Empire have been splendid during the War; in my humble opinion they have always been so, but I doubt if many of us realized how really great they could be until the catastrophe of this world

War came on the Empire as a bolt from the blue, in August, 1914. The Germans are perpetually giving forth to the world at large that the war was forced on them by a bellicose British Empire, jealous of the commercial progress of Germany: but the absolute state of unreadiness of Britain to enter into a war of such magnitude is an effectual proof of our desire for continued peace. It was this state of unpreparedness for war which immediately called forth the efforts of our women, who, by their work, provided innumerable articles which the Government factories were unable to produce in sufficient quantities. In England certainly, and in other parts of the Empire, no doubt, a great deal of this work lacked method and co-ordination, and consequently much of this invaluable effort by our women was wasted. After sometime it was recognized, and the work was co-ordinated and put on a business-like footing: but to do this required the services of a great administrator like Sir Edward Ward.

"In the Bombay Presidency a leader was ready to hand in the person of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon who, gifted with administrative genius of a high order, energy and great personal popularity, ensured that the organization known as "The Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund," became from its inception a thoroughly well-organized concern, and that consequently no efforts were wasted. A strong committee, composed of ladies of all creeds but all imbued with the highest patriotism, was formed with Her Excellency as President, and from the beginning the fund, which found most generous supporters, has been an unqualified success, and deservedly earned the deepest gratitude of many thousands of British and Indian soldiers.

"Except from hearsay, I cannot speak for what was accomplished by the ladies of Bombay in the early part of the campaign in Mesopotamia, but when I went there in October, 1916, every one, in the words of the Psalmist, 'arose and called them blessed.'

"The efforts of the women of the Bombay Presidency, though perforce at times diverted into different channels, have never relaxed,

and what the army in Mesopotamia owes to them is such a debt of gratitude that it can never be repaid. We can only offer our most heartfelt thanks.

"Anything that is for the benefit of the troops, whether nursing sisters, officers or men, is at once provided by this wonderful association of ladies, and not only provided when asked for, but in the majority of cases it foresees what is required to add to the comfort of the force. It is needless to point out how very greatly the happiness and content of an army reflects on its 'moral' (and therefore its efficiency), and in whatever successes that have been attained by the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, the women of the Bombay Presidency most assuredly have their share."

As an example of the working of these Women's Branches, we give the following details of that of the Bombay Branch, which was managed by a representative committee under the presidentship of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon.

The work was organized in four groups, namely, English, Parsee, Mahomedan, and Hindu; each group being worked by a communal secretary. Later on an advisory committee was established in addition, and, in the last year, a special Women's Branch of the joint War Committee, of the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem was formed for the purpose of relieving the Indian Branch of that body of the responsibility of catering for hospitals in the Bombay Presidency.

Office bearers.

Her Excellency Lady Willingdon was President and the Hon'ble Mr. P. R. Cadell Vice-President. The original Chairman of the Executive Committee was Mrs. Hayward, and she was succeeded in 1915 by Mrs. Palmer, who, in the following year, passed the office on to Lady Reed for the rest of the period. Mr. J. A. D. McBain was Honorary General Secretary and Treasurer throughout, except when absent on short leave, during which time the Hon'ble Mr. Pheroze Sethna acted for him.

The original communal secretaries were Mrs. Stanley Reed (English), Mrs. J. B. Petit (Parsee), Dilshad Begum (Mahomedan) and Mrs. Sirur (Hindu). All working details of the original organization were entrusted to Mrs. Stanley Reed, and to the very sound foundation laid by her must be largely attributed the smooth working and subsequent success of the Branch. In 1916 she was relieved by Mrs. Orr, who, with the other secretaries, retained their seats for the rest of the period.

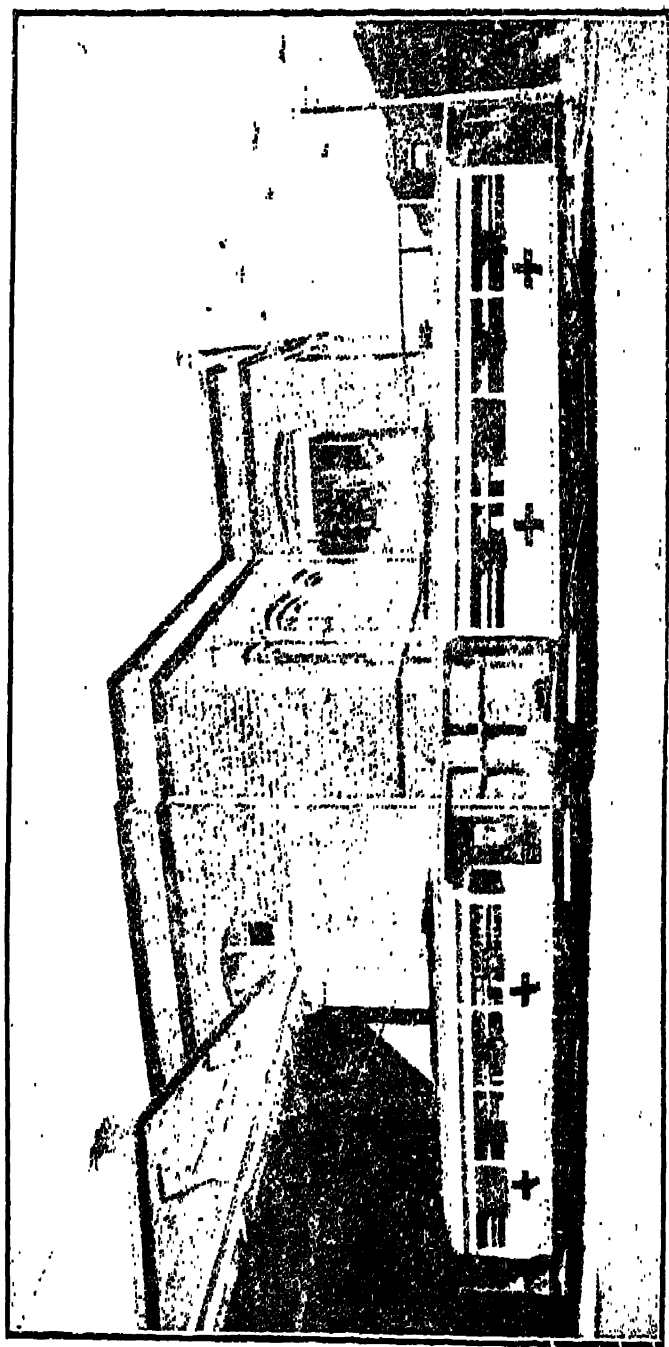
Location and Distribution of Work.

The Branch was originally opened in a flat in Waterloo Mansions, but, as the principle adopted was that no reasonable request should ever be refused, a greater variety of work than was originally anticipated came within its scope in a very short time. The whole organization had, therefore, to be transferred to the spacious halls of the College of Science Institute, kindly lent for the purpose, in order to afford sufficient accommodation for the various departments gradually evolving in consequence of the ever-increasing programme. These included sub-organizations for buying, packing, unpacking mofussil contributions, cutting-out hospital equipment, making packing cases, arranging of libraries, etc., etc. Later, as the oversea work grew, Branch Depôts had to be opened in Basra (1916) and Baghdad (1917).

Activities.

War Hospitals.—The Branch provided all the linen and necessary clothing for the Lady Hardinge War Hospital, Bombay, the Bombay Presidency General Hospital, Alexandria, the Gerard Freeman-Thomas War Hospital, Bombay, and the Maharaja Gackwad's Hospital for officers, Bombay. Extra equipment was also kept in stock for use as required, each article being stamped with the name of the hospital for which it was intended.

In addition to thus providing particular hospitals, articles of clothing and linen were liberally supplied, on indent, to many



AMBULANCE TRAINS.

other hospitals in the Presidency to supplement the official scale of equipment.

The most important scheme, however, in connection with this activity was the furnishing and fitting up of the Maharaja Gaekwad's Hospital for officers in Bombay. On hearing that extra accommodation was required for sick officers, His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwad of Baroda, generously placed his beautiful Bombay Palace at the disposal of the authorities for conversion into a hospital of about one hundred beds. Government supplied the staff and medical and scientific equipment, and the Branch provided all furniture and fittings, besides linen and clothing. The amount thus expended was refunded subsequently out of a generous grant of Rs. 1,25,000 from the Western India Turf Club to the hospital, but the Branch continued to be responsible, throughout, for the linen and clothing. The nursing staff of the hospital was housed in a fine building in the neighbourhood kindly lent to Her Excellency Lady Willingdon for the purpose by His Highness the Rao of Cutch.

In 1916 the Branch established an organization for visiting hospitals and distributing gifts to the patients. Groups of English and Indian ladies carried out this work twice a week, and many took the opportunity of teaching the men needlework, drawing, painting, etc. Motor drives for the convalescent formed part of the scheme and were much appreciated.

Ambulance Trains.—In November, 1914, the branch undertook to provide many necessities for the three ambulance trains which ran between Bombay and up-country stations. These included a particular style of counterpane, which was afterwards adopted as the model for the St. John's Ambulance Beds.

Transports.—Every transport which left Bombay was provided with a stock of comforts for the troops, including tobacco, jam, sweetmeats, *bidees*, playing cards, rice, dried fruits, games, books, etc., etc. The Embarkation Commandant, Bombay, writes: "The broad-minded liberality of the Women's Branch has not only dealt with men proceeding on service, but has embraced all those who

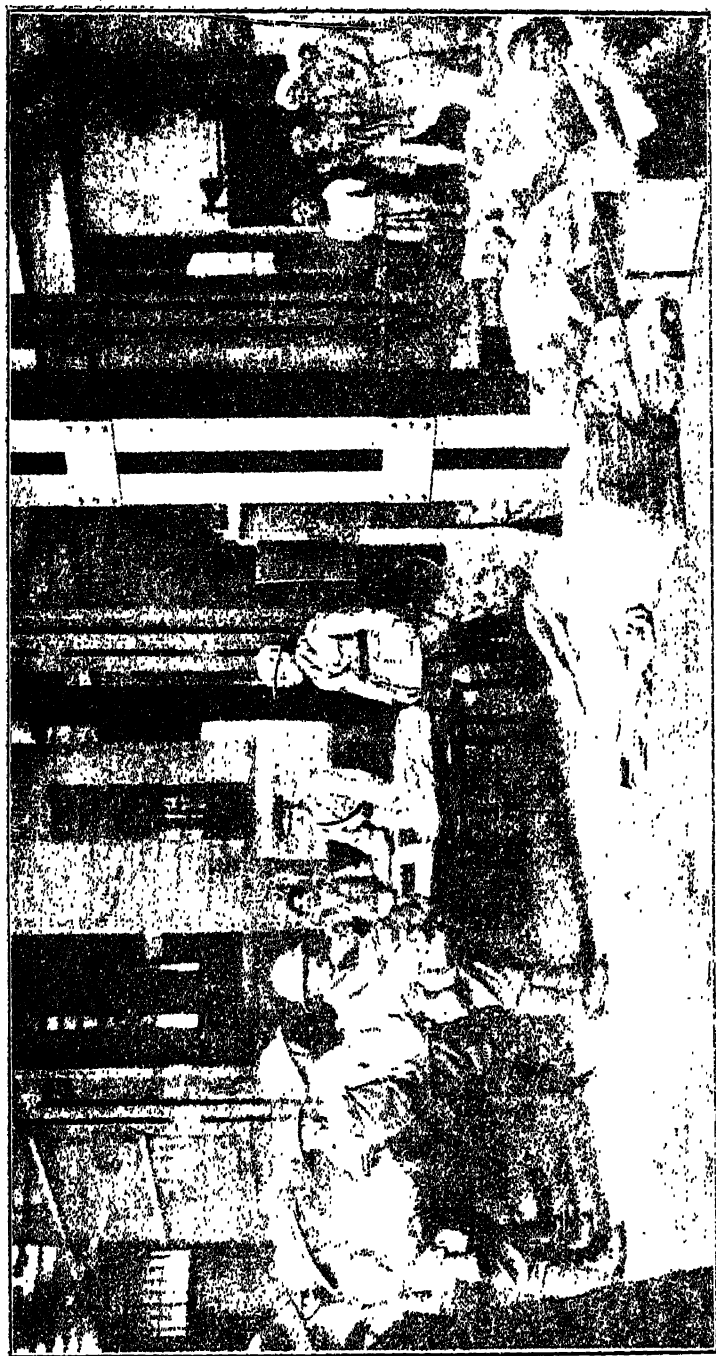
are closely connected with field service, and whose conditions demand that, when at leisure, they should have every possible comfort and amusement. All requests for assistance in ameliorating the conditions of the men working in the Docks at Bombay and also for providing conveniences for officers and ladies, who have to wait there while passing through have been most liberally met and the results tremendously appreciated. During the past year the women of Bombay have provided a tennis court, books, and other comforts for the embarkation clerks. They have also furnished the waiting and refreshment rooms for officers, as well as the waiting room for ladies, and also the retiring and dining rooms for the embarkation lady clerks and those of the Base Postal Dépôt."

Women and Children.—When the war first broke out, and it was decided to send home the families of men detailed for the front, it was found that the women and children were inadequately equipped for an English winter, having little with them but their Indian kit. Notwithstanding the shortness of the notice and the difficulties involved, nearly 300 were immediately provided with substantial winter outfits.

Kit Bags.—Officers and soldiers coming to Bombay from the fronts were presented with kit bags, each containing an assortment of useful articles varying in character from time to time according as to what was found to be most needed. On an average three hundred bags were packed daily and, as the practice of distributing them commenced very early in the war, the total number presented ran into many thousands. In the last year alone 33,058 bags were given out at a cost of Rs. 1,98,348-0-0.

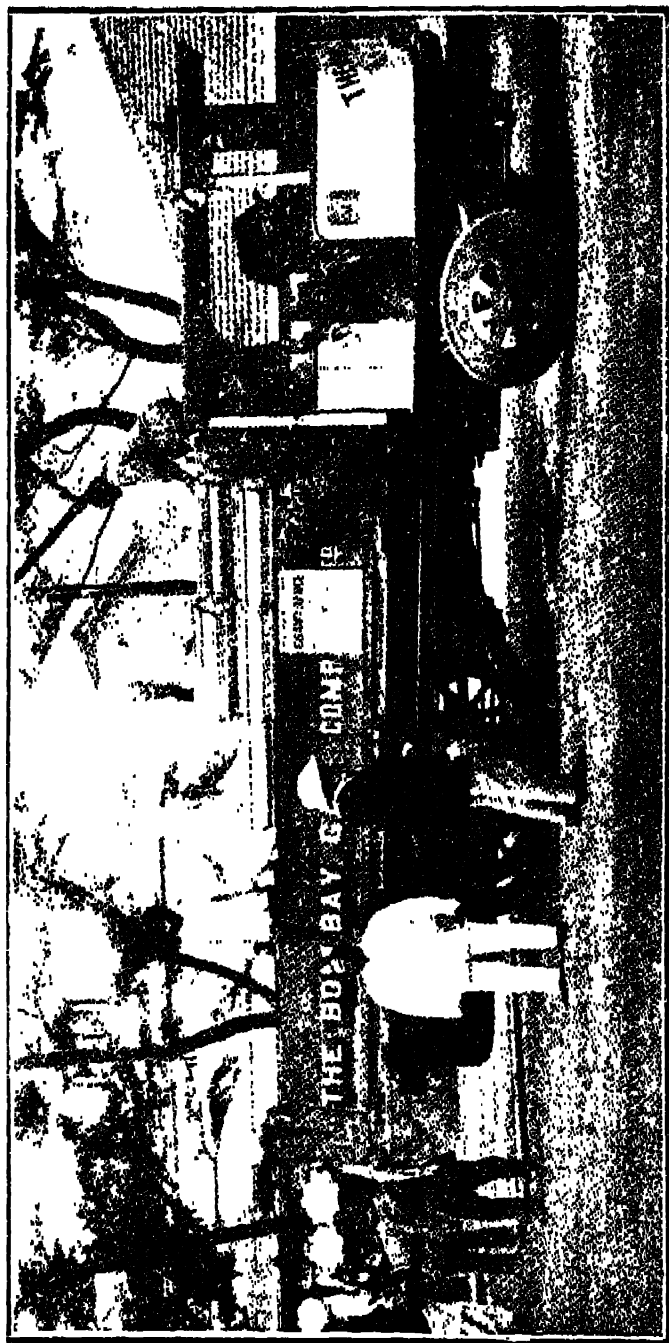
Christmas Plum-puddings.—Tons of plum-puddings, many of which were privately prepared, were sent annually in air-tight tins, and almost all of these safely reached their destinations.

Bandages.—During 1916, when very urgent demands were forthcoming for bandages for Mesopotamia, two circles were established in Bombay, one in the Yacht Club and one in an hotel. Excellent work, resulting in the rolling of hundreds of thousands



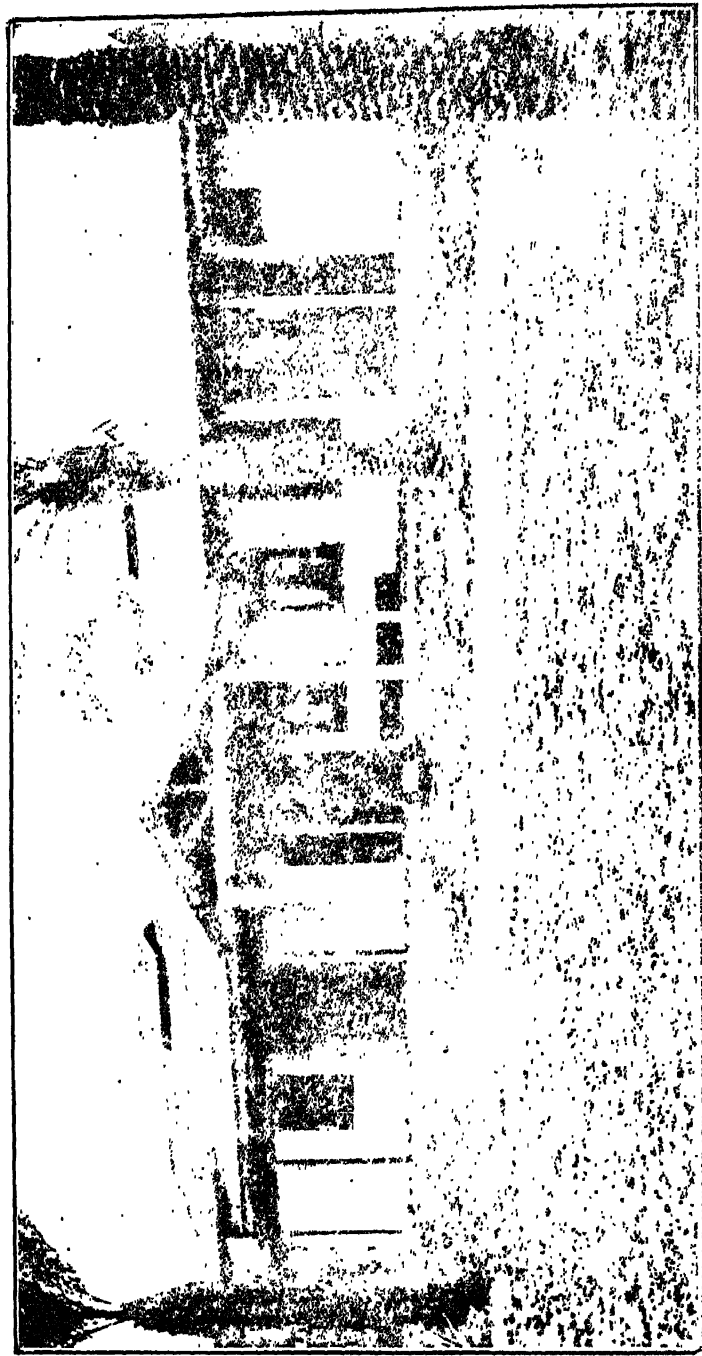
DISTRIBUTION OF GIFTS TO TROOPS LANDING IN BOMBAY.

BOMBAY VOLUME.



CHRISTMAS PUDDINGS FOR THE FRONT.

BOMBAY VOLUME.



The Madras Library, B.S.R.A.

(p. 57)

of bandages, was carried out at great pressure until the demand ceased.

Libraries.—In October, 1915, a regular department was started for establishing libraries for troops in India, Mesopotamia, and East Africa. Books, purchased by the Branch or received as gifts, were arranged with groups of varying size, catalogued, labelled, packed, and despatched. Forty-eight such collections were sent out, many numbering over a thousand, and that destined to become the Bagdad General Library over three thousand.

Newspapers and Magazines.—Many periodicals were systematically collected, purchased, or presented and packed into consecutively dated bundles, thousands of which were despatched to the different fronts.

Employment Bureau.—This was started in 1917, with the object of providing women workers to replace men in Government offices and firms, required for military duty. It was closed on the establishment, in July 1918, of a National Service Bureau by Government, under the Board of War Purposes; but it served a most useful purpose during the fourteen months of its existence. It was staffed and managed by the Association of University Women in India and workers were placed in such Government Departments as the Postal Censorship, Military Accounts, Embarkation, the Admiralty, etc. A Women's Hospital Unit was also formed and women were supplied for working in clubs, canteens, and in other occupations including a College Professorship. In its closing months the Bureau was able to place as many as 40 per cent. of those applying for work.

War Stamps.—At the instance of the Branch, a stamp to serve as a seal for letters was printed by Messrs. De La Rue & Co. from designs sent to them and the venture proved to be a very appreciable source of revenue.

Entertainments and Fêtes.—Series of these had to be organized to develop revenue and, in the first two years, a total of Rs. 1,26,230 was realized as the proceeds of no fewer than 101 entertainments.

The giant effort, however, in this direction was the great War

Sale and Fête held in the Town Hall and Elphinstone Circle in November, 1916.

This undertaking, which took many months to organize, yielded profits amounting to Rs. 5,53,236. This is believed to constitute a record for any similar effort in the East.

In the following year an Exhibition of food and household requisites of purely Indian production, combined with a grand Fancy Fair, realized Rs. 2,50,574.

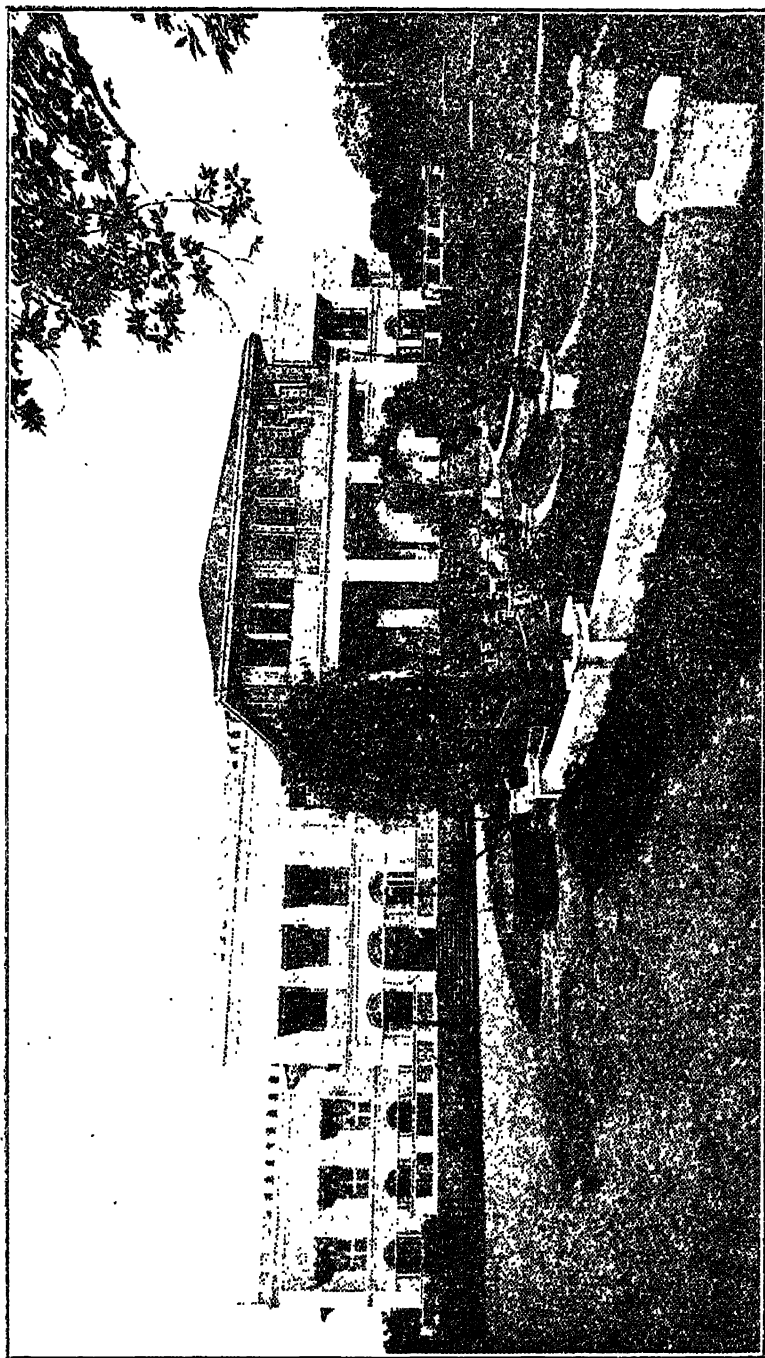
Working Circles.—These were organized on definite lines in Bombay and up-country stations with a view to having garments made up out of materials provided by the Branch or purchased locally. In remote stations the output was most satisfactory, and the Branch was always able to meet demands even at unreasonably short notice.

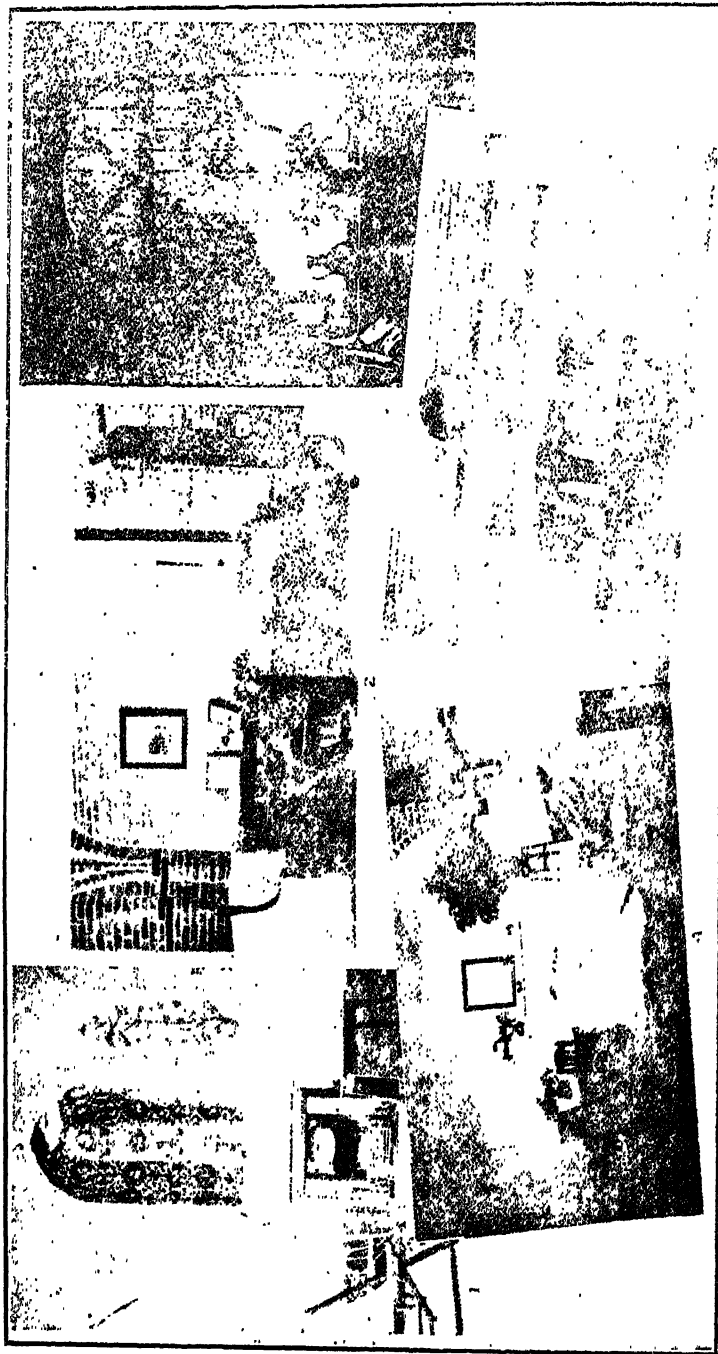
The Queen Mary's Technical School for Indian Soldiers.—This was started by an initial donation of Rs. 25,000 from the Branch and opened by His Excellency Lord Willingdon in Braganza Hall, Mazagon, kindly lent for the purpose by the Trustees of the estate of the late Sir Jacob Sassoon. The object of the organization is to teach disabled soldiers trades and secure employment for them on their becoming proficient; board and maintenance being provided free during the period of training. Classes were arranged in hosiery, motor driving and mechanism, tailoring and oil engine driving.

Children's Branch.—This was formally started in August, 1917, in association with the Branch, with a view to giving children an opportunity of demonstrating their usefulness and keenness in War Relief Work. The movement spread rapidly and, by January, 1918, there were branches in nearly every place where Women's Branches had been instituted. By March, 1918, it was considered desirable to establish a Central Committee in Bombay, to deal with the organization as a whole, with district local committees in up-country stations.

Entertainments and sales were organized, in which the juveniles took leading parts, and the proceeds were set apart for the benefit of disabled soldiers and their families.

BOMBAY VOLUME.





INTERIOR OF THE ALEXANDRA NURSES' CLUB, BOMBAY.

The membership aggregated thousands and every effort was made to induce the children to appreciate the significance of membership. Not only were brochures illustrating the work in the Queen Mary's Technical School distributed amongst them, but the distribution of membership medals in the various centres was made, as often as possible, the occasion of a small function at which the objects of the Branch were explained fully.

The Bombay Branch Secretary writes: "The spirit in which some of the children regard their membership is admirably exemplified in an act of self-sacrifice which is worthy of being placed on record. The boys of Elphinstone High School, who won prizes in examinations and in school sports have unanimously presented the amount of their prizes, amounting to Rs. 250, to the funds of the Children's Branch."

The total receipt up to August, 1918, amounted to Rs. 31,829-2-7, and the working expenses to Rs. 2,759-14-6. Donations to the extent of Rs. 20,000 were given and a balance of nearly Rs. 10,000 left in hand.

Red Cross Work.—On the 1st of March, 1918, the Branch established a Women's Branch of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, with a view to relieving the Indian Branch of that body of all responsibility in connection with catering for hospitals in the Bombay Presidency, including Aden, and those in Mhow, Deesa, and Mount Abu.

Up to August, 1918, 580 cases of comforts were distributed and, in addition, such articles as wheeled chairs, dressing trolleys, ward-tables, operating stools, stretchers, chairs, pianos, gramophones, clocks, games requisites of all kinds, napery, easy chairs, cushions, crockery, stationery, periodicals, etc., etc.

Over and above the provision of comforts and gifts, motor drives and entertainments were organized and, in some hospitals, carpentry rooms were instituted to give the men useful and profitable employment.

Clubs and Hostels.—During the last year the Branch entirely

equipped three clubs for nurses in Mesopotamia, one in Basra, one in Amara (which is also a hostel) and one in Bagdad. Material assistance was also afforded, both in money grants and furniture, in the cases of clubs started there for officers and men.

In the winter of 1916-17, Their Excellencies placed Government House, Mahableshwar, at the disposal of the Branch to serve as an hostel for nurses requiring a rest and change. The necessary temporary adaptation was effected and, when Their Excellencies went into residence in the summer, the special equipment was transferred to the Victoria Hotel, Mahableshwar, which was rented by the Branch for the purpose. Mahableshwar being too remote for week-end rests, a second hostel was adapted in Bandra in a house kindly lent by Mr. Byramjee Jeejeebhoy for the purpose.

In 1916 a Nurses' Club, originally started by the Y. W. C. A., was transferred to the Admiral's House, Bombay, by the courtesy of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, East Indies Station, and later on to the beautiful house of Sir Ratan Tata in Waudby Road. To this institution the Branch made a donation of Rs. 10,000.

Educational Bureau.—During the last year the Branch established certain classes for short-hand, type-writing, book-keeping, and office management, with a view to better equipping candidates recommended by the Employment Bureau for work in Government and other offices. These were taken full advantage of.

Miscellaneous.—Under the above headings are sketched the main directions in which the Branch extended its activities. The ceaseless vigilance, however, of the indefatigable President led to many graceful acts which cannot strictly be classed under any individual heading. Among such may be included the arranging for Christmas dinners, teas, and entertainments for patients in military hospitals, the giving of small gifts to such patients, grants for improving hospital gardens, keep-sakes to Indian soldiers returning from the front, gifts of supplementary articles and furniture and equipment to soldiers' institutes, the provision of recreational tents where clubs were not available, gifts of special bags to officers

quickly passing through Bombay and not having time for shopping, etc., etc.

Reports.—Annual Reports were published giving full details of the great mass of work accomplished each year and statements of Receipts and Expenditure.

In that for 1917 the following letter from the Private Secretary to Her Majesty the Queen-Empress is reproduced :—

BUCKINGHAM PALACE :

17th January, 1917.

DEAR LADY WILLINGDON,

I have handed to the Queen the copy of your Report of the Women's Bombay Presidency War Fund for the past year, and Her Majesty desires me to thank Your Excellency sincerely for your kind thought in sending it for her acceptance.

The Queen is glad to learn from the Report that such wonderful work has been achieved by the women of Bombay, and Her Majesty can fully realize how proud you must be of them.

It is a great satisfaction to the Queen to know that the collection of things she caused to be sent from her Needle-work Guild has been so much appreciated.

How splendid to have got such a magnificent palace for an officers' hospital.

With all good wishes to you and Freeman.

Yours very sincerely,

(Sd.) EDWARD WALLINGTON.

His Excellency the Governor, in the course of a foreword in the same Report, wrote :—

“The War has now reached a stage when the capacity for endurance, and the stern determination to persevere to the end, is likely to prove the deciding factor. As Governor of the Presidency, I am proud to see that this is the spirit which actuates its women, and to express my admiration and appreciation of their splendid service to the great cause. When the victorious and honourable peace to which we all look forward with unshaken confidence has

been secured, they will have the priceless reward of knowing that they contributed their share and for long years to come thousands of soldiers and sailors throughout the Empire will remember with gratitude the women of Bombay."

We have given a very detailed account of the activities of the Women's Branch of Bombay, so as to enable the reader to grasp the immense and varied nature of the extremely useful work carried out by the women of Bombay, with a view to ameliorating the hard lot of our sailors and soldiers. Meanwhile, the women in the other parts of the Bombay Presidency had also borne by no means negligible part in the same humane task. No less than 48 Women's Mofussil Branches were formed and these emulated the mother Branch of Bombay in the scope of their activities and the quantity of their output according to the local resources available and the assistance that could be profitably given them from the Bombay Branch. The latter was naturally distributed according to the number of workers available at, and the local resources of each, particular station.

The greater part of their activities was confined to the collection of money and gifts and the making up of useful articles of clothing, though other lines of useful work were carried out where possible. In order to raise funds recourse was had, in addition to appeals for help, to concerts, fancy fairs, etc., etc. Cinema and other Companies kindly lent their aid and even the Children's Branches did splendid work, *e. g.*, a fête organized by the Children's Branch at Ahmedabad realized Rs. 17,200.

The largest of the Mofussil Branches was that of Sind, and some account of this seems desirable.

A few days after the commencement of the War, what was known as the Women's Patriotic League, was started in Karachi by Mrs. Shaw with Mrs. Barton as Honorary Secretary and Treasurer.

Soon after, branches were started at Hyderabad, Sukkur, Larkana, Shikarpur, Mirpurkhas, Kotri, Tatta, and the Persian Gulf. Twenty parties, in all consisting of 256 women members, were

working in connection with these branches, and by October, 1914, nearly 10,000 finished garments were sent to the Central Dépôt.

From January 1st, 1916, to March 31st, 1916, it was calculated that ten bales of material were made up into garments, and from the beginning of the War to June, 1918, the total number of garments reached 69,949.

In January, 1916, Her Excellency Lady Willingdon visited Karachi and inspected the work of the League. In token of her appreciation Her Excellency invited the body to affiliation with the Bombay Branch. The invitation was accepted, and the title thereafter changed to the "Sind Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund." General and executive committees were formed and special voluntary workers placed in charge of the different departments arising concomitantly with the extension of the work. The activities of the Branch comprised, besides the collecting of money and the making up of garments, (1) the collecting and purchasing of gifts of all kinds, including pianos, other musical instruments, smoking requisites, games, soap, tooth-brushes, etc., etc.; (2) the organization and management of a canteen at the Rest Camp; (3) aid to the Y. M. C. A. in their scheme to teach handicrafts to disabled soldiers; (4) supplying books, papers, magazines, etc., to soldiers' institutes in Karachi, Manora, and Keamari; (5) arranging for motor joy-rides for convalescents; and (6) the organizing of entertainments in hospitals and elsewhere.

In 1917 a Children's Branch was started on the lines of those in Bombay, Poona, and elsewhere, the membership rapidly rising to over 500. The proceeds of entertainments, sales, etc., organized by this Branch, were set apart for the entertainment of patients in War hospitals and for a scheme for teaching handicrafts to disabled soldiers.

In the same year, in order to avoid overlapping, the Branch took over the functions of the Karachi Branch of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, which were, therefore, run under a Committee entitled the "Sind

Women's Branch of the Joint War Committee." The particular work of this Committee comprised (1) the supply of hospitals in Mesopotamia and Southern Persia with all necessaries; (2) the supply to soldiers of kit-bags containing warm clothing on their homeward journey or when sent to Kasauli for treatment; (3) distributing small gifts and minor comforts and luxuries to patients in hospitals; (4) arranging motor drives for convalescents; and (5) the meeting of ambulance trains and hospital ships in order to give refreshments, etc., to the sick and wounded.

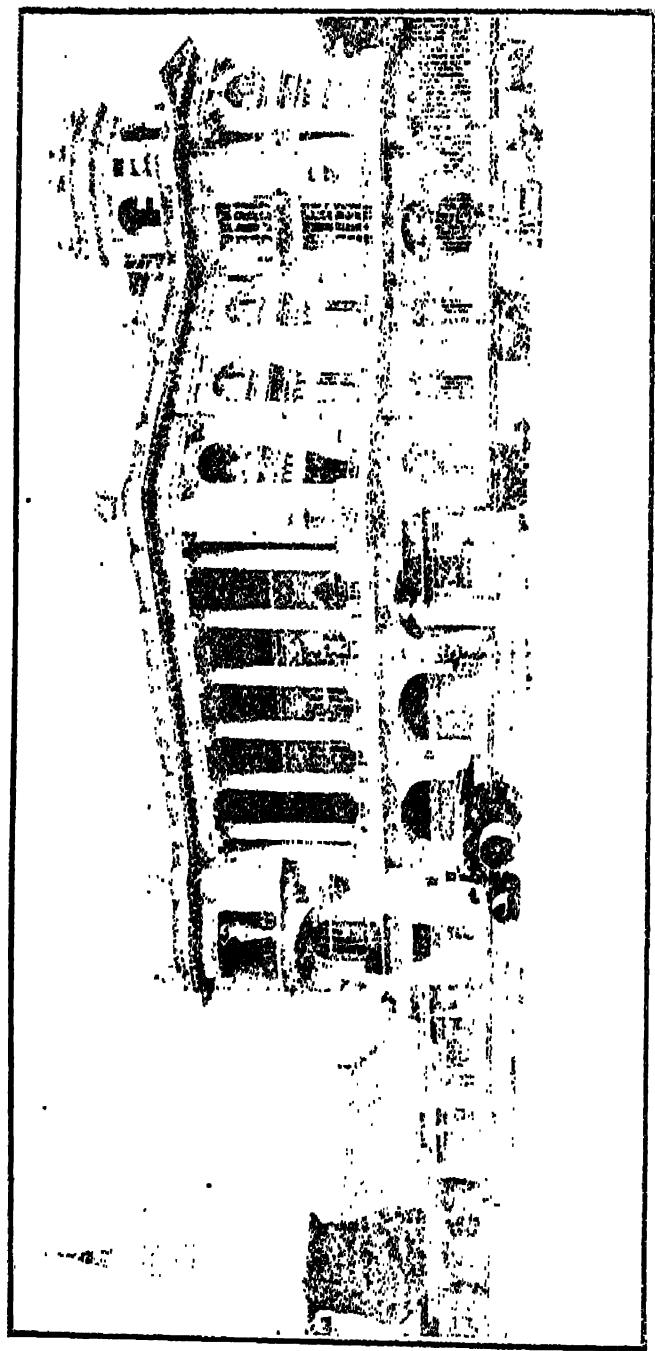
The following statement summarises the work of the Committee from February, 1917, to July, 1918:—

War Hospitals	...	...	1,21,243	articles.
Hospital Ships	...	...	3,256	"
Ambulance Trains	...	...	10,778	"
Articles sent to Mesopotamia and				
Persia	...	...	19,407	"
<hr/>				
Total	...	...	1,54,684	"

Total estimated of the above issued Rs. 80,534-10-10.

The Branch also rendered very material aid in the Indian War Loan by opening an office and encouraging women and others to invest. The results represent investments of Rs. 4,22,057-8-0 in the first and Rs. 5,27,275-8-0 in the second Loan.

BOMBAY VOLUME.



LADY WHILLINGDON'S ARMY NURSES' CLUB (THE LATE SIR RATAN TATA'S BOMBAY
RESIDENCE.) [p. 65]

CHAPTER VI.

RED CROSS AND AMBULANCE WORK.

A. BOMBAY.

I.—Red Cross Work.

THE Indian Branch of the St. John's Ambulance Association issued a circular letter on the 7th of August, 1914, forty-eight hours after the news of the declaration of war had reached India, to every centre of the Association in India, asking for the formation of Ladies' Committees—

- (1) to collect funds ;
- (2) to collect gifts suitable for the sick and wounded, and
- (3) to collect material for voluntary aid detachments.

Such Committees appeared in a very short time in almost every station in India. The funds collected were administered by the Indian Council under the presidentship of His Excellency Lord Hardinge, Viceroy and Governor-General of India, and the gifts were received and distributed by central depôts, of which the St. John's Ambulance War Gifts Depôt in Bombay was the most important.

To obviate difficulties experienced in previous campaigns in the distribution of gifts, standard units were worked out by the Medical Branch of Army Headquarters giving the numbers and nature of the supplementary articles required for each ten hospital beds, British and Indian separately, as well as for British and Indian General Hospitals of 100 beds each. An appeal was issued for such units on the 19th of August, 1914, and, up to the 1st June, 1916, no fewer than 11,536 units had been despatched from the Bombay depôt alone to the various fronts and hospitals.

To effect replacement or renewals, replacement units were devised and, in the same period, 1,234 of these were sent out from the same dépôt.

In addition three other units were introduced, *viz.*, a surgical box, a games and smoking requisites box for British sick, and a similar box for Indian sick.

Similar assortments of gifts were arranged for hospital ships and ambulance trains, and a continuous delivery of what were called Red Cross bags was effected. These bags were designed with a view to supplying invalided or convalescent soldiers with such articles as might be of use to them on leaving hospital or returning to the front. Up to the end of June, 1916, in all 10,714 bags had been received and issued by the Bombay dépôt.

Early in 1916 Mr. E. H. Risdall, of the British Red Cross Society, arrived in India to establish a Red Cross Commission in Mesopotamia, and Sir Lawless Hepper was appointed British Red Cross Commissioner, Bombay. In May, 1916, the latter gentleman was invited to take charge of the St. John's Ambulance War Gifts Dépôt, the idea being to avoid overlapping and facilitate the amalgamation of the Order of St. John and the Red Cross in India, which was shortly to take place. This amalgamation took place shortly after and the Indian Council of the St. John's Ambulance Association affiliated itself to the Joint War Committee in England of St. John's and the Red Cross under the title of the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society, and as an earnest of the agreement the Joint War Committee in England placed the sum of £30,000 to the credit of the new Branch for the furtherance of the work.

The new organization took effect from the 2nd August, 1916, the Indian Branch of the St. John's Ambulance Association retaining its own constitution so far as pre-war activities were concerned, and affiliating with the Joint War Committee, so far as its Red Cross work was concerned. Their Excellencies the Viceroy, Lady Chelmsford, and the Commander-in-Chief in India consented to be President, Lady

President, and Vice-President, respectively, of the Branch, with the Hon'ble Surgeon-General Sir Pardey Lukis as Chairman of the Executive Committee, and Sir Lawless Hepper as Vice-Chairman for Bombay.

The increase of work necessitated the removal of the depôt to more extensive premises, and by the courtesy of the Trustees of the Port of Bombay a large portion of the ground floor of No. 2 Shed, Alexandria Dock, was placed at the disposal of the Joint War Committee, free of charge. The depôt was moved to the new premises on 11th September, 1916, with Sir Lawless Hepper as Honorary Superintendent.

The accounts were overhauled prior to the transfer, and arrangements were made for a monthly audit, which Messrs. Ferguson & Co. kindly undertook in an honorary capacity. The stock was insured, and a full paid staff was entertained, the packing and unpacking being supervised by honorary lady workers. Requisition forms were introduced for the use of British and Indian Hospitals on the lines of those in use in Egypt, Malta, etc.

The work of the depôt may be summarized as follows :—

- (a) Clearing and forwarding the supplies sent direct from London to Mesopotamia.
- (b) Obtaining and despatching to Mesopotamia supplies to supplement despatches from England.
- (c) Equipment, payment, obtaining passages, etc., for Red Cross personnel passing through Bombay on the outward or homeward journey.
- (d) Supplying hospital clothing and Red Cross stores of all kinds, on requisition, to hospitals, hospital ships, and ambulance trains in India.
- (e) The distribution of newspapers and fruits to hospitals in Bombay, Poona, and Deolali. This work, formerly in the hands of the Women's Branch, was transferred to the Red Cross Depôt in 1917.

With the shortage of sea freight, supplies from England were

gradually reduced, and by the middle of 1917 the demands of Mesopotamia and hospitals in India were being met practically in full from India. Ladies' Working Centres all over India and Burma supplied hospital clothing to the Red Cross Depôt, and local purchases were made when necessary. London continued to supply only such articles as wheeled chairs, rubber goods, articles not obtainable in India, and large quantities of illustrated papers and books.

Besides the gifts sent from stations in India, the Red Cross Depôt received large supplies of clothing from the various centres of Queen Mary's Needlework Guild in the East, and also from the New Zealand branches of the Red Cross.

The volume of business passing through the Red Cross Depôt may be gathered from the following figures for the two years from the amalgamation up to 31st July, 1918:—

Number of cases of clothing and comforts issued to Mesopotamia, War Hospitals, Hospital ships, and Ambulance trains in India, to East Africa, Egypt, Palestine, and the frontier field forces			
	...	...	38,641
Number of garments received as gifts	...	...	4,52,294
Number of garments purchased	...	...	8,99,714
Number of garments issued	...	...	13,24,073

Total value of issues.

				Rs.
Mesopotamia	...	...	...	42,36,609
War and other hospitals in India	...	...	...	10,62,521
Hospital ships	...	...	...	2,37,971
Ambulance trains	...	...	...	30,586
Waziristan Field Force	...	...	...	94,465
East Africa	...	...	...	86,513
Egypt and Palestine	...	...	...	33,268
Marri Field Force...	...	...	...	10,957

Total ... 57,92,890

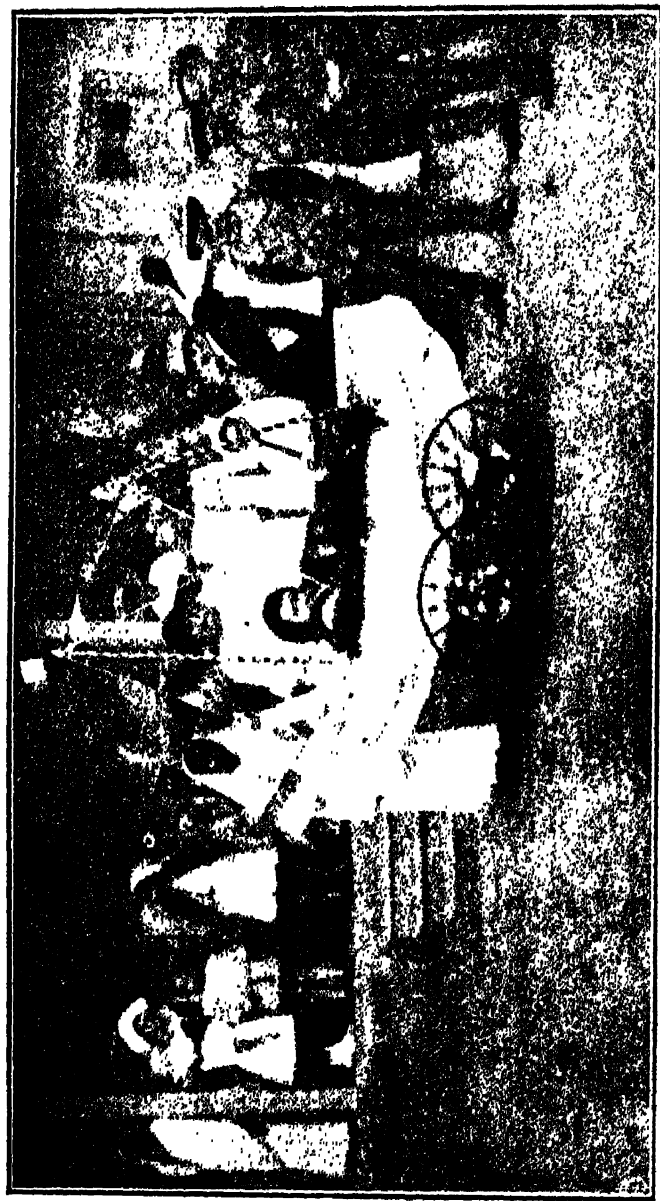
BOMBAY VOLUME.



SCENES FROM THE EGG CARNAVAL, POONA.



BOMBAY VOLUME.



SCENES FROM THE BABY CARNIVAL, POONA.

In addition to the clothing and comforts supplied to hospitals on requisition, the Joint War Committee, through the Red Cross Depôt, provided patients in the Bombay, Poona, and Deolali hospitals with minor gifts which were distributed by the visiting committees of the Women's Branch, such as illustrated papers, writing materials, mirrors, matches, etc., and grants were made to all hospitals at Christmas, on a *pro rata* basis, for Christmas dinners.

Among the more important supplies to hospitals, besides clothing, may be mentioned wheeled chairs and couches, surgical trollies, air and water beds, air rings, hot water bottles, easy chairs, carrying chairs, cigarettes and tobacco, gramophones and records, billiard and bagatelle tables, pianos and harmoniums, bed-side tables and chairs, head rests, bed trays, games, requisites of all kinds, indoor and outdoor, and daily papers.

Over and above the organization for the distribution of Red Cross supplies of all kinds, it was decided in August, 1916, to develop other activities in connection with the Bombay hospitals. An advisory committee was formed to assist the Honorary Superintendent, Red Cross Depôt, for the purpose, and the following gentlemen undertook the chairmanship of sub-committees of special branches, *viz.* :—

- | | |
|---------------------|---|
| (1) Enquiries | ... Chairman J. P. Orr, Esq., C.S.I., I.C.S. |
| (2) Entertainments | ... Chairman Major-General Wyndham
C. Knight, C.B., C.S.I., D.S.O. |
| (3) Harbour Outings | ... Chairman Wardlaw Milne, Esq. |
| (4) Motor Drives | ... Chairman W. C. Sheppard, Esq., I.C.S. |
| (5) Publicity | ... Chairman Captain S. T. Sheppard. |

Enquiries.—Prior to the amalgamation, the Y. M. C. A. had been in charge of this activity as agents to the Joint War Committee in London. After amalgamation it was arranged to link up the work with the Indian Branch of the Joint War Committee, and Mr. Orr formed a sub-committee of members of the Y. M. C. A. and others who were interested in the work.

Assistance was given in the form of card indices in the different hospitals, a large number of voluntary searchers was enlisted,

and an interesting and instructive hand-book was issued for their guidance.

Entertainments.—The sub-committee formed to deal with this branch under General Knight comprised members of the Y. M. C. A. and others, and the executive part of the work was mainly in the hands of the Y. M. C. A. working for the Joint War Committee, which supplied the cinema machines and necessary funds. Regular cinema shows, concerts, band programmes, lectures, etc., were held, and the very large audiences testified to the great appreciation of the patients.

Harbour Outings.—These proved to be the most popular amongst convalescent patients. Excursions were made in the Red Cross Motor Launch *Lytham* and several other launches kindly lent by various Shipping Companies in Bombay. Mr. Wardlaw Milne enlisted the services of several ladies and gentlemen who undertook the charge of the arrangements on different days, and the patients were conveyed to and from the hospitals with the help of tram cars lent by the Bombay Electric Supply and Tramway Company. In all 12,639 patients were taken out in these excursions.

Motor Drives.—A fund was raised early in 1916, by Mr. Simcox, the Collector of Bombay, to provide motor drives for convalescents, and, at the time of the amalgamation, this fund was being managed by Mr. Shepperd, I.C.S., who had succeeded Mr. Simcox as Collector. Six cars had been presented to the fund and drives were arranged in these, in private cars lent for the purpose and in cars hired with money subscribed to the Fund. It was later decided to effect a combination and Mr. Shepperd joined the Advisory Committee as Chairman of the Motor Drives sub-committee. After the money collected by the old fund was exhausted, the drives were financed entirely by the Joint War Committee. In addition to the six cars belonging to the fund, between twenty-five and thirty cars were hired each month, and about an equal number lent by private individuals. The men took very kindly to this form of amusement and 1,15,184 patients were given drives during the period under review. Red

Cross badges, made in Calcutta, were distributed to private owners of cars who were kind enough to lend them on a certain number of days in each month and also to those who donated a certain sum to enable cars to be hired.

To facilitate the distribution of gifts and carrying out of other activities, *e. g.*, drives, picnics, entertainments, etc., in large centres, the Joint War Committee appointed the following Red Cross representatives:—

Poona	...	... Mrs. Jackson.
Belgaum	...	... Mr. A. Montgomerie, I.C.S.
Ahmedabad	...	... Mrs. Broomfield.

These representatives were supplied with the necessary funds from the Red Cross Depôt, Bombay.

In connection with the Red Cross activities in Bombay the Royal Bombay Yacht Club Bandage Circle must be mentioned. This circle was inaugurated in 1916, the Club Committee having kindly allowed the use of the ball room for the purpose. Under the supervision of Lady Hepper and with the help of a large number of willing workers, 2,79,957 bandages were rolled and supplied through the Red Cross Depôt to Mesopotamia and hospitals in India.

In April, 1917, Sir Lawless Hepper, on his appointment as Collector of Munitions, handed over the office of Honorary Superintendent of the Red Cross Depôt to Major G. L. Davies.

On the 1st March, 1918, under a scheme of reorganization and decentralization, all Red Cross work in connection with hospitals in the Bombay Presidency was taken over by the Women's Branch under the title of "The Bombay Women's Branch of the Joint War Committee." The sub-committees for entertainments, etc., were transferred to the new local organization as well as the Red Cross representatives with their activities at Poona, Belgaum, and Ahmedabad. It was arranged that the expenses should, as far as possible, be met from funds under local control, the Joint War Committee assisting when necessary.

Similar local organizations throughout India have further relieved

the Red Cross Depôt of supplies to Indian hospitals, and the work of the depôt was then confined mainly to supplies to Mesopotamia, East Africa, Egypt, and Palestine, hospital ships and ambulance trains and to frontier and other hospitals in India, where local supplies are deficient.

II.—Ambulance Work.

Immediately on the outbreak of the War, there being no regular Army Bearer Corps available in Bombay, the local St. John's Ambulance Brigade organized First-aid posts at the railway stations in Bombay and at the docks and many hundreds of cases were attended to.

On the arrival of the first hospital ship in November, 1914, the Parsi and Cosmopolitan Division of the Brigade undertook to deal with all overseas cases, the former being responsible for disembarking, entraining, and conveying cases to the local hospitals and the latter for receiving lying-down cases at the hospitals and conveying them to their beds.

Besides loading, carrying, and unloading stretchers, the men of the Brigade distributed fruit, cigarettes, and minor comforts, provided by the European Committee, to all the sick and wounded arriving at or departing by hospital ships or ambulance trains.

The Officers of the St. John's Ambulance Brigade responsible for the organization of the scheme and the mustering of individual members were :—

Lieutenant H. G. Clark, I. A. R. O., District Commissioner.

Mr. Dinshaw Eduljee Mahava, Superintendent, Parsi Division.

Mr. Dosabhai Franjee Panthaki, Secretary, Parsi Division.

Mr. Doraha Nusserwanjee Marker, Superintendent, Cosmopolitan Division.

Mr. Gusladjee Nusserwanjee Guzdar, Parsi Division.

In a note on the work of this Brigade, the General Officer Commanding the Bombay Brigade writes :—

“The mainspring of the work was Mr. Clark, the District

Commissioner. His work was beyond all praise, and was carried on till his death in 1918.

"The leaders of the Parsi and Cosmopolitan Division worked whole-heartedly, and from August, 1914, neither they nor members of their Divisions ever shirked the arduous nature of their self-imposed duty, in spite of the fact that when large numbers of sick and wounded were being handled their hours were sometimes from 7 in the morning till midnight.

"Captain Brewin and Sergeant Jehangir Eduljee Laheir, both of the Poona Volunteer Rifles, rendered great help and encouragement to the work of the St. John's Ambulance Brigade, and throughout Captain Brewin was an able assistant to Mr. Clark in supervising their work."

At Karachi, Poona, Belgaum, and Ahmedabad, Red Cross Work, on the lines of that carried out at Bombay, was enthusiastically undertaken by devoted bands of Voluntary Workers. The work in Sind, in August, 1916, under the decentralization scheme of the Joint War Committee, of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, the Red Cross work of the centre was taken over by the Sind Women's Branch of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund and worked by a branch of that body under the title of the "Sind Women's Branch of the Joint War Committee."

In the case of Poona, the ambulance was carried out throughout by voluntary squads consisting of members of the Poona Rifle Volunteers and the Indian Defence Force, first under Lieut.-Colonel Walker and subsequently under Major Graham Smith. These squads were aided by a strong auxiliary squad under Captain T. Todd, all bearers being trained in First-aid and stretcher drill. Too much cannot be said in praise of the regular and self-sacrificing work of the squads mentioned. They never failed to attend, even at short notice, and on some occasions, had to attend to two trains a day. At times they turned up to find that there were no lying-down cases and at others, owing to shortage of motor transport, they had to wait for hours for the return of the cars, although, to most of them, such

delays meant serious interference of their work or business. Indian troops were attended as well as British, and the bearers had sometimes to find their way to the Ghorpuri siding instead of the Poona Station.

Major Graham Smith, who was in command of the unloading, was present at no fewer than 116 trains and, when unavoidably absent, his place was ably taken by Captain Todd, who never missed a train unless prevented from attending by sickness or absence from Poona.

CHAPTER VII.

INQUIRY BUREAU.

BOMBAY embarked on a unique work in instituting a Bureau of Enquiry for missing and wounded men. Those who have ever been left in suspense as regards the welfare of an absent relative or friend and who cannot hope to receive a "Daily Bulletin" giving them the desired information, can conceive what a relief it is to receive news regularly, day by day. But the uncertainty that awaits the destiny of a soldier or sailor fighting in far away lands is accentuated more than a hundredfold through the exigencies of a colossal War. The expected news may never arrive through the criminal sinking by the enemy of the ship conveying it. The man may have been killed or he may be a prisoner, without the authorities being able to say definitely what was his fate, for many were drowned, buried or blown to atoms. The man may have been unable to write through being wounded or through sickness, or even to remember his own name, as has happened in the case of shell shock.

To relieve this intolerable suspense, Bombay instituted its Search Work.

This was conducted in India, on behalf of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, by the Young Men's Christian Association in Bombay until October, 1916, when it was taken over by a sub-committee of the local branch of the Joint War Committee of those bodies under the chairmanship of Mr. J. P. Orr, I.C.S.

Under the new regime the hospitals in Bombay were divided into four groups and placed under four pairs of chief searchers, each of whom recruited and instructed bands of searchers to work under them, all being voluntary. Mofussil branches were gradually

established in Poona, Deolali, Trimulgherry, Mhow, and Belgaum on similar lines, and, later on in Ahmednagar, Bangalore, and Wellington.

The number of searchers, which was 10 on the 1st of November, 1916, increased to 86 later on.

The funds allotted to the Inquiry Sub-Committee by the Joint War Committee were spent mainly on the maintenance of a small establishment in Bombay for dealing with references by mail and cable from the London Red Cross Inquiry Office. Such references were grouped under two main headings, namely, "News Wanted" cases and "Inquiries for Missing and Wounded." The former included applications for news of soldiers serving in India or Mesopotamia from anxious relatives who had no recent news, and the latter included all applications for the latest information as to the condition of sick and wounded relatives, or to details regarding those officially reported missing or killed.

The necessary inquiries were made by the searchers, who interviewed patients in military hospitals or convalescent camps and sent up, on cards, whatever information they could glean. These were scrutinized by the Chairman, revised, compared with previous cards referring to the same cases and sent back, if necessary, for amendment, or referred to the military authorities, and finally deposited in a regular card index box in the Bombay Office.

By special arrangements with the authorities of hospitals and camps, searchers generally managed to get the Red Cross inquiry lists shown to every new-comer within a week of his arrival.

Such inquiry lists were received from London in print every three months, and, in the intervals, typed supplements arrived by every mail, as also "Cancels" or instructions for taking off the lists men about whom sufficient information had been received. The printed lists were distributed regularly to searchers. Supplements and cancels, as they arrived, were combined with local inquiries and local cancels, printed and distributed to searchers for action.

During the period under review 196 local inquiries were received and, in 173 of these cases, the men inquired for were traced, or

their fate ascertained, and many grateful letters acknowledging the information supplied were received. The total numbers remaining on the combined lists at the end of the several months from October, 1917, to July, 1918, inclusive, were 628, 599, 568, 362, 355, 361, 273, 268, 207, and 173, respectively.

Copies of searchers' cards were sent to London by every mail together with reports received from officers commanding regiments or hospitals and letters from the men inquired for. In all, 1,675 cards were sent to London and 657 reports and letters. Two thousand one hundred and twenty-seven cards and 3,020 letters were received and despatched, and 196 cables were received and replied to.

There were a large number of patients in the Bombay War Hospitals in 1916-17, but the inquiries from London reached Bombay at a date so late after the actual engagements concerned, that many patients who had been in these combats had been transferred to up-country hospitals and convalescent camps before the arrival of the inquiries concerning them. Later on, however, lists of missing were obtained direct from Basra soon after each engagement and search work was done in anticipation of inquiries from London.

In May, 1917, a hand-book explaining the nature and scope of the work with instructions to workers, specimens of reports, dates of principal engagements and other general information, was issued by Mr. Orr, and it proved to be most useful.

As the searchers gained experience the number of cards accepted gradually increased until a set-back came in June, 1917, in consequence of several searchers having to give up the work on joining the newly formed Indian Defence Force. Happily it was found possible to replace them by ladies, who made a good response made in the press, to a call for searchers.

Towards the end of 1917, and early in 1918, the monthly numbers of cards received decreased considerably, as there were very few new inquiries and very few and short lists of missing. In consequence, moreover, of the advance of our lines in Mesopotamia and of the very great improvements in the conditions of the hospitals

there, there were comparatively few patients in the Bombay War Hospital during 1917-18.

In 1918, however, the number of inquiries under the "News Wanted" heading commenced to increase and, in addition to the above routine, search work was started amongst the men passing through the Bombay Docks on their way to and from furlough and also in leave camps. This proved to be most useful, as no fewer than 300 out of 328 cards accepted from searchers after the 1st of May, 1918, gave news obtained from such men.

Official lists of missing were received from the Central Casualty Bureau, Simla, every month, and copies of all cards bearing information sufficiently definite to justify the removal of names from those lists were sent to that Bureau.

In July, 1918, Mr. Finlay Smith was sent from Basra, by the Red Cross Commissioner, to study the Bombay methods, with a view to their application to similar work throughout Mesopotamia.

•

CHAPTER VIII.

WAR WORK OF PARTICULAR ORGANIZATIONS.

(1) ARMY WORK OF THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

A. BOMBAY.

(a) *British Troops.*

IN the early stages of the War the principal activities of the Y. M. C. A. were in connection with the meeting of in-coming British troops at the Docks and providing the troops with facilities for letter writing, money changing, distribution of special news sheets, etc. Later on entertainments were arranged for troops passing through and for the sick and wounded in hospitals.

By the summer of 1916, the work had so developed that it was obvious that a total reorganization was necessary. A separate Army branch was therefore founded, with the Hon'ble Mr. G. S. Curtis as Chairman, with several influential gentlemen supporting as Chairmen of Sub-Committees which were formed to supervise particular activities as follows :—

Major-General W. Knight	... Entertainments.
R. C. H. Barnard, Esq.	... Cooperage Camp.
Sir Narain G. Chandavarkar	... Indian troops.
W. C. Sheppard, Esq.	... Victoria War Hospital.
Sir Fredrick Sprott	... Alexandra War Hospital.
The Hon'ble Mr. C. V. Mehta	... Marine Lines Camp.
G. F. L. Brayne, Esq., I.C.S.	... Marine Lines Hospital.
W. L. Weldon, Esq., Bar-at-Law	... Cumballa War Hospital.
A. C. Owen, Esq.	... Colaba War Hospital.

A. F. Kindersley, Esq., I.C.S. ... Lady Hardinge War Hospital.
J. P. Orr, Esq., I.C.S. ... Inquiries.
Sir Stanley Reed ... Publicity.
W. A. Haig Brown, Esq. ... Athletics.
Sir Narayen Chandavarkar ... Labour Corps War Hospital, Dadar.

Each Sub-Committee contained from six to twelve members.

Up to 1916 a hut in the Cooperage, containing billiard tables, a game room and a supper bar, was available for troops passing through; but, owing to ever increasing numbers, the accommodation became inadequate and the question of building a special hut for Y. M. C. A. Army work had, therefore, to be taken up and, by August, 1917, with the aid of a generous donation from the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, a suitable hut, kindly designed by Mr. R. C. H. Barnard and constructed at cost price by Messrs. Marsland Price & Co., was completed. It contained an auditorium, with accommodation for 350 men, a good stage and two dressing rooms. A well stocked library was included in the equipment and up-to-date newspapers and writing materials in abundance were supplied free so that it could be used as a reading and writing room by day and a concert room or cinema hall in the evening. Free concerts were arranged weekly and cinema shows thrice a week.

Thus men arriving from home or on their way to or from the front or being invalided home, not only found ample means of recreation and distraction, but were encouraged to write letters home and, by giving the Y. M. C. A. as a permanent address, had their letters forwarded to them by a special department as soon as possible after their arrival.

The hut became so popular that it was frequented not only by troops passing through but also by those quartered in Bombay. Still further accommodation had, therefore, to be provided. This was effected in 1918 by enlarging the hut at a cost of Rs. 12,500, also donated by the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund.

In addition to the in-door amenities two full-sized football grounds were maintained near the hut, under the supervision of

the Y. M. C. A. Physical Director, and a Swimming Club was opened for sailors and soldiers in the Back Bay Swimming Baths, where many a match of water-polo was played.

(b) *Indian Troops.*

A similar hut, especially designed and furnished for Indian troops, was erected at a cost of Rs. 20,000, donated by the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, in the Marine Lines Camp, and formally opened by His Excellency the Governor in August, 1917.

This hut, capable of accommodating about 500 men, was also designed by Mr. Barnard and constructed, at cost price, by Messrs. Marsland Price & Co.

Suitable entertainments, games, writing facilities, etc., were provided free of charge as in the Cooperage hut, and letters were written for those unable to write in order to keep them in touch with their homes. The general management was carried out by an Indian Secretary of the Y. M. C. A., who had seen service in France and East Africa, under a sub-committee of European and Indian gentlemen, presided over by Sir Narayen Chandavarkar and assisted by officers of the Indian Convalescent Camp and Depot.

An electric installation was provided out of a grant of Rs. 30,000 generously presented to the Association in 1917 by the Western India Turf Club, in appreciation of its Army work. The balance of this grant was employed in improving the sepoys' huts and providing a bazar in the camp, where clean and wholesome refreshments could be purchased.

(c) *Followers.*

A large recreation room, with a full-sized cinema plant, was made available for patients in the Labour Corps War Hospital at Dadar, through the generosity of Messrs. Phatak and Walchand. The management of this was, by special request, taken over by the Association, the work being carried out by a full-time Secretary under a committee of local gentlemen.

(d) Other Activities.

In addition to the huts, the Association, financed by the Red Cross authorities, took over the management of a large room in the Alexandra Dock, where troops collected while embarking and disembarking, and also organized and managed recreation rooms for Brigade Headquarters, Mechanical Transport and Embarkation Office establishments.

The Central Hall of the Association, a modern up-to-date building on the Warehouse Road, was thrown open to all ranks of both services and also served as a rendezvous for troops in the city.

Every hospital had its sub-committee for visiting patients and performing small services, such as collecting, posting, writing, and distributing letters, answering enquiries, etc., etc.

Every hospital had two cinema shows weekly and, at least, one concert, and frequently, band programmes as well.

B. POONA.

In the beginning of the War the activities of the Association in Poona took the form of an extension and improvement of the Connaught Institute and a corresponding expansion of its amenities. Later on, under a scheme of re-organization, the Institute was handed over to an Army Branch committee who, to meet the rapidly growing needs of the Poona and Kirkee Garrisons, immediately established similar organizations in the Ganeshkind and Pashan Camps and, later on, one in the Leave Camp at Kirkee and one for Indian troops in Poona. For these purposes tents were used until existing buildings could be lent or huts built. The last was made possible by generous donations from the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund and the Western India Turf Club and by grants from the Indian National Council of the Association.

The Branch appointed sub-committees as advisory and supervisory bodies for each institute and a ladies' branch to supervise, generally the catering, furnishing and decorating of the institutes and to assist in the organization of entertainments, etc. Her Excellency Lady

Willington consented to be Patroness of the Ladies' Branch and Mr. G. S. Curtis, Vice-President, and ladies' sub-committees were formed, under Vice-Presidents, one for each institute.

The activities corresponded in the main with those of the Bombay organization, a very considerable degree of the success attained being due directly to the keen assistance and the great attention to detail on the part of the lady helpers.

C. SINDH.

Soon after the War commenced the Association organized special arrangements at their Central Branch for enhancing the amenities of troops in the Karachi Garrison. On the arrival of the first Territorial Battalion, however, it became obvious that facilities nearer the barracks than the local headquarters of the Association were necessary. A branch was, therefore, opened in the Barrack Square, under canvas, affording all the usual attractions offered in similar organizations elsewhere. This was taken full advantage of by the men as evidenced by the large crowds attending nightly.

Thereafter, the activities continued to grow and extended to the meeting of transports and hospital ships and the visiting of hospitals.

Later on, two large huts, which had been placed at the disposal of the Association, were fully furnished and equipped, one for the Indian soldiers in the Convalescent Camp and the other for the British soldiers in the Rest Camp.

In April, 1918, a branch was opened for sailors and soldiers in Keamari in a hall in the Mules Mansions, generously lent to the Association by Messrs. Cowasji & Sons at a nominal rental of Rs. 10 per mensem. This became so popular that a second hall, adjoining, had to be rented to accommodate the large numbers who resorted thereto and the Branch became one of the busiest in Sind. The success was largely due to the interest taken by Mrs. Judd and Mrs. Jacob in connection with the supper bar and other internal arrangements and to the kindness of Messrs. Byramji Edulji in lending a fine billiard table free of charge for the period of the War.

In connection with the Central Branch which, throughout, had held its doors open to all ranks of both services, residential accommodation was provided for sailors and soldiers on leave in Karachi.

A night-school was run in the Indian Convalescent Camp for Indian soldiers and their children and many sepoys were taught to read and write.

The most important development, however, of the Army Work was the establishment of an institution for giving industrial instructions to disabled Indian soldiers. The original programme included sewing, basket work, gardening, and carpentry. The last was not confined to Indian soldiers but was also taken advantage of by British soldiers.

A branch was started in Hyderabad with three huts, one for British and one for Indian troops generally, and the third for an Indian Christian Regiment quartered there.

The great strides made in the Army work of the Association in Sind was largely due to the generous assistance of the Commissioner and many ladies and gentlemen and to the efforts of Mr. T. G. Elphinstone, Chairman of the Army Branch, and Mr. G. H. Birch, Honorary Secretary of the Central Association in Sind.

D. AHMEDNAGAR.

Soon after the establishment of a Prisoners of War Camp at Ahmednagar the Association started a branch for the benefit of the British troops composing the guard.

A bungalow was secured and fitted up for the purpose and a liberal programme organized with the aid of generous grants from the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, the Bombay Women's Branch, the Indian National Council of Association, and subscriptions from the civil and military residents, many of whom also rendered valuable personal services.

Arrangements were made to extend the services of the Branch to the Prisoners of War themselves under the mutual arrangement which exist in Europe, whereby the Y. M. C. A. in belligerent countries may render similar service to British Prisoners of War.

E. DEOLALI.

The services of the Association of the troops stationed in and passing through Deolali was begun by the Secretaries of the Bombay organization making occasional trips to arrange for lectures, etc. Later on a local branch was opened with a full time secretary and, by 1917, the work had so developed that four secretaries were working full time to cope with the requirements of the various units.

In 1918 an Army Branch Committee was started, with Lieutenant-Colonel MacGeorge as Chairman and Major MacLaughlin and Captains Earl, Howell, and Hanly as members. This body relieved the secretaries of all responsibility as regards entertainments, etc., and also started a fine hut for Indian troops on the line of those established elsewhere.

(2) ARMY WORK OF THE SALVATION ARMY.

The Salvation Army in different centres also contributed towards ameliorating the lot of the increased numbers of soldiers in garrisons on the same lines, though not on the same scale, as other organizations. For example, in Bombay, a Naval and Military Home was maintained in Colaba Causeway which afforded recreation and entertainment to many hundreds of soldiers and sailors passing through or stationed in Bombay.

(3) THE BLUE CROSS FUND.

The Blue Cross Fund, started in London under the presidentship of the Right Hon'ble the Earl of Lonsdale, with Lady Smith Dorian as Lady President, for helping horses in War time, appointed Mrs. Emily Pearson as its representative in Bombay for collecting gifts and subscriptions. Her efforts during the period under review resulted in the collection of Rs. 11,071 in the Bombay Presidency and the Indian States therein.

(4) THE RECEPTION COMMITTEE, BOMBAY.

As soon as the troops commenced to return from France and East Africa a Reception Committee was formed in Bombay, under

the General Officer Commanding the Bombay Brigade, to give them a suitable welcome.

The original fund for this purpose was collected by Mr. Sincox, then Collector of Bombay, and this was supplemented by gifts in kind from various merchants in the city. At the suggestion of His Excellency the President of the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, further collections were discontinued and the balance handed over to that fund on the understanding that it would provide all further money required by the Committee.

The Committee was helped throughout by the Bombay Women's Branch, who provided small mementoes as personal gifts for all Indian ranks. Each Indian officer and man was given fruit and cigarettes as well, and mineral waters were provided free through the generosity of Messrs. Moncrief and Bredon.

(5) THE ENTERTAINMENT COMMITTEE, BOMBAY.

Prior to the establishment of the Advisory and Sub-Committees of the Joint War Committee of the British Red Cross Society and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, the social activities undertaken for the benefit of British and Indian troops passing through Bombay were run by an Entertainment Committee, under the personal supervision of the General Officer Commanding the Bombay Brigade, independently for 16 months and then in affiliation with the Red Cross organization and the Y. M. C. A.

Among the earlier activities of the body were picnics at the Ladies' Gymkhana, Malabar Hill, and entertainments given by the Byculla Club and the Bombay, Princess Mary and Commercial Gymkhanas. These were supplemented by free entertainments in local theatres given by the Bandman Opera and other Companies passing through and by free shows in some of the local cinemas.

Later on harbour picnics were held, the yacht *Sunbeam* being for some time available for the purpose. Bands were engaged to play at hospitals, and the Commercial Gymkhana arranged weekly socials in the Cooperage Camp.

The purchase of cinemas so increased the work of the Committee that a portion of it had to be transferred to the Y. M. C. A., and the harbour picnics entrusted to a special secretary.

When the hospitals were full the number of entertainments averaged over 200 a month, and a marked feature was the gradual evolution of organized concert parties of men in hospital or other units. These gave their services freely in touring round hospitals and recreation huts. Till then the concerts had been entirely got up by ladies, among whom the principal workers were Mrs. Ashton-Street, Mrs. L. A. Smith, Mrs. Brent, Mrs. Marsden Wakefield and Mrs. Powell.

Most of the social work outside of the hospitals was held in the St. John's Church Army Institute, Colaba, the active service hut in Ormiston Road, the Y. M. C. A. hut for British troops on the Cooperage and those for Indian troops and followers in the Marine Lines Camp and near the Labour Corps War Hospital, Dadar. The first of these was erected at a cost of Rs. 45,000 collected chiefly through the exertions of the Rev. R. Wormald, Chaplain of Colaba, and the second, which owed its inception to the Rev. F. Hart, Wesleyan Chaplain of Bombay, was built at a cost of Rs. 10,000 given by the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund.

Besides having their share in most of the amenities above enumerated Indian troops had certain special advantages. For example, arrangements were made for letter writers for the many scripts in use among the large numbers called to help in the War, either as fighting men or followers, and efforts were made for instructing disabled men in useful employment, which, in combination with others, culminated in the establishment of Queen Mary's Technical School for Disabled Indian soldiers.

(6) THE WESTERN INDIAN TURF CLUB.

Besides the donations made by the Western India Turf Club to hospitals and other charitable institutions, this institute contributed Rs. 18,51,235 towards funds connected directly or indirectly with War Relief.

(7) OUR-DAY FUND.

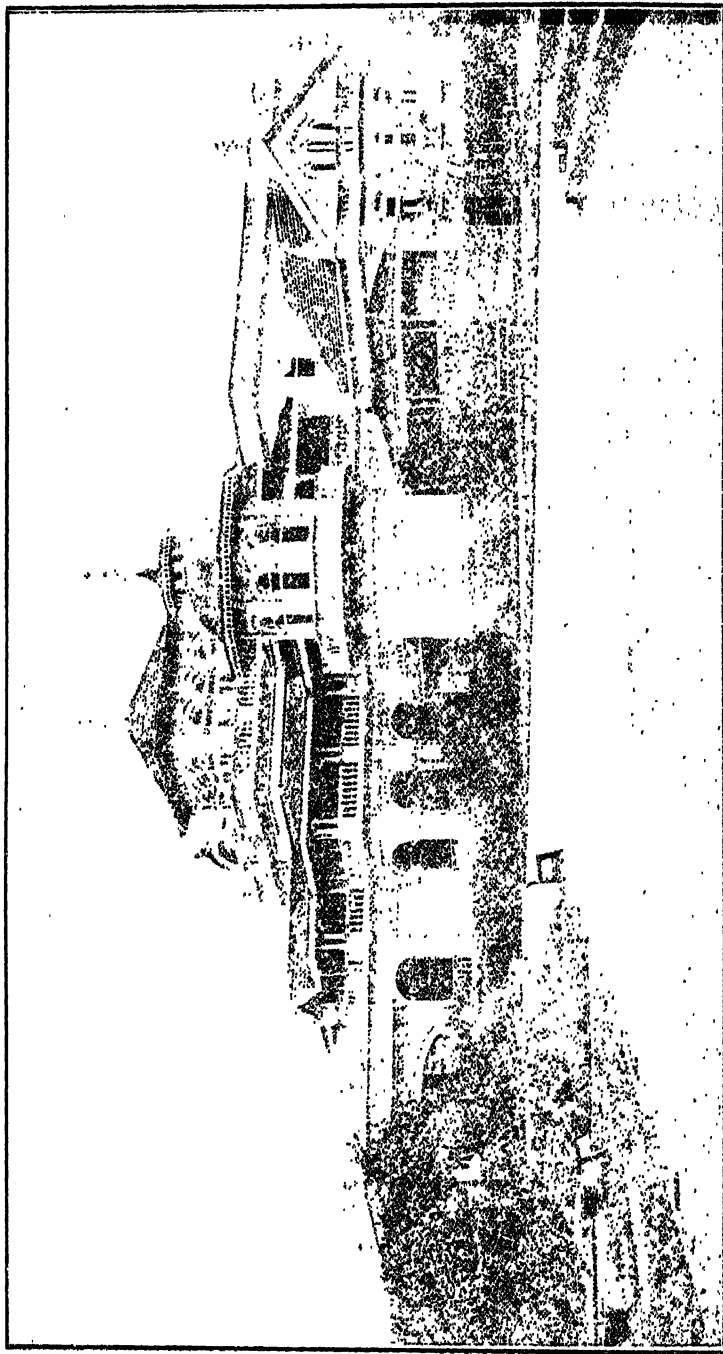
Through Great Britain and the Overseas Dominions certain days were set apart for making collections in aid of the Red Cross organizations of our Allies and one in particular, entitled "Our-Day," was celebrated in the United Kingdom for the benefit of similar British organizations.

Acting on this precedent, it was decided, on the initiative of Her Excellency Lady Chelmsford, to observe the 12th of December, 1917, as "Our-Day" in India.

Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon accordingly held an informal meeting at the Secretariat, Bombay, on 17th October, and an Executive Committee was formed with Major Sir Lawless Hepper, R. E., as President, Mr. James Crerar, I.C.S., as Honorary Secretary, and Mr. Ralph Kidd as Honorary Treasurer. Similar committees were formed in all important centres throughout the Presidency and in Sind, and the pecuniary results of the celebrations organized by these bodies are detailed in the following tabular statement, the figure for Bombay City including the proceeds of an Exhibition Fête organized by the Bombay Women's Branch, which amounted to Rs. 2,50,574:—

				Rs.	A.	P.
Bombay City	...	...	...	7,75,495	8	6
Sind	...	...	...	2,47,777	12	3
Northern Division	...	...	...	1,26,562	10	11
Central Division	...	...	...	2,09,292	6	5
Southern Division	...	...	...	1,60,083	10	8
Kathiawar	...	...	...	3,52,550	2	11
Aden	...	...	...	2,03,151	0	0
Cutch	...	...	...	36,127	4	8
Kolhapur and S. M. Country	...	...	...	38,398	2	8
Total ...				21,49,438	11	0

A remittance of ten lakhs was made to the Central Fund and, out of the balance, allotments were made to the East Indies Station



WELLINGTON SOLDIERS' CLUB, POONA.

Naval Fund, the Bombay Women's Branch, the Poona Women's Branch, the Army Headquarters, Central Sports Committee, Baghdad, the Y. M. C. A., Poona, the Willingdon Soldiers' Club, Poona, the Soldiers' Institute, Belgaum, and the Soldiers' Institute, Kirkee.

(8) THE WILLINGDON SOLDIERS' CLUB, POONA.

The Club was opened by Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon in June, 1917, in the beautiful house and grounds generously lent for the purpose by Sir Shapurji Broacha. It was at first intended for convalescents only from the various War Hospitals, but was thrown open to non-commissioned officers and men of the Poona and Kirkee garrisons as well from October, 1917.

Besides in and out-door games, there were refreshment, reading, writing and music rooms, a garden theatre and a well-stocked library. Regular band programmes were arranged by His Excellency the Governor's Band and the bands of the R. F. A., the Devonshire Regiment, and the 114th and 116th Mahrattas.

The numbers using the Club daily varied from 400 to 600 on week days, and from 1,000 to 1,600 on Sundays. Nearly 20,000 convalescents were entertained free, being conveyed thither from hospitals and taken back in Red Cross chars-à-bancs.

Major-General Fowler was the first President, and, on leaving Poona, he was succeeded by Major-General Sir Michael Tighe. Mrs. Jackson was Honorary Secretary throughout.

The very great popularity of the Club afforded strong indications of the desirability of a permanent institution on the same lines. It was, therefore, decided to perpetuate the temporary club by transferring it to a permanent building. Generous grants from the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, the Western India Turf Club and the Poona Pageant Committee, and the gift of a site of land by the military authorities, made this scheme possible. The foundation stone of the new Club was laid by Their Excellencies before their departure from the Presidency.

(9) POONA RECEPTION COMMITTEES, BRITISH.

This body was organized by the Poona Women's Branch with a view to providing refreshments and cigarettes at the Railway station for British soldiers arriving at or passing through Poona in ambulance trains. The G. I. P. Railway authorities placed several rooms in the station compound at the disposal of the Committee. These were adapted by Mr. Russell, District Engineer, and furnished by the Women's Branch.

The catering was undertaken by Mrs. Gardiner throughout and the waiting by a large band of lady helpers who attended in turns according to a roster maintained by the President. Lying-down cases were attended in the trains before being removed on stretchers and all others assembled at tables in the special rooms. Mrs. Carmichael was the first President, and she was succeeded by Mrs. Parsons, Mrs. Fowler, Mrs. Scudamore, and Mrs. Barnett in succession.

INDIAN.

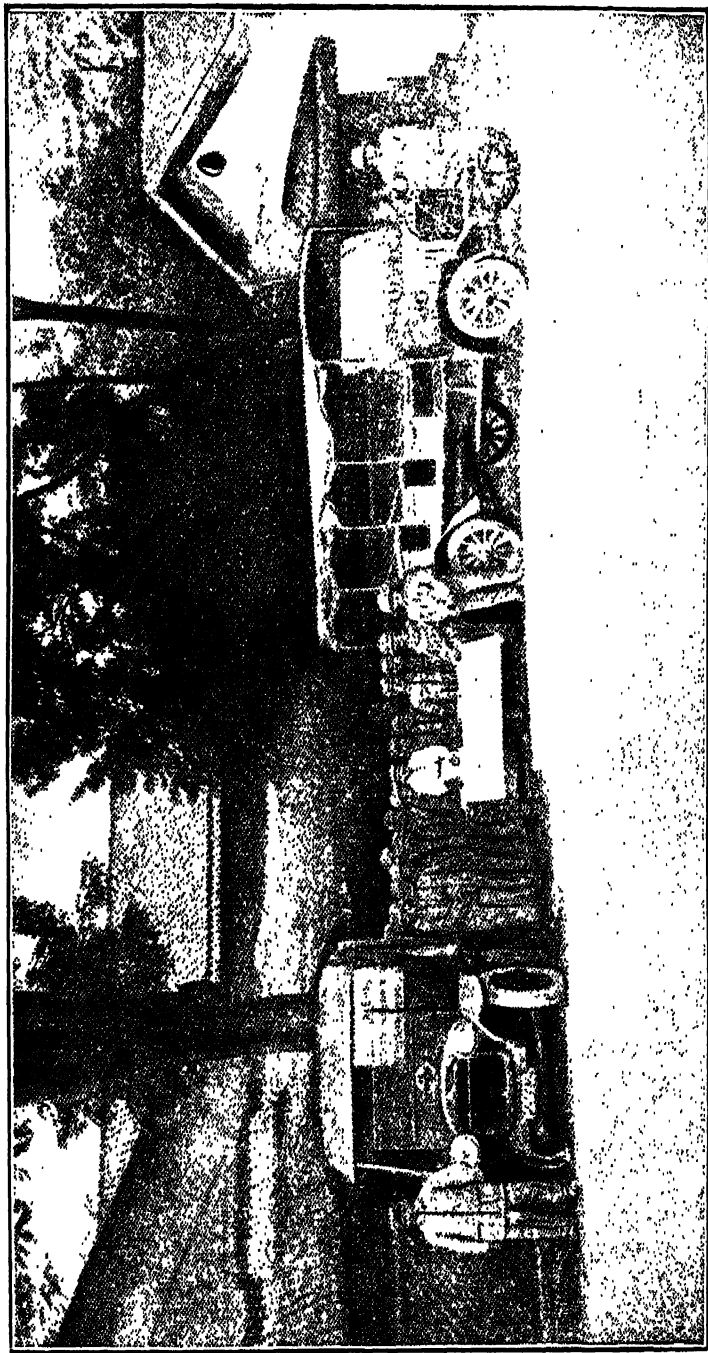
Arrangements on similar lines were organized for Indian soldiers in ambulance trains by an Indian Committee under the Chairmanship of Lieut.-Colonel Dinshaw Khambatta, who also rendered material assistance in connection with the British Committee.

Lying-down cases were entertained in the trains and the rest were supplied with refreshments at tastefully laid-out tables in decorated *shamianas*, all expenses being met by local subscriptions, more than half of which were raised by the personal efforts of the Chairman.

The refreshments were strictly suited to the different castes and all those catered for, numbering over 6,000, greatly appreciated the trouble taken to welcome and refresh them.

(10) SOLDIERS' WORK COMMITTEES.

When hospital visiting was first started by ladies, many took the opportunity of casually giving instruction to the patients in various forms of needle and fancy work. This was so keenly appreciated



REST AND REFRESHMENT ROOM FOR TROOPS, POONA STATION.

that indications were soon forthcoming for the establishment of a regular organization for providing men with materials, instructing them and arranging for the disposal of their work.

In Bombay this took the form of a special Committee in association with the Women's Branch, presided over by Mrs. Mansfield.

Finished work was at first sent home by the Committee, but later on arrangements were made to sell it locally at sales and at a stall in the Women's Branch. This proved to be an appreciable source of revenue.

Mrs. Mansfield was assisted by Mrs. Asquith, Mrs. Bonner, Mrs. Moir, Mrs. Todd, Mrs. Blomenstock, Mrs. MacBain, Mrs. Snodgrass, Mrs. Huddleston, and many others.

Similarly in Poona efforts were made to systematize work, Mrs. Fowler and Mrs. Corbould, assisted by many others, undertaking the details. The chief outcome of their efforts was the Soldiers' Work Exhibition and Fête organized in 1917 by Mrs. Fowler and Mrs. Jennings, which resulted in a profit of nearly Rs. 20,000 for division between the Poona Women's Branch and the East Indies Station Naval Fund.

(11) QUEEN MARY'S TECHNICAL SCHOOL FOR DISABLED INDIAN SOLDIERS.

This institution was established through the efforts of Her Excellency Lady Willingdon with the object of training disabled Indian soldiers in suitable handicrafts to enable them to earn money and thus supplement their pensions on becoming proficient.

His Excellency the Governor formally opened the school in Braganza Hall, a palatial residence kindly lent for the purpose by the trustees of the late Sir Sassoon David, and soon after Her Excellency Lady Willingdon received the following telegram from Lord Standfordham, the Private Secretary to His Majesty the King-Emperor, *viz.* :—

“The King and Queen desire me to tell you that they will with much pleasure give their patronage to the Technical School which you have instituted in Bombay and wish it all success. You may

certainly name the school Queen Mary's School for Disabled Indian Soldiers."

All ranks of the Indian Army rendered unfit for further Military service from any cause were invited to enter. Those availing themselves of the invitation were permitted to select the kind of training they preferred, were provided with free maintenance, board and clothing during the period of tuition, which usually covered six months, and were furnished with travelling expenses from and to their homes.

Tuition was offered in the following crafts, *viz.* :—

Tailoring, Agriculture, Knitting, Oil Engine Driving, Carpentry, Poultry Farming, Motor Car Driving, Artificial Flowers, Elementary Engineering, Fitting and Turning, and the management of Electric Motors.

The institution was started and maintained by numerous grants from the Bombay Presidency War and Relief Fund, the Bombay Women's Branch, the Children's Branches, the Western India Turf Club and other bodies, and efforts were made to place it on a more permanent basis by obtaining regular subscriptions and endowments from Ruling Princes and others.

In 1918 the following letter was received by Her Excellency Lady Willingdon from Her Majesty the Queen-Empress:—

January 14th, 1918,

YORK COTTAGE,

SANDRINGHAM, NORFOLK.

"DEAR LADY WILLINGDON,

I am very glad to hear that my technical school for disabled Indian soldiers is doing so well, and I am sending you a photograph of myself to hang up in one of the rooms. I hope you will assure the sufferers of my sympathy with them in their affliction, the loss of arms and legs, and my hope that the school will benefit their future prospects.

Believe me,

Yours very sincerely,

MARY, R. I."

(12) THE SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' FAMILIES ASSOCIATION.

This body had for its object the arranging of accommodation for families leaving for England and for providing them with clothing suitable for the season in which they were likely to reach their destinations.

The War necessarily threw a heavy burden on the Bombay and Poona branches, whose activities extended in some cases to assisting as well the families of officers sent on service at short notice.

The Bombay Branch was run by a small committee of ladies presided over by Mrs. Knight, wife of the General Officer Commanding the Bombay-Deolali Brigade, with the Station Staff Officer as Honorary Secretary.

Lieut.-Colonel Peck was Honorary Secretary of the Poona Branch. As an example of the aid afforded, Rs. 1,979 were expended in Poona alone during 1918.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

INDEX TO NAMES.

NOTE. —All names are arranged in alphabetical order and irrespective of the order of precedence.

PAGE

A.

Ashton Street, Mrs.	...	...	...	87
Asquith, Mrs.	...	...	...	91

B.

Balchandra Krishna, Sir	...	...	...	12
Bana, Dr.	...	...	...	49
Barnard, Mr. R. C. H.	...	...	...	79
Barnett, Mrs.	...	...	...	90
Baroda, the Gaekwad of	...	...	...	55
Barton, Mrs.	...	...	...	90
Begbie, Sir James	...	...	...	13
Birch, Mr. G. H.	...	...	...	84
Blomenstock, Mrs.	...	...	...	91
Bombay Electric Supply Company	...	...	...	70
Bombay Yacht Club, the Royal	...	...	...	71
Bonner, Mrs.	...	...	...	91
Brayne, Mr. G. F. L., I. C. S.	...	...	...	79
Brent, Mrs.	...	...	...	87

PAGE.

Brewin, Captain	...	...	...	73
Broomfield, Mrs.	...	...	...	71
Brown, Mr. W. A. Haig	...	...	...	80
Byramji Edulji, Messrs.	...	...	...	83
Byramji Jeejeebhoy, Mr.	...	...	...	60
Bhavenagar State	...	...	...	21

C.

Cadell, the Hon'ble Mr. P. R.	...	...	...	53
Carmichael, Mrs.	...	...	...	17
Cassie, Mrs.	...	...	...	17
Chandravarkar, Sir Narain G.	...	...	...	79
Chinoy, the late Hon'ble Mr. F. M.	...	...	...	10
Clark, Lieutenant H. G., I. A. R. O.	...	...	...	72
Corbould, Mrs.	...	...	...	91
Cowasji & Sons, Messrs.	...	...	...	83
Crannas, Mr.	...	...	...	17
Crear, Mr. James, I. C. S.	...	...	...	88
Cursetji, Miss D. T. M.	...	...	...	17
Curtis, the Hon'ble Mr. G. S.	...	...	...	79
Cutch State	...	...	...	20

D.

Davies, Major G. L.	...	...	...	71
Deccani Mahomedans, the	...	...	...	7
De Monte, Dr.	...	...	...	12
Dilshad Begum	...	...	...	54
Dinshaw Edulji Mahava, Mr.	...	...	...	72
Dinshaw Khambatta, Lieutenant-Colonel	...	...	...	90
Doraha Nusserwanji Marker, Mr.	...	...	...	72
Dosabhai Framjee Panthaki, Mr.	...	...	...	72
Dhrangadhra State	...	...	...	37
Dhrol State	...	...	...	33

PAGE.

E.

Earl, Captain	85
East Indies Station Naval Fund	...	...	20
Elphinstone, Mr. T. G.	...	...	84

F.

Fazalbhoy Currimbhoy, Sir	13
Ferguson & Co., Messrs.	...	...	67
Fowler, Major-General	...	...	89
Fowler, Mrs.	...	...	90

G.

Gardener, Mrs.	90
Graham, Mr. W. G.	...	...	13
Gusladjee Nusserwanjee Guzdar	...	...	72
Gondal State	...	...	31

H.

Hanly, Captain	85
Hart, Reverend F.	...	...	87
Hayward, Mrs.	...	...	53
Hepper, Sir Lawless	...	...	67
Hughes, Mrs.	...	...	17
Hojel, Lieutenant-Colonel	...	...	48
Howells, Captain	...	...	85
Huddleston, Mrs.	...	...	91

HOSPITALS.

The Lady Hardinge War Hospital, Bombay	...	44
The Bombay Presidency General Hospital, Alexandria	...	45
The Byculla Club Officers' Hospital, Bombay	...	49
The Lady Willingdon War Hospital, Poona	...	49

BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

	PAGE.
10 Victoria War Hospital, Bombay ..	42
10 Sassoon Hospital, Poona ..	44
10 St. John's Ambulance War Hospital, Dehra Dun ..	44
10 American Mission Hospital, Basra ..	44

I.

dian States	19
dian States, Loans and Donations by	19
dian States, Contribution by—Babra Thana	24

J.

am Khandi State	39
sdan Taluka	23
acob, Mrs.	83
ckson, Mrs.	71
msetji Jeejeebhoy, Sir	12
hangir Eduljee Lahcir, Sergeant	73
nnings, Mrs.	91
dd, Mrs.	83
nagadh State	25

K.

olhapur State	38
otda Sangani	36
inderslay, Mr. A. F., I. C. S.	80
night, Major-General Wyndham C.	69
night, Mrs.	93
shigar, Dr.	49
urundwad (senior)	39
urundwad (junior)	39
uthi Taluka	24
nsdale, Earl of	85
rkis, the late Hon'ble Surgeon-General Sir Pardey	67

	L.	PAGE.
Lumsden, Mrs.	...	17
Limbi State	...	37

M.

McBain, Mr. J. A. D.	...	53
MacBain, Mrs.	...	91
MacGeorge, Lieutenant-Colonel	...	85
MacLaughlin, Major	...	85
Maharaja of Kolhapur	...	5
Mehars, the	...	4
Mahratta, the—soldier	...	4
Mangrol, the Chief of	...	45
Mansfield, Mrs.	...	91
Marsden Wakefield, Mrs.	...	87
Marshal Reid, Sir	...	12
Marsland, Price & Co., Messrs.	...	81
Mehta, the Hon'ble Mr. C. V.	...	79
Modi, Dr.	...	49
Moir, Mrs.	...	91
Montgomerie, Mr. A., I.C.S.	...	71
Mahi Kantha State	...	39
Maliya Taluka	...	36
Miraj (senior) State	...	39
Miraj (junior) State	...	39
Modhul State	...	39
Morvi State	...	30

N.

Nayak, Dr.	...	49
Navanagar State	...	27

O.

Owen, Mr. A. C.	...	79
-----------------	-----	----

			PAGE
Orr, Mrs.	...	...	54
Orr, Mr. J. P., C.S.I., I.C.S.	...	...	80
P.			
Palmer, Mrs.	...	...	53
Parsons, Mrs.	...	...	90
Paterson Brown, Mrs.	...	..	17
Pearse, Lady	...	...	17
Petit, Mrs. J. B.	...	...	54
Phatak and Walchand, Messrs.	...	...	81
Powell, Surgeon Major S. A.	...	...	49
Powell, Mrs.	...	...	87
Palanpur State	...	...	40
Paliad Thana	...	...	24
Palitana State	...	...	22
Porbandar State	...	...	26
Pheroze Sethna, the Hon'ble Mr.	...	...	53
Pheroazshah Mehta, Sir	...	...	10
Q.			
Queen Empress, Her Majesty, the	...	...	61
R.			
Rahmatulla, Sir Ebrahim	...	...	12
Ratan Tata, Sir	...	..	60
Reed, Sir Stanley	...	...	80
Reed, Lady	...	...	54
Reid, Sir Marshal	...	...	12
Risdall, Mr. E. H.	...	..	56
Rose, Sergeant-Major G., B.V. Rifles	...	...	49
Russell, Mr.	...	...	90
Rajkot State	...	...	34
Rajkot Civil Station	...	.	35

			PAGE.
Ramdrug State	...	...	39
Rewa Kantha State	...	...	40

S.

Sangli State	39
Scott, Lady	...	...	17
Scudamore, Mrs.	...	...	90
Sells, Mr. A. F.	...	...	<i>ib.</i>
Shapurji Broacha, Sir	...	...	89
Shaw, Mrs.	...	...	62
Shephard, Captain, S. T.	..	...	69
Sheppard, Mr. W. C., I.C.S.	...	...	<i>ib.</i>
Simcox, Mr.	...	...	86
Sirur, Mrs.	...	...	54
Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel, J. B., I.M.S.	...	...	46
Smith, Major Graham	...	...	73
Smith Dorien, Lady	...	...	85
Smith, Mrs. L. A.	...	...	87
Snodgrass, Mrs.	...	...	91
Songadh State	...	...	24
Sprott, Sir Frederick	...	...	79

T.

Tighe, Major-General Sir Michael	89
Todd, Mrs.	...	...	91
Todd, Captain	...	...	74

V.

Vala Taluka	23
Virpur Taluka	...	...	35

W.

Walker, Lieutenant-Colonel	73
----------------------------	-----	-----	----

	PAGE.
Wankaner State	32
Walsh, Dr. J. D.	49
Wardlaw Milne, Mr.	69
Weldon, Mr. W. L., Barrister	79
Western India Turf Club	82
Willingdon, Lord	1, 3, 5, 10
Willingdon, Lady	12
Wormald, Reverend R.	87

INDIA'S SERVICES
IN
THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

MADRAS.

PRINTED BY K. D. SETH,
AT THE
NEWUL KISHORE PRESS, LUCKNOW.

1922.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1. Preface.	
2. Chapter I.	
(i) Recruitment	1
(ii) South Indian Army in the War ...	2
(iii) Madras and the <i>Emden</i> ...	9
(iv) The genesis of the Madras (Indian) Army ...	10
(v) The Martial tradition of Southern India ...	11
(vi) The Madras Motor Cyclist Corps ...	17
3. Chapter II.	
Recognition of Military Service ...	19
Post-War Relief ...	23
4. Chapter III.	
The Indian Defence Force Movement ...	25
5. Chapter IV.	
(i) The Supply of Money ...	33
(ii) Madras War Fund... ..	34
(iii) Special grants by Madras War Fund... ..	36
(iv) Madras War Stamp ...	40
6. Chapter V.	
Special Gifts for the War ...	43
7. Chapter VI.	
(i) Supply of Munitions ...	45

	PAGE.
(ii) Supply of Horses	46
8. Chapter VII.	
(i) War Workers and their contributions...	49
(ii) Contributions by Estates under the Court of Wards	53
9. Chapter VIII.	
The Park Fair and Industrial Exhibitions	55
10. Chapter IX.	
The Madras Gardeners' Corps	63
11. Chapter X.	
Red Cross Work	69
12. Chapter XI.	
Hospital Ships	73
13. Chapter XII.	
The Madras Presidency Victory Memorial	89

P R E F A C E .

AN attempt is made in the following pages to chronicle the activities of the Madras Presidency in furthering the cause of the Empire and the Allies in the Great War. The people of the Southern Presidency were not behind those of any other of India in the energy and enthusiasm with which they rallied to the Empire, helping the war with all the resources and services at their command, and it is hoped that the following pages will bear ample witness to the statement.

The war activities of the Presidency were mainly under the auspices of the Madras War Fund, organized and worked with considerable enthusiasm by His Excellency the Rt. Hon'ble Lord Pentland of Lyth, who occupied the distinguished office of Governor during the entire period. The series of *Transactions of the Madras War Fund* issued by that body were very helpful in the compilation of this record. As a separate volume is devoted to the work of the Native States in this series of volumes, the admirable work done by the States of Mysore, Travancore, Cochin, and Pudukottah is not dealt with here.

Obviously, a work of this nature could not be undertaken and executed without the co-operation of a large number of people, and it is now my pleasant duty to thank all those who have helped me in the preparation of the volume. My thanks are due to the contributors: Sir P. S. Sivaswami Iyer, the Hon'ble Surgeon-General G. S. Giffard, Prof. S. Krishnaswami Iyengar, M.A., Prof. C. S. Srinivasachari, M.A., and others, and to the following gentlemen who have supplied valuable information: Major Goldie, Military Secretary to His Excellency the Governor of Madras; Mr. Gwynne, I.C.S., Publicity Officer, Madras; Sir Bernard Hunter, Secretary to the Bank of Madras; Mr. V. Krishnam Achari, Senate House, Madras, etc.



Pentland.



Marjorie Pentland.



THE 20TH MADRAS INFANTRY.

CHAPTER I.

RECRUITMENT FOR THE ARMY.

THE following statement represents the efforts of the Madras Presidency in the direction of supplying recruits to the Army. More than 60,000 men from the Madras Presidency served with the forces of His Majesty the King-Emperor in the Great War. The number of recruits sent from each district is shown below :—

RECRUITS.

<i>District.</i>	<i>Combatants.</i>	<i>Non-Combatants.</i>
Malabar ...	4,478	2,583
North Arcot ...	2,906	1,940
Vizagapatam ...	2,728	1,555
Kistna ...	2,376	2,197
Tinnevelly ...	1,529	861
Madura ...	1,555	815
Trichinopoly ...	1,462	678
Guntur ...	1,437	1,701
South Arcot...	1,075	1,231
Ramnad ...	1,103	570
Coimbatore and the Nilgiris	1,053	913
Salem ...	1,207	762
Tanjore ...	897	1,182
Madras ...	841	986
Godavari ...	756	1,872
Ganjam ...	592	1,523
Kurnool ...	587	523

* The figures are from official records, kindly supplied by the Publicity Officer Madras, after verification.

RECRUITS.

<i>District.</i>	<i>Combatants.</i>	<i>Non-Combatants.</i>
Chingleput ...	521	1,443
Chittoor ...	482	501
Bellary ..	466	318
Cuddapah ...	367	488
South Canara ...	342	401
Anantapur ...	228	260
Nellore ...	176	211

Madras men served with His Majesty the King-Emperor's Forces on the North-Western Frontier, in Mesopotamia, in Persia, in Arabia, in Sinai, in Palestine, in Syria, in East Africa, in Gallipoli, in Macedonia, in France, and in Flanders. The number of Madras men who lost their lives in the Great War was over 1,500.

There is a separate account elsewhere of the activities of the Presidency in the matter of the Indian Defence Force, which made a special appeal to the educated classes of the community and familiarized the idea of Military training and service to those not usually accustomed to look upon the Army as a profession.

THE SOUTH INDIA ARMY IN THE WAR.

No account of the services of South India in the War can be complete without a statement of the good work of the South India Sepoys in the various theatres of war. The endurance and valour exhibited by the fighting men who were in action for fairly long periods during the entire length of the war, at various fronts, received the highest commendation from competent Military authorities.

The regiments, belonging to the Southern Division, which distinguished themselves in action were, briefly, the following :—

1/61st Pioneers.

1/63rd Palamcottah Light Infantry.

1/73rd Carnatic Infantry.

1/75th Carnatic Infantry.

1/79th Carnatic Infantry.

- 1/80th Carnatic Infantry.
- 1/81st Pioneers.
- 1/83rd Wallajabad Light Infantry.
- 1/86th Carnatic Infantry.
- 1/88th Carnatic Infantry.
- 1/2nd Q. V. O. Sappers and Miners.

Some details of the military actions and the distinctions won by the officers and men of the various regiments are given below, information having been kindly furnished by the Officers Commanding the units :—

1/75th Carnatic Infantry.

The following orders issued by the Commanding Officer at Aden, Major-General Steward, C.B., and by the Brigadier-General Commanding No. 5 Section Defence, Brigadier-General Wm. C. Walton, C. M. G., testify to the splendid work of the Officer Commanding, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry :—

716. Complimentary.—The General Officer Commanding Aden much appreciates the hard and effective work done by the troops on December 7th, 1916, especially that of the 14th Battalion Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and the 75th Carnatic Infantry.

The operation was skilfully conducted by Brigadier-General W. C. Walton, C.M.G., and the object fully attained.

He regrets the casualties, especially the temporary incapacity of Lieut.-Col. A. J. Campbell, 75th Carnatic Infantry, who was severely wounded while displaying his usual gallantry.

(Sd.) H. H. DAWSON, MAJOR,

9th December, 1916.

D. A. A. General, Aden.

860. Complimentary.—The General Officer Commanding, No. 5 Section Defences, desires to express to all concerned in the reconnaissance to-day his satisfaction with their soldierly behaviour and with the manner in which the difficult task of the reconnaissance was carried out. Much necessary and valuable information was procured, which was unobtainable by any other means. The General Officer Commanding deplors the loss of the gallant dead, and deeply

sympathises with those brave men who have had the honour to be wounded.

He congratulates Commanding Officers of all units engaged whose work in the fight testifies to the attention and hard work given by all ranks to their training, particularly the 75th Carnatic Infantry, who made a most dashing attack when taking the village of Jabir, which they held until ordered to retire.

There is reason to be satisfied that the enemy's casualties were considerable as compared with ours, and who were unable to follow up our retirement.

(Sd.) F. C. BANNATYNE, BT.-MAJOR,
7th December, 1916. Staff Captain, No. 5 Section Defences.

The Commanding Officer of the Regiment reports that the Tamils, and especially the Madras Christians, did particularly well.

The following is a statement of the War distinctions won by members of the Regiment :—

Private Shaik Fareed,	Indian Distinguished Service Medal.	For gallantry in Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, 1915.
Subadar-Major Ramannah,	Ditto.	For gallantry in the Aden Field Force.
Naik Haynth Shariff, Sub-Major Ramannah, I. D. S. M.	(Killed in action.)	Brought to notice for gallantry or good service operations from 10th March, 1916, to 31st March, 1917.
Havildar Govindarajulu,	Indian Distinguished Service Medal.	Rewards have been granted for gallantry or devotion to duty in the field while serving with the Aden Field Force.
Lance-Naik Manikkam,	Ditto.	

Private Ponnusami,	Meritorious Service Medal (without annuity).	Rewards for meritorious service on Hospital Ship.
Sub.-Major Ramannah, I. D. S. M.	Medaille d'Honneur Avec Gleives, (En. Vermell).	Awarded by the Allied powers at various dates to the British Forces for distinguished services rendered during the course of the campaign.
Col. Havildar Ghulam Mohiyuddin.	Brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War for valuable and distinguished services rendered in connection with Military Operations in the Theatres of War, specified during the 1st June, 1918, to 30th April, 1919.	
Havildar Govindarajulu.		
Private Madasawmi.		
Lance-Naik Manikkam.		
Havildar Nariyan.		
Havildar Md. Abdul Suban.		
Havildar Nayana.	To be dated 3rd June, 1919.	
Lance-Naik Sangili Thevar.		

1/88th Carnatic Infantry.

The 88th Carnatic Infantry raised and trained part of the nuclei for a number of new Regiments, *viz.*, 240 for the 111th Mahars, 200 for the 71st Punjabis and 200 for the 2/88th Carnatic Infantry and provided drafts of 200 for the 73rd and the 80th and about 300 men for the Signalling Corps, Hospital Ships, Sanitary sections, etc.

In consequence of providing this large number of men, and also providing about 300 men for the Prisoners of War Camp at Bellary, the regiment continually had a large number of recruits and did not, as a Regiment, see service during the War.

Major G. F. C. Shakespear was awarded the D. S. O., M. C., and Brevet for services in East Africa.

The following received the I. D. S. M. :—

2529, Havildar Muhammad Husain for services in the Field.

The following men received the M. S. M. for services in India and Overseas and other rewards are under consideration :—

3191, Havildar Shaik Abdul Ghanni, for services Overseas.

2848, Sepoy Venkatachalam, for services in Mesopotamia.

3814, Havildar Manickam,

3780, Havildar Abdul Samad, } for services in India.

3879, Naik Royappan,

The following received a Sword of Honour and Khilat for services in India :—

Pensioned Subadar-Major Venkatasami Naidu, 28th M. I.

1/83 *Wullajhabad Infantry* :

One wing of the Battalion proceeded Overseas to German East Africa in September, 1914, and returned after heavy casualties in January, 1917. The other wing of the Regiment proceeded to the Persian Gulf in 1916. The whole Regiment proceeded to Mesopotamia in July, 1917. They proceeded to North Persia in 1919 and returned to Mesopotamia in 1920, where they still are (six years of continual Active Service).

The following distinctions have been won during the War by members of the Regiment :—

1 Order of the British India (2nd Class). (The only one granted to the Madras Army in 1920).

4 Mentions in despatches.

12 Meritorious Service Medals.

1/81st *Pioneers* :

The following distinctions were won by the 1/81st Pioneers during the War :—

Order of British India, 2nd Class	1
-----------------------------------	-----	-----	---

Indian Distinguished Service Medals	3
-------------------------------------	-----	-----	---

Meritorious Service Medals	7
----------------------------	-----	-----	---

Mentioned in Despatches	11
-------------------------	-----	-----	----

2. The 1/81st Pioneers were during most of the War in the 1st Peshawar Division, and spent most of the time at Nowshera.

Consequently, it did not have the same opportunity for gaining

rewards and distinctions as other Regiments who proceeded out of India to France, Mesopotamia, etc.

But during their time on the Frontier, the Regiment or parts of it, took part in several minor expeditions. In June, 1918, the Regiment proceeded to South Persia, where they constructed a Light Railway 42 miles in length. They returned to India in May, 1919, and in June proceeded to Thal and took part in the 3rd Afghan War.

The Regiment returned to South India in July, 1920, having been absent for nearly six years.

1/80th Carnatic Infantry :

The following distinctions were won by men of the Regiment in the War for meritorious service on the Field :—

Military Cross.

3016, Subedar Devarajuloo. Awarded the " Military Cross " by Lieutenant-General A. Baldane, Commander-in-Chief, Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. He was in charge of three small pickets. From 08-00 hours to 17-00 hours he was heavily attacked on three sides by superior numbers but maintained his position the whole day. His determined resistance saved much Government property from being looted, and his cool and skilful leading were above all praise.

Mentioned in Despatches.

Subedar-Major Abdul Majeed. Distinguished and gallant services and devotion to duty, considered deserving of special mention, dated 15th October, 1920.

- 2503, Subadar-Major Hiralal. Services brought to notice in the despatch, dated 7th February, 1919, of Lt.-General Sir W. R. Marshal, K. C. B., Commander-in-Chief, Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, for distinguished and gallant service and devotion to duty, considered as deserving of special mention.
- Subadar Davood Beg. Distinguished and gallant services and devotion to duty considered deserving of reward. A.D. Notification No. 2461, dated 8th July, 1919.
- 3943, Hr. Prime Singh.

Indian Distinguished Service Medal.

- 2503, Subadar-Major Hiralal For gallantry and devotion to duty while serving with the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force. A.D. Notification No. 2086 of June, 1919 (3rd May, 1919.)
- Subadar Davood Beg.
- 3819, Hdr. Sheikh Ahmad, For gallantry and distinguished service in the Field.
- 4568, L.-Nk. Gurumurty (Army Order of the Day No. 269, dated 9th July, 1920).
- 4276, Nk. Thangamuthoo,
- 4885, L.-Nk. Ramasami,
- 3415, Nk. Abdul Subban.

Meritorious Services.

- 3943, Hdr. Prime Singh. For meritorious service in the Field while serving with the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force. (Govt. of India No. 755 of April, 1920).
- 3805, Hdr. Veerasami.
- 3847, Hdr. Kalimulla.

1/75th Carnatic Infantry :

The following distinctions were won by the members of the Regiment for gallantry in the Field :—

- Private Shaik Fareed. Indian Distinguished Service Medal.
For gallantry in Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, 1915.

Subadar-Major Ramannah.	Indian Distinguished Service Medal for gallantry in the Aden Field Force.
Naik Hayat Shariff, (killed in action).	Brought to notice for gallantry or good service in the operations from 10th March, 1916, to 31st March, 1917.
Subadar-Major Ramannah, I. D. S. M.	
Havildar Govindarajulu, Lance-Naik Manikkam.	Indian Distinguished Service Medals. Rewards have been granted for gallantry or devotion to duty in the Field while serving with the Aden Field Force.
Private Ponnusami.	Meritorious Service Medal (without annuity). Rewards for meritorious service on Hospital Ship.
Subadar-Major Ramannah, I. D. S. M.	Medaille d'Honneur Avec Glaives, (En. Vermell). Awarded by the Allied powers at various dates to the British Forces for distinguished services rendered during the course of the Campaign.
Col.-Hav. Ghulam Mohyuddin. Havildar Govindarajulu, Pte. Madasami, Lance-Naik Manikkam, Havildar Nariyan, Havildar Mohammad Abdul Suban, Private Nayana, Lance-Naik Sangili Thevar.	Brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War for valuable and distinguished services rendered in connection with Military Operations in the Theatres of War specified during the period 1st June, 1918, to 30th April, 1919. Dated 3rd June, 1919.

MADRAS AND THE "EMDEN."

Madras was the only city in India which had a direct taste of the excitement of War, owing to the bombardment of the city by the German Cruiser *Emden* soon after the outbreak of the War on the 22nd September, 1919. Slipping out of the German port of Tsingtao

in the confusion that followed on its attack by the Japanese, she roved in Asiatic waters dealing havoc to the merchantmen of the Allied nations and sinking several of them in the Bay of Bengal and in the Indian Ocean.

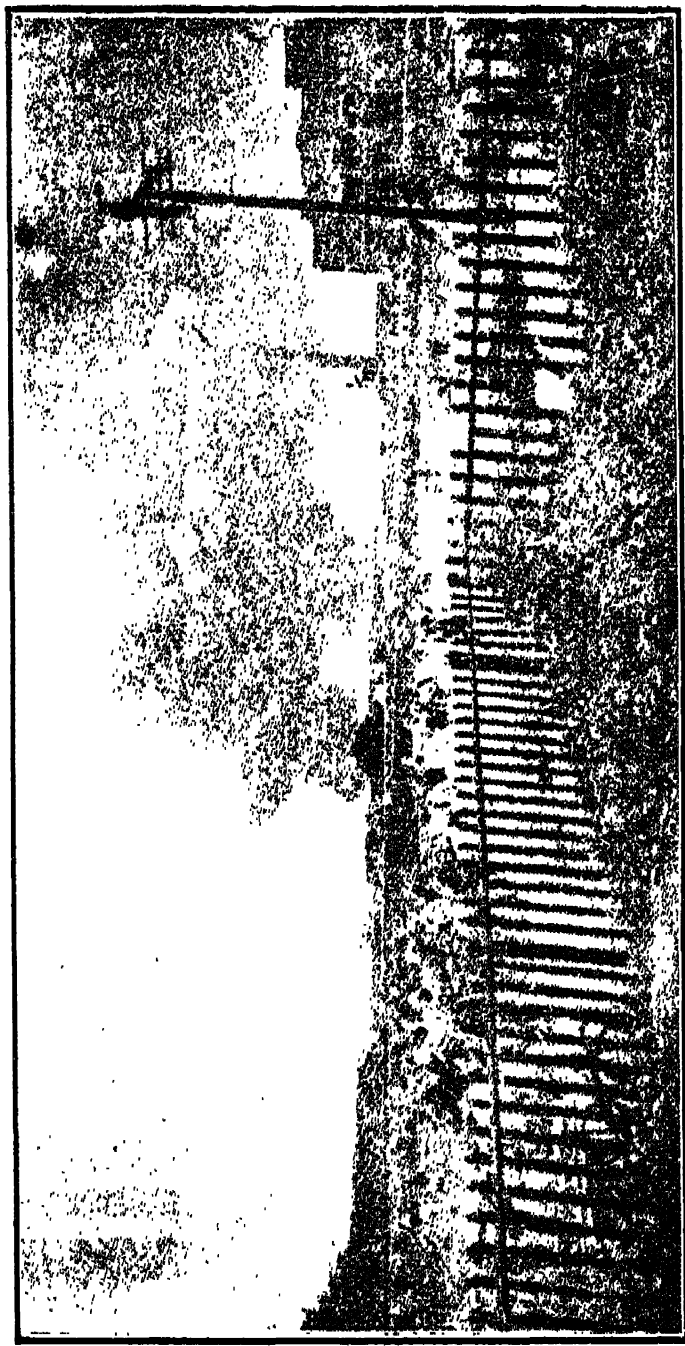
On the evening of the 22nd September, 1914, the peaceful citizens of Madras, who were at dinner or had just finished it, were startled by the sound of shells fired at the city from the direction of the sea, and learnt that it was the Cruiser *Emden*, whose depredations had been reported in the papers of the two or three preceding days but which was not expected to show its attention to such an unfortified city as Madras. Great confusion and panic followed the firing, and it was added to considerably by the fact that certain oil-tanks belonging to private companies and situated on the beach caught fire and the conflagration could be seen for miles around, adding terror to the imagination of an excited populace. The military were called out immediately and the firing from the guns on the beach made the *Emden* withdraw towards Pondicherry, to continue her destructive activity in the Bay of Bengal and in the Far Eastern waters for some weeks more, till she was attacked and crippled by the Australian Cruiser H. M. S. *Sydney*, after a severe fight of some hours near the North Keeling Island. The War was thus realized by the people of the Southern Presidency with a vividness which did not come to people elsewhere in India.

THE GENESIS OF THE MADRAS (INDIAN) ARMY.

The following account of the Madras (Indian) Army is interesting and amusing:—

Governor Lainghorne of Madras (1670-77) began the enlistment of native sepoys in the Company's service. The men were at first recruited from all sorts and conditions of men, including Hindus, Moors, Kaffirs from Africa, slaves from Madagascar, Indo-Portuguese, etc. They were armed with all sorts of weapons, bows and arrows, spears and daggers, and "their dress was as bad and their ability as unreliable as their arms."

MADRAS VOLUME.



AFTER "EMDEN'S" MISCHIEF IN MADRAS.

It is apparently in connection with this mostly armed rabble and their agents, etc., that we read that the Directors of the Honourable East India Company decided to send out a Chaplain to Madras to "work a reformation in that disordered place." But the *padre* was unable to do any good as he was of "two mylde a disposition to work upon such rugged natures as those of these debast soldiers composing the garrison." It is said that soldiers frequented the Black Town with its "rack-house" (arrack-house) and "Punch-house," that they "shipped off to join the Moors or tried their hands at a little pirating." The Company tried its best to keep the men and get them back when they deserted, for the soldiers were far too valuable to shoot unless they were utterly hopeless villains.

Out of this unpromising *personnel* developed the Madras Sepoy Army which was destined to establish a glorious record.

THE MARTIAL TRADITION OF SOUTHERN INDIA.

India's services to the British Empire in the most critical period of the greatest War of history makes one turn back to the past with some interest to consider what exactly the martial traditions of the various fighting races might have been. It has now become, more or less, the fashion to speak of the fighting races of India as if they constituted a separate class by themselves, involving the correlative implication that the other classes were devoid of this martial spirit. It would be interesting, therefore, to refer to a few incidents in a broad historical survey to exhibit the martial instincts of the people as a whole. For convenience of treatment it would be just as well to divide India into divisions for this treatment. This division will accord very well for the consideration of the question whether the so-called fighting races of the present day are so by any natural difference, or only as a mere question of habit. The military reforms that followed the departure of Lord Roberts, disbanded the bulk of what once upon a time was the Madras Army and was instrumental in casting a slur upon very many classes of the South Indian population as wanting in martial spirit. A full examination of this would occupy a great deal

of space, not to speak of the considerable amount of research that it would involve. It is not our present purpose to take up that question. Reaching back as far as we can, we find that the ruler inhabitants of South India seem to have been by nature a fighting race. One of their earliest traditions, which is quite widespread, is the setting up of what is called the "hero stone." The Tamil ethical work "Kural," speaking on this particular point, has one verse which the author puts in the mouth of a hero-fighter in the following statement:—"Don't stand in front of my master, you enemies; many are those that made the effort and stand now in blocks of stone." Raids and cattle-lifting and frontier fights were the training ground and every small tribe in its own particular habit was accustomed to this kind of fighting which kept them in constant exercise everywhere. These stones lie scattered about all over the country, and are found in large numbers, particularly in the frontier regions. Not to speak of the regions where the Tamil fighting classes of people live in particular, they are scattered very largely over the Kanara country as well as Telugu, thus showing that this martial spirit was not characteristic of one race or class. It is a ruler of the West Coast and his navy that lay claim to have won a victory over the Greeks (Yavanas), in which they took a number of these people prisoners and subjected them to the treatment accorded to pirates. The same rulers also lay claim to having put an end to piracy on the West Coast of one class of people, who were inhabiting the coast region and lived as pirates by profession. The Kings of the Tamils in particular, all of them, lay claim to victories over the northerners, and one of them claims having received tributes or presents from the rulers of such distant countries as Magadha, Malva, and another country in the region of Bundelkhand. The Emperor Harsha of Northern India, regarding whose history we have a fulness of information not obtainable in regard to any other Indian sovereign, had a military organization which provided him with a vast, well-organized and efficient army with which he succeeded in getting rid of the hordes that hung like a cloud along the most vulnerable Indian Frontier—the North-West Frontier. That the military resources

of this monarch were resisted with success and kept within the bounds of the Vindhya by the Dekhan Emperor Pulikesan, implies that the organization of the forces of this Dekhan ruler must have been at least equal to that of Harsha himself, who had to give up any effort in this direction ever after. This warlike ruler of the Dekhan himself was kept at bay for a number of years by his contemporary, Pallava, ruler of Kanchi. This was not all. Pallava was able to advance against the very capital of the Dekhan monarch after defeating him successively, occupy the capital itself, destroy a part of it, and leave there an inscription detailing his achievement. He fitted out a fleet and sent a great expedition to Ceylon in favour of his friend the fugitive Ceylon king, who sought his assistance and fought on his side against the Chalukya under Pulekisan. That involves, in regard to Pallava at any rate, an efficient and well-organized army on one side and an equally efficient fleet on the other.

There are various incidents of even naval fights and expeditions sent Oversea from the Tami country. As a typical incident we might mention the warlike operations of one of the great Chola rulers which spread practically over the whole of India with the crowning achievement of an expedition across the Bay of Bengal against the eastern islands. This was no other than Rajendra Chola I, who did a great deal of fighting himself in the course of these campaigns. To put it briefly, he had to begin war on his own North-Western Frontier on behalf of his father and fight along the line of the Krishna. He had then to quell a rebellion, apparently in Ceylon, undertake an expedition to fight some of the islanders of the West Coast, then march against the Empire of the Chalukyas and come to almost a fixed frontier with them along the Krishna till it reaches the Nizam's dominions and across the middle of it northwards to the eastern part of the Central Provinces. He then fitted out from Conjeevaram an expedition composed of an army of 70,000 of all arms, against the territory of Kalinga, which then was recognized as being composed of seven divisions, sometimes put together into only three. The General in charge of the expedition conducted the army from victory to victory

till he came to the banks of the Ganges and turned back from there to meet his master who had come up with another army and was at the time encamped on the Godaverī. They marched together again against the headquarters of the chief Kallīnga ruler, and having defeated him completely remained in their victorious camp to fit out and send the Overseas expedition. One incident in the course of this war is worth detailing as it exhibits the martial spirit of the king himself and how the spirit that occasionally exhibited itself in the 19th century was the same spirit that we find illustrated in the 11th century. Rajendra, leading the attack against the Kallīnga ruler, had advanced too far into the field of battle, when, to the surprise of those in immediate attendance, a maddened elephant came charging his own in full career in such a fashion that turning to escape would have been certain death. Ordering his elephant to kneel down and receive the charge of the mad elephant, he struck the beast down with his own sword, a feat celebrated in a couple of slokas of one of the most recently discovered inscriptions of Rajendra. This is a feat which would shine by comparison with the recent achievement of that famous knightly veteran the Maharaja of Idar. It will be remembered that on the occasion of His Imperial Majesty's visit to India, as Prince of Wales, this Maharaja performed the wonderful feat of making his charger jump over a tusker boar which was charging his horse at full speed, and transfixing the beast in the course of the leap. The Maharaja belongs to one of the recognized fighting races, while the old Chola, almost 800 years ago, belonged to the race of the Tamils, who are not considered particularly martial to-day.

It is taken as an ordinarily established fact that the Brahman, as a Brahman, particularly the South Indian Brahman, is incapable of anything warlike. A Brahman, as a Brahman, South Indian or North Indian, is by conviction averse to war; almost as much could be asserted of the upper classes of Hindus generally. The aversion to bloodshed has often been taken to be synonymous with something akin to cowardice. That the two traits could be different, it is not difficult to understand. That the two were different we shall illustrate by an

instance or two. It is true we have no "History of the Madras Army" or of "The Royal Engineers" for the period of Hindu history. We do meet with occasional instances which exhibit what exactly the outlook of the people must have been, and how they conducted themselves in regard to this particular branch of human activity, namely, war. It is possible to pick out a number of Brahman names among those of Officers and Generals of Armies in earlier records. It would be surprising to hear of a man leading an army forth from the Tamil country to destroy the enemy's capital near Bijapur. He was a man who could exhibit such wild devotion as to kill his own baby for satisfying the hunger of an ascetic who begged of him for food. This may be relegated to the region of imagination. Coming down to the period of Vijayanagar history, we have the astounding statement that the Vedic commentator, Shayana, as regent in the viceroyalty of his late master, whose young son was his ward, actually fought a battle and won a victory. That a scholar well read in the Veda and a grammarian who devoted himself entirely, as it seems from his work, to literature, should not only prove a statesman in conducting the administration of an important viceroyalty very successfully for a number of years, but should also have taken an actual part in the war would be considered bordering on fiction. But here it is, an historical fact. His own brother, the venerable scholar who turned ascetic at the end of his life, perhaps contributed something in the councils even on questions of war. But we would note an instance of fighting to illustrate this. The great conquerors of the south of Vijayanagar at the very commencement contained, among three or four distinguished names, that of the Brahman Gopana. But the fighting and organization in a fuller degree was actually the work of two Brahman brothers Akkanna and Madanna, of whom the former had the duty "of the Lordship of the Southern Ocean." Coming to the time of the great Krishnadeva Raja himself, his minister Saluva Timma, who almost stood *in loco parentis* to the young king, often played an active part in the wars of his master. His younger brother, by name Govindaraja, did a great deal of fighting for Krishna on the Mysore

Frontier, was the officer in charge of the Vijayanagar Fort later, and led his own division against Mahomedans in the battle of Raichur. Two nephews of these brothers were Military and Civil Governors of Frontier posts where they had to do a great deal of fighting themselves. Another name familiar in this period is the Rayasam Kondamurusayya, whose title was that of a writer or secretary, but he is still credited with having been the leader of an army.

We shall bring this account to a close by another instance of a Brahman who on this occasion fought as an ordinary soldier. This was the Brahman Apat Sahaya, born in Alangudi, apparently the village in the Tanjore district. He claims that he took part in every battle that was fought by Vittalaraja in his campaigns, which extended from the Travancore country to the banks of the Krishna, on behalf of the last great ruler of Vijayanagar, Rama Raja, who fell in the battle of Talikotta. In reward for these continuous services of his, he asked and obtained a grant with which he made some repairs and donations to a temple in the Tamil country. Coming down to the Mahomedan times, even the great resistance put up by Golkonda against Aurangzeb in the last year of its existence was a great deal due to the military genius and organizing capacity of one of two brother Brahmans, Akkanna and Madanna, who had the whole control of the administration in their hands. One of these two had the civil ministry in his hands and the other the military, including in it the actual responsibilities of a General. We could trace further down in Mahratta history the part played in matters military, both in the fighting line and in organization, by the Brahman. This is too recent and too well known to require treatment here. Enough has been said for a brief note to show that even the Brahman, the most peacefully inclined by habit, and with a training which inculcates horror of war, bore his own share, and that an honourable one, in matters military. It is hardly necessary to point out that classes other than the Brahman who devoted themselves to the profession of arms discharged their responsibilities with considerable success. These specific instances ought to be enough to give an idea of what the outlook of the people



MADRAS MOTOR CYCLES CORPS.

of South India generally was in regard to war. There may be perhaps there always was, a difference in degree, but the justification for stamping a number of classes of the people as not up to fighting, seems to be more based on a lack of training than on any natural or national defect.

THE MADRAS MOTOR CYCLIST CORPS.

Among the earliest contributions of the Madras Presidency to the War was the supply of thirty fully equipped Motor Cyclists for active service in the theatres of War, at a total cost of Rs. 77,935. The Corps was despatched to the front in three batches of ten each in December, 1914, in February, 1915, and in April, 1915. As many as twenty-four of them soon received Commissions in the Army and among the decorations won by members of the Corps were, a D. C. M., a D. S. O., and three Military Crosses. There were five casualties, Mr. W. E. Jackson, of Messrs. Spencer & Co., and Mr. R. W. Formby, of the Madras Public Works Department, dying in action. A tribute of praise is deservedly due to the European members of the Corps who left their various Civil or Commercial employments at the call of duty and joined with such promptitude a Corps exposed to all the serious dangers occasioned by having to carry messages, often in the zone of fire from the battlefield.

Mr. L. H. Kirkness, of the M. & S. M. Railway, was the member of the Corps who was the lucky recipient of the Distinguished Service Order, while Mr. F. Birby, of Messrs. Best & Co., Ltd., another member of the Corps, was awarded the D. C. M. for great gallantry from the 26th April to 3rd May, 1915, near Ypres. As a Motor Cyclist, he performed excellent work in carrying messages under heavy fire. On one occasion he was blown off his cycle by a shell, but completed his journey although severely suffering from the shock.

CHAPTER II.

RECOGNITION OF MILITARY SERVICE.

BESIDES the proposed Victory Memorial, an account of which appears elsewhere in this Volume, which will serve to perpetuate the memory of all the soldiers and sepoys from Southern India who have rendered service in the War, there have been other forms of recognition of Military service. No account of the services of the Southern Presidency in the War can be complete without reference to the substantial concessions made by Government to sepoys, the special rewards that are being conferred for distinguished services on the field of battle, and the relief that is being extended to those who have suffered in the War and to their families.

CONCESSIONS TO SEPOYS.

The Government have directed that, where possible, grants not exceeding five acres in wet or ten acres in dry land should be made to applicants who had served in His Majesty's Fighting Forces during the War. The number of men who have hitherto received grants and the total area granted in each district is given in the following statement:—

<i>District.</i>	<i>Number of Men.</i>	<i>Extent of Land in Acres.</i>
Anjengo	... Nil	... Nil
Malabar	... 43	... 94·88
Ganjam	... 133	... 638
Vizagapatam	... 12	... 71·80
Godavari	... 15	... 104·80
Kistna	... 143	... 540·38
Guntur	... 288	... 1·141
Nellore	... 8	... 38·69

<i>District.</i>	<i>Number of Men.</i>	<i>Extent of Land in Acres.</i>
Cuddapah	... 7	... 35·47
Anantapur	... 24	... 128·65
Bellary	.. Nil	... Nil
Kurnool	... 31	... 105·33
Madras	... Nil	... Nil
Chingleput	... 70	... 228
Chittoor	... 18	... 45·07
Arcot (North)	... 348	... 785·68
Arcot (South)	... 173	... 642·39
Tanjore	... 12	... 30·22
Trichinopoly	... 105	... 610
Madura	... 14	... 55·14
Ramnad	... 53	... 290
Tinnevelly	... 43	... 130
Coimbatore	... 64	... 249·72
Nilgiris	... 1	... 5·31
Salem	... 22	... 117·23
South Kanara	... 35	... 79·47

The Government have also directed that the claims of men who have served in the War should receive special consideration in filling up appointments in Government service. In order to provide as many posts as possible in Government service for sepoys returning from the War, officers were forbidden to make permanent appointments to vacant posts carrying a pay of Rs. 15 and less, pending the return of sepoys from the War.

REWARDS FOR DISTINGUISHED SERVICES.

The Government are now preparing to grant *inams* to Indian Officers and other ranks for distinguished service in the War. Such *inams* will be given not only to officers and fighting men who have rendered distinguished services, but also to regimental followers and men of the Army Bearer Corps whose conduct deserves a special reward. Land worth Rs. 3,500 will, where possible, be given to sepoys

who have rendered distinguished service. The land will be held free of assessment for two lives, if it is not alienated or mortgaged. Even after the expiry of the period for which the land was granted free of assessment, the *inam* will continue in the possession of the heirs of the grantee subject to the ordinary ryotwari assessment so long as they behave loyally. The extent of the *inam* to be granted to an officer is twice that granted to the sepoy, while a non-combatant, who is to be rewarded for distinguished service, will receive half the *inam* granted to a sepoy. Where lands cannot be granted, a money allowance payable for two lives will be granted instead. The amount of the allowance will be Rs. 5 per month to a combatant soldier who has rendered distinguished service. An officer who is entitled to the reward will receive Rs. 10 per month and a non-combatant will receive Rs. 2-8-0 per month. These rewards will be in addition to any pay or pension to which the recipient may be otherwise entitled. It is believed that about 900 persons in this Presidency will receive such *inams*. The amount of land to be granted in each district as *inam* is shown below :—

<i>District.</i>	<i>Total Extent of Land.</i>		<i>Value of Land.</i>
	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>Rs.</i>
Salem	9,013	10,32,500
Madura	4,581	4,93,500
Trichinopoly	...	253	56,000
Tanjore	648	2,03,000
Vizagapatani	...	848	1,26,000
Godavari	295	87,500
Nellore	581	80,500
Guntur	191	59,500
Kistna	364	31,500
Coimbatore...	...	42	21,000
Bellary	100	10,500
South Kanara	...	21	10,500
		<hr/> 16,931	<hr/> 22,12,000

RELIEF TO SOLDIERS WHO HAVE SUFFERED IN THE WAR
AND THEIR FAMILIES.

The Government have ordered that the children of soldiers, who died or were disabled during the War, shall be admitted without school fees into all primary and secondary schools maintained or aided by public funds, and that the cost of the school books needed by them should be paid by public funds.

Besides this, relief is now being granted to soldiers who have been crippled and to the families of soldiers who have lost their lives in service. A sum of Rs. 3,30,000 has now been allotted from the Imperial Indian Relief Fund to be distributed for the relief of the dependants of soldiers who lost their lives on service during the War.

A sum of Rs. 300 will be given to families which have been left altogether destitute. To families whose need is less, a sum of Rs. 250 or Rs. 200 will be granted according as the family is very poor or able to support itself. Besides the sum of Rs. 3,30,000 thus granted for the relief of families of men who lost their lives in the War, a sum of Rs. 200 is being paid by the Military Authorities from the Imperial Indian Relief Fund to each soldier who received serious wounds or injuries in the War. These grants are in addition to any other allowances or pensions received by the soldiers or their families. Indian officers who have been seriously wounded and the families of officers who have died, will receive Rs. 50 in excess of the sum granted to Indian soldiers and their families. The money thus granted from the Indian Imperial Relief Fund was distributed to the persons entitled to the relief during the Peace Celebration in December, 1919.

The Rupee Fund, the Headquarters of which are in Madras, is even now collecting money to send to the Indian Imperial Relief Fund and other organizations for the relief of those who suffered in the War. The money collected for this Fund will be available to give relief to wounded sepoys and to the families of those who lost their lives in the War, if they should hereafter need help.

POST-WAR RELIEF TO SEPOYS AND THEIR FAMILIES IN THE
MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

The Indian Soldiers' Board allotted to the Madras Presidency a sum of Rs. 3,30,000 for the grant of *post bellum* relief to the families of Indian soldiers and officers who were killed or who died on active service during the War. The casualty lists forwarded to the Government of Madras by the Indian Soldiers' Board were passed on to the District Officers for investigation into the circumstances of the dependants of the deceased soldiers and officers with a view to their being given relief. Cases investigated were classified according to the degree of necessity into three grades, namely :—

- (1) very necessitous cases amounting to destitution, for example, widows with several small children with little or no land ;
- (2) medium cases where there is no destitution ;
- (3) cases where the death of the deceased has resulted in no more than some fall in the standard of living and comfort

Relief was granted on the Peace Celebration Day in the majority of cases, in which investigation had been completed, according to the scale prescribed by the Indian Soldiers' Board, *viz.*, Rs. 300 for cases in grade I, Rs. 250 for cases in grade II, and Rs. 200 for cases in grade III with an additional allotment of Rs. 50 for officers in each class. District Officers have also granted relief in some cases where casualties were brought to their notice in the districts, even though the names of the deceased persons did not find a place in the casualty lists received from the Indian Soldiers' Board.

•

CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN DEFENCE FORCE MOVEMENT.

(VOLUNTARY BRANCH.)

In the Madras Presidency.

ON the 1st July, 1917, an appeal to Young India was published by the President of the Committee for the promotion of recruitment among Indians, exhorting young men to avail themselves of the opportunities thrown open by the Government and enlist in as large numbers as possible. The appeal was also published in the Vernaculars, such as Tamil, Telugu, and Malayalam. After the re-opening of the Colleges in July, 1917, the President visited some of the important educational centres in the South, *viz.*, Trichinopoly and Madura, and held recruitment meetings in these places. He received cordial co-operation from the Heads of the Educational Institutions, and especially the Missionary Colleges and the Collectors of Trichinopoly and Madura. Tinnevely was visited in August, and there were also meetings held in the Madras Christian College, the Victoria Hostel, and the Wesley College at Royapettah and the Royapuram Railway station.

The Military authorities were kind enough to furnish abstracts of applications for enlistment received from time to time, and the following figures show the progress of recruitment in this Presidency according to these weekly reports :—

Applications received from Indians up to 26th May, 1917,				442
Do.	do.	do.	2nd June, "	475
Do.	do.	do.	9th " "	501
Do.	do.	do.	16th " "	531
Do.	do.	do.	23rd " "	690

Applications received from Indians up to				30th June, 1917,	723
Do.	do.	do.	7th July,	„	759
Do.	do.	do.	14th	„	822
Do.	do.	do.	28th	„	1,047
Do.	do.	do.	11th August	„	1,157
Do.	do.	do.	18th	„	1,285
Do.	do.	do.	25th	„	1,397
Do.	do.	do.	1st Sept.	„	1,749

The total of 1,749 given in the Weekly Report of the 1st September, 1917, was not, however, quite accurate. The actual number of applications was very much larger. According to the letter of the D. A. A. G., dated the 9th January, 1918, the correct figures up to the 28th August were as follows :—

Total number of applications for enrolment on or before				
the 28th August, 1917	...	...	...	2,312
Number medically examined	...	...	...	1,391
Number accepted for enrolment	...	...	...	948
Number rejected	...	...	...	443
Number of those who failed to appear	...	...	...	614
Number unaccounted for	...	...	...	307

On the 19th March, 1918, Act VIII of 1918, was passed by the Government of India amending Section 12 of the Indian Defence Force Act of 1917, enabling the Governor-General to re-open recruitment to the voluntary branch of the Indian Defence Force in any specified local area. On the 12th April, 1918, the Army Department published a Notification fixing the strength of the voluntary section of the Indian Defence Force in the different Provinces. According to this Notification, while the strength of the units in the other Provinces was fixed at only 1,000, the strength of the Madras unit was fixed at 1,200. This was undoubtedly the result of the more satisfactory response in Madras.

On the 3rd June, 1918, the Army Department informed Local Governments that the six units in India should be recruited to their full establishment as soon as possible and that, as soon as this was

done, the Government of India would be prepared to consider the gradual augmentation of the establishment up to a maximum of 12,000 (this suggests that the strength of each unit might be raised to 2,000). They said that this maximum represented the greatest number which could be armed, equipped, and trained, and for which suitable employment could be found on a general mobilization. When the preliminary training of each unit had been completed up to its full sanctioned establishment, arrangements would be made for periodical training, as far as possible, on the same system as that which obtained in the European portion of the Force. It was realized that this would present considerable difficulties in many cases, as the men's homes were scattered over a wide area. Special arrangements would be made, however, to meet such difficulties. The letter went on to say that, as soon as the training of the Indian members of the Indian Defence Force was sufficiently advanced, selected men would be recommended for promotion to the non-commissioned ranks. Qualified non-commissioned officers showing special aptitude for command would then be selected for advancement to Jamadar and Subadar. This was as far as the military authorities were prepared to go then. They said that the proposals of the Government of India in regard to the grant of King's commissions were under the consideration of His Majesty's Government and, until a decision was received in the matter, the question of granting higher rank than that of Subadar in the Indian portion of the Indian Defence Force must remain in abeyance.

In a Press *communiqué*, dated the 19th June, 1918, the Government of Madras stated, the strength of the First Madras Infantry being 950, the number of ordinary vacancies available in the unit was 250, and that intending applicants for enrolment should apply to their respective District Magistrates.

According to the information at the disposal of the Government of India on the 4th October, 1917, the number of applications for enrolment from the different Provinces were :—

Burma	...	... 2,556
Madras	...	... 1,749

Bombay and the Central Provinces.	669	(This excluded applications for enrolment in the Bombay University Companies).
Bengal	516	(This excludes applications for enrolment in the Calcutta University Companies).
Punjab	418	
United Provinces ...	211	(This excludes applications for enrolment in the Allahabad University Company).
Assam	125	
Behar and Orissa ...	99	
Baluchistan...	1	
<hr/>		
6,344		

excluding the University Companies mentioned above.

It is not known what the numbers of applications were for enrolment in the University Companies in other parts of India. As regards Madras, the correct figure being 2,312 and not 1,749, it will be seen that Burma and Madras may be practically bracketed together as regards the number of applications and that they headed the list in the whole of India. It seems unlikely that, even if the numbers of applications for enrolment in the University Companies in other parts of India were included, the position of Madras and Burma would be at all affected. That the response made in Madras was satisfactory will appear from the following further facts :—

On the 28th August, 1918, the D. A. A.-G. informed the President that, as far as could be ascertained, the number of University men who were enrolled in the Indian section of the Indian Defence Force, *i. e.*, the First Madras Infantry, was about 180, and that under recent orders of Army Headquarters the strength of a full company had been fixed at 302. He added that the establishment of the First Madras Infantry had been brought up to full strength and that the question of augmenting this branch of the Indian Defence Force was being considered by the Army Headquarters.

An unsigned printed circular which was being circulated at Trichinopoly stated that the G. O. C. intended to move the Army Headquarters to raise the strength to 2,000. The President applied to the D. A. A.-G. for information as to whether the circular was authorized and, if so, whether the fact could be published in the papers and an appeal made for further recruitment. In reply to these enquiries the D. A. A.-G. stated on the 19th September, 1918, that 1,200 recruits had been enrolled, that the number of enrolments since recruitment re-opened was 281, and that more might have been enrolled during the previous week for which no report had yet been received. He added also that until sanction was received for the Fifth Company no definite appeal for further recruitment could be made in a public manner as suggested by the President.

The Armistice was concluded in November, 1918, and on the 18th December, 1918, the training of E. Company of the First Madras Infantry was suspended under orders from the Army Headquarters.

* * * * *

Having finished the story of the recruitment of the First Madras Infantry, I shall now proceed to describe the arrangements made for the accommodation, convenience, and training of the recruits. The sanction of the Government of India to the formation of the First Company of the Indian section of the Indian Defence Force was conveyed to the Military Department on the 10th August, 1917. The Company was to be designated the First Madras Infantry. The Company was first intended to be attached for administration, discipline, and training to the 80th Carnatic Infantry at Trichinopoly. The barracks for the accommodation of the recruits were well situated in the Cantonment and the allotment of buildings proposed for cooking, dining, reading, and recreation was generally suitable.

A Committee for looking after the convenience of the recruits was formed, funds were collected by private subscriptions, suitable utensils for cooking purposes, furniture, lights, and requisites for sports and indoor games and newspapers for the reading room were all provided at the cost of the Recruitment Committee. The President

arranged also for prizes for proficiency in musketry at the end of the three months' course for each of the Companies. Separate messing arrangements for vegetarians and non-vegetarians in accordance with caste scruples were also made by the Committee. Provision was made by the Committee for cricket, football, and hockey, and arrangements were also made by the Committee later on for instruction in boxing. The Committee also engaged a Hindustani tutor for teaching Hindustani to such of the recruits as wished to acquire a knowledge of that language.

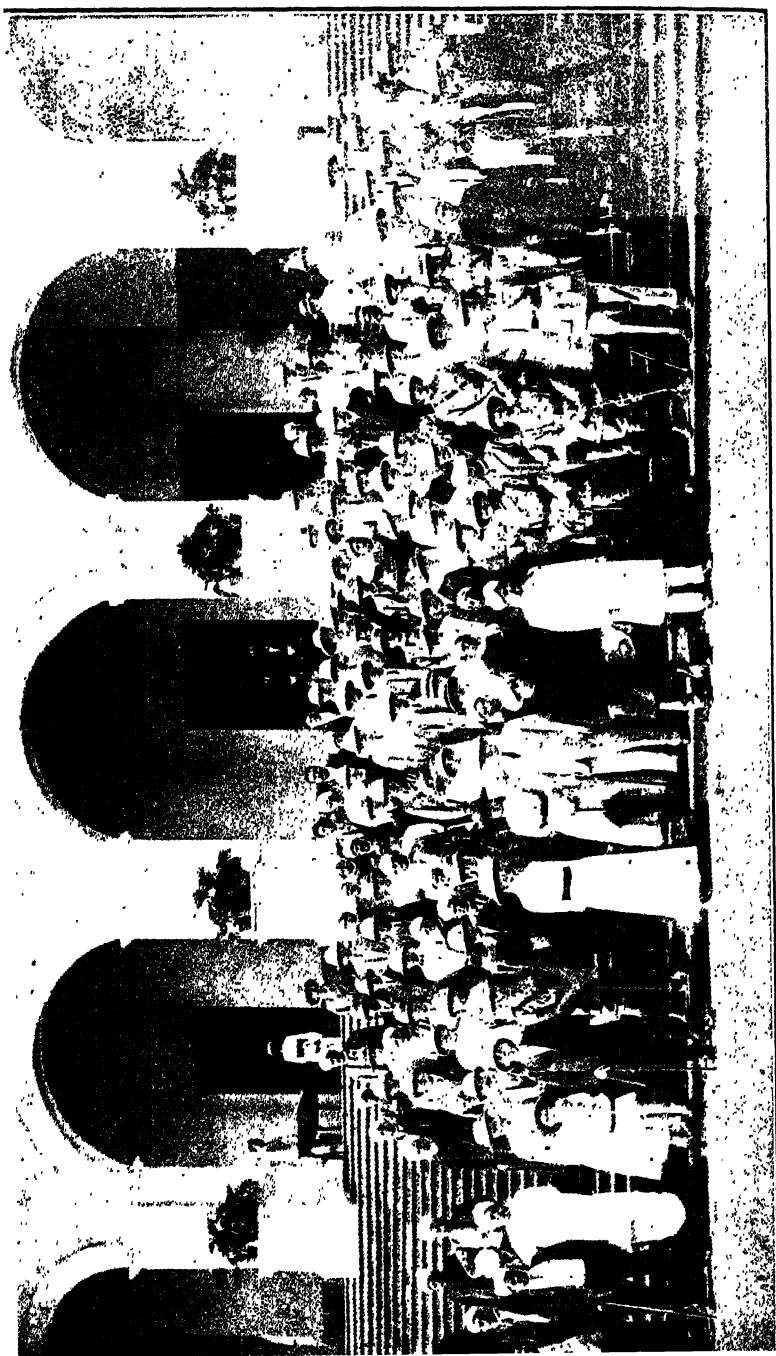
The recruits took to their Military training with great keenness, and the progress made by them was considered quite satisfactory by the Officer who inspected them from time to time. The first batch was inspected on the 25th October, 1917, by His Excellency the Governor and General Holloway. In the speech addressed by His Excellency to the recruits he informed them that General Holloway had assured him that he was very pleased with the turn-out of the men, though it was only about three weeks since they had begun their training. On the 31st December, 1917, on the conclusion of the training of the First Company, Sir Arthur Phayre, the General Officer Commanding the 9th Division, wired to Colonel Burn, the Officer Commanding the 73rd Carnatic Infantry, to convey to all ranks of the Indian section of the Indian Defence Force his appreciation of their good behaviour and keenness during their month's training. In his letter of the 8th January, 1918, the General Officer Commanding, Sir Arthur Phayre, observed that the men had worked well and that their conduct and progress had been very satisfactory. The musketry average for the First Company after the brief course of training they had undergone was 64 per cent. The winner of the first prize scored 78 points out of 85.

* * * * *

Before I conclude, it is my pleasant duty to acknowledge the valuable and cordial help I received from the Local Government and the Military Authorities of the 9th Division, from the members of the Committee organized at Trichinopoly to look after the comforts

of the recruits, from the Officers Commanding the Indian Defence Force Companies and the Regiment to which they were attached for training. I should like in particular to express my obligation to the late Mr. H. F. W. Gillman, Member of the Executive Council, Madras, to Major-General Sir Arthur Phayre, G. O. C., 9th Division, to Captain G. E. R. Shield, the D. A. A.-G., 9th Division, to Colonel Burn, the Officer Commanding the 73rd Carnatic Infantry, to Captain Grose, who was first put in Command to the Indian Defence Force Company, and Dewan Bahadur T. Desikachariar, Rev. Father F. Bertram and Mr. P. A. Ganesa Iyer among the members of the Local Committee. The thanks of the Recruitment Committee are also due to the gentlemen who generously subscribed to the Fund which was started for providing conveniences to the Indian Defence Force.

•



SOME OF THE SUBSCRIBERS TO THE MADRAS FUND, 27TH MARCH, 1917.

CHAPTER IV.

THE SUPPLY OF MONEY.

THE total amount subscribed by the Madras Presidency to the two War Loans floated by the Government of India was Rs. 5,74,03,000. The total amount of the contributions to the First War Loan was Rs. 2,83,66,000, while the total amount of the contributions to the Second War Loan was slightly higher, being Rs. 2,90,37,000. Separate statistics for the various Districts of the Madras Presidency are not available with regard to the First War Loan, but the following table shows the contributions to the second War Loan, received from each District of the Madras Presidency :—

	Rs.
Ganjam	1,57,600
Vizagapatam	2,37,300
Godavari	6,16,800
Kistna	4,41,000
Guntur	6,24,000
Nellore	2,70,600
Cuddapah	3,71,000
Anantapur	2,24,100
Bellary	4,13,400
Kurnool	2,30,500
Madras	1,63,58,300
Chingleput	6,45,600
Chittoor	10,40,500
Arcot, North	1,33,600
Arcot, South	1,78,300
Tanjore	6,71,300
Trichinopoly... ..	3,67,800

				Rs.
Madura	...	...	...	7,49,600
Ramnad	...	...	...	10,90,700
Tinnevelly	...	...	...	8,10,300
Coimbatore	...	..	...	6,30,400
Nilgiris	...	...	...	12,95,700
Salem	...	...	...	2,08,300
South Kanara	...	...	...	3,38,000
Malabar	...	...	...	9,32,500

In one of his Annual Budget speeches in the Imperial Council, Sir William Meyer, the Finance Member, regretted that the contribution of the Madras Presidency (where he himself had seen most of his official service) was not higher in the scale of the Provinces in India, but the total figure is probably consistent with the material circumstances of the Madras Presidency, which is not quite so prosperous as Bombay with its great Capitals of Industry, or Bengal with its flourishing Zemindars. Sir Stanley Reed, the Editor of the *Indian Year Book*, however, draws attention to an aspect of the contribution of Madras, which is worthy of special notice. Commenting on the results of the Second War Loan, he points to the interesting circumstances that while Madras stands fifth among Indian Provinces, with regard to the total amount realized, the *number of investors* is largest in the Presidency, while Bengal, which comes first with regard to the total sum realized, is only the fifth as regards the number of investors. The smaller sum thus really represents the wider popular effort.

The Madras War Fund, the various activities of which are chronicled in a different part of this volume, received contributions to the extent of nearly seventy-five lakhs of rupees from the people of the Presidency, who also contributed thirty-five and a half lakhs of rupees to the Indian Imperial Relief Fund.

THE MADRAS WAR FUND.

References are made in various sections of this volume to the War activities organized under the auspices of the Madras War Fund

and it may be worthwhile giving here a few facts relating to the Fund. Inaugurated immediately after the outbreak of the War, so early as on the 11th of August, 1914, with His Excellency the Right Honourable Lord Pentland as President, it continued its work to the very conclusion of the Armistice and an idea of the magnitude of its work can be formed from the circumstance that it was able to collect and spend in highly useful channels, the sum of Rs. 74,63,441-3-9. Successive Members of His Excellency's Staff, acted as Honorary Secretary and Treasurer to the Fund :—

Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. L. Allanson, C.I.E., D.S.O., 1/6th Gurkha Rifles, from 14th August, 1914, to 3rd July, 1915.

Captain W. S. E. Money, 22nd Cavalry, from 4th July, 1915, to 9th December, 1915.

Major H. F. Collingridge, 2/9th Gurkha Rifles, from 10th December, 1915, to 3rd November, 1916.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. G. Munn, 36th Sikhs, from 4th November, 1916, to 20th September, 1917.

Captain L. M. Peet, 6th Jat Light Infantry, from 21st September, 1917, to 4th October, 1917.

Captain W. S. E. Money, 22nd Cavalry, from 5th October, 1917, to 31st December, 1918.

Mr. H. R. Bird, M.B.E., of the Governor's Office, acted as Assistant Honorary Secretary throughout the period, and in recognition of his services, the subscribers to the Fund made a presentation to him, while the Government also conferred on him the distinction of M. B. E. After the cessation of hostilities, the Fund supplied Red Cross comforts to the troops in Mesopotamia and to all the Military Station Hospitals in the Madras Presidency.

With the unanimous consent of the subscribers to the Fund, five lakhs of rupees of the balance in hand was presented to the Imperial Indian Relief Fund. On the 12th June, 1919, His Excellency Lord Willingdon, President, Madras War Fund, held a meeting of the subscribers when it was resolved to hand over the balance in hand to a "Post War Fund Committee," with Her Excellency Lady Willingdon

as President, and close the Madras War Fund. By the 30th June most of the liabilities of the Madras War Fund were discharged and work for the Fund by various Ladies' Depôt Centres throughout the Presidency ceased. All the Red Cross materials presented from the Fund to the Military Station Hospitals in the Presidency have been handed over to the General Officer Commanding, 9th Division, as a free gift from the Madras War Fund.

SPECIAL GRANTS BY THE MADRAS WAR FUND.

The Madras War Fund made various special grants for purposes connected with the War, besides keeping up the activities mentioned already. The following account of them is taken from the *Transactions of the Madras War Fund* :—

1. To the G. O. C., British East Africa, Rs. 15,101-8-0 for comforts to troops and to patients at the Base Hospitals, Mombassa.
2. To the G.O.C., Force D, Mesopotamia, a laboratory equipment for the diagnosis of fevers and other diseases for the use of the Base Hospital, Basra, 1914.
3. To the G.O.C., Force D, Mesopotamia, Rs. 30,000 for comforts to patients.
4. To the Medical Superintendent, No. 5 Indian General Hospital, Ramleh, Alexandria, Egypt, Rs. 5,293-12-8 for special masseuse, etc.
5. To the East Indies Naval Station Fund, Bombay, Rs. 3,000 for men of the Royal Navy and Royal Indian Marine.
6. To the St. John's Ambulance Association, Simla, Rs. 9,000 for invaluable help rendered to the Madras War Fund.
7. To the King George's Fund for Sailors, Rs. 15,000.

From H. R. H. the Duke of Connaught, Chairman of General Council, King George's Fund for Sailors :—

“ It is a great pleasure to me to have received your letter of the 18th June, in which you have enclosed such a generous sum in aid of King George's Fund for Sailors,

"No better method could, I am sure, have been adopted than that of obtaining the co-operation of the Madras Chamber of Commerce and the members of that Body, and I would ask you to convey my thanks to them for the liberal manner in which they have supported the Fund.

"I well know also the splendid part that has been taken by the Presidency of Madras in helping the fighting forces of H. M. the King-Emperor—not the least of which is the maintaining by voluntary subscription of the Hospital Ship *Madras*.

"In view of this, it is all the more gratifying to me to hear of the liberal donation which the Madras War Fund has contributed to King George's Fund for Sailors.

"It is our desire to maintain an adequate annual support for the Marine Institutions and it is the hope of the General Council that the Fund for this purpose will continue to meet with a generous and world-wide response."

8. *Gift to Y. M. C. A.*—On the 23rd March, 1917, the Madras War Fund offered a sum of Rs. 6,000 to establish a Y. M. C. A. Hut in Baghdad. The following report has been received from the Secretary of the Y. M. C. A. in Mesopotamia:—

"The Madras Hut," Y. M. C. A., is situated on a bend of the Tigris, some two miles below Baghdad. It is housed in a substantial brick building, surrounded by a beautiful garden. The location is most central and convenient for the men of the neighbouring camps, so that the place as a recreation centre is a most popular one.

"The house is built after the usual Mesopotamian style with a flat roof, central courtyard and numerous small rooms, and lends itself particularly well for institutional work. It has been equipped with writing facilities, library, periodicals, games, and billiard table. Two or three rooms are reserved as class rooms for lectures and study. A "Quiet Room" has been set aside as a place where men who desire it can find quiet for reading or meditation. It is provided with comfortable chairs and a carefully selected devotional library. It is used as a chapel by the Chaplains on Sunday.

"Undoubtedly the most popular spot about the 'Hut' is the canteen, which, for the summer months, has been moved out into the garden. A number of Arab benches and tables have been placed about under the trees and vines, and here every night hundreds of men gather for 'tea, cake, and gossip.' A piano and gramophone are provided, and one or both of them are in use constantly. The place is virtually the 'pub' of the neighbourhood.

"The billiard table which has been provided is in constant use. It is available for the men daily till eight o'clock, after which, on three nights a week, it is reserved for officers.

"In the Madras 'Hut,' as in all the Y. M. C. A. centres for British troops in Mesopotamia, there has been a great impetus given recently to the educational work. The formation of concert parties among the men has made it possible for the Secretary in charge to allow that side of the entertainment to take care of itself. He has thus been able to devote his energies towards organizing lectures and study classes. The value of these latter has shown itself repeatedly in providing the men with definite, healthy interests which help to maintain their *morale* in the face of prevailing monotony and boredom. In addition to the larger popular lecture, provision has been made for language study classes, Bible classes, lecture groups, and discussion groups. The subjects treated cover a very large field, history, Arabic, theology, mechanics, etc.

"A description of a typical evening's programme will doubtless be of interest to the donors in Madras, after whom the 'Hut' is named. About 5-30 in the evening, the fatigues and parades in the neighbouring camps being over for the day, the 'Y. M.' begins to assert itself as the centre of gravity for the neighbourhood. The men begin drifting in in ever-increasing numbers. The billiard table is promptly booked up for the remainder of the evening; the writing rooms are invaded by men desirous of writing home; and the library and reading rooms are similarly filled with men eager to get something to read. At six o'clock the Arabic teacher arrives, a Chaldean Christian from Baghdad, and a large number of ambitious

linguists go off with him to one of the class rooms. A little later another class begins in another part of the building, the subject there being the 'Evolution of the Steam Engine,' led by an officer from a neighbouring armoured car unit. Still later a third class meets under the trees in the garden to study and discuss 'Indian Problems in the light of Christianity.' Meanwhile, in another part of the garden there is a great crowd of men gathered around the canteen. In spite of the efforts of those serving tea, the "tea cue" seems to be unending. Out under the trees a large number of those who have already been served are discussing the day's telegrams just received in the "Baghdad Times." On a balcony overlooking the garden, one of the gunners is at the piano making the court and garden ring to tunes of "ragtime." At closing time "Family Prayers" are conducted in the courtyard for those who wish to attend. And so the day ends.

"It was not mere exaggeration which led one of the "Tommies" to remark the other night, "With a place like this to come to in the evenings, a 'bloke' could be 'cushby' for duration."

	Rs.
9. To the Commandant, Convalescent Depôt, Poonamallee, for Y. M. C. A. Hut	500
10. To General Officer Commanding, 9th Division, for expenses in connection with Overseas furlough men and convalescents, Wellington	2,000
11. To G. O. C., Southern Brigade, Wellington, towards the upkeep of the "B" class for ladies at Wellington and Keti	1,000
12. To Bangalore Soldiers' Aid Committee... ..	5,000
13. The G. O. C., Southern Brigade, Wellington, towards the upkeep of the Furlough Recreation Camp	1,000
14. To Honorary Treasurer, Y. M. C. A. Emergency War Fund Committee	10,000
15. To Brigadier-in-Charge, Salvation Army, for equipment, etc.	500

	Rs.
16. To G. O. C., 9th Division, for Cannanore Convalescent Camp	2,000
17. To Miss Downey, Secretary, Y. M. C. A., for Nurses' Club, Baghdad	5,000
18. Christmas cheer for Troops in Mesopotamia, 1918, Plum puddings, two tons, and sweets 1 ton for British Troops, and sweets 2½ tons for Indian Troops ...	9,000
19. Dr. J. Milton, for Plum puddings, for Troops stationed at Wellington... ..	1,000

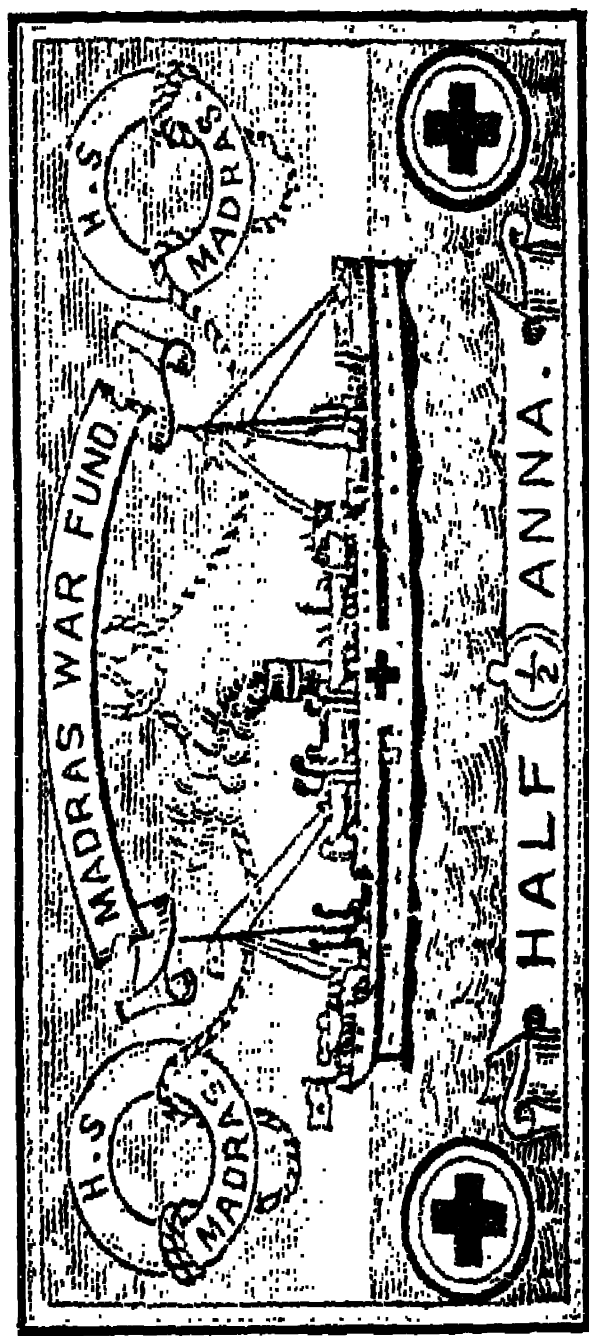
THE MADRAS WAR STAMP.

Among the numerous efforts put forward by the Madras War Fund for the popularization of its activities was the designing of a War Stamp sold at the small cost of 32 for a rupee, whose sale realized Rs. 21,000. Obviously, the value of the institution of the War Stamp must not be judged by the amount of money realized by its sale, as its educative usefulness was great indeed, and it also served the purpose of keeping the needs of the men fighting at the front constantly before the minds of those using it. The following particulars furnished by the *Transactions of the War Fund* will be found interesting:—

During the latter half of the year 1916 it was decided to produce a Madras War Fund Stamp in aid of the Fund, and this Stamp has been on sale at most of the principal Shops, Banks, and Hotels in Madras and throughout the Presidency. The original contents or the design of the Stamp were first outlined and thrown into suitable form by Mr. W. S. Hadaway, Superintendent of the Madras School of Arts. This outline was sent to the Hyderabad Mint where, with the kind help of Mr. R. L. Gamlen, Superintendent of Stamps, the design was transformed by Baboo Sawmi, one of the leading draughtsmen there, who is a Madras man, and, it is interesting to add, both deaf and dumb.

The stamp (reproduced in the volume) shows the Hospital

MADRAS VOLUME.

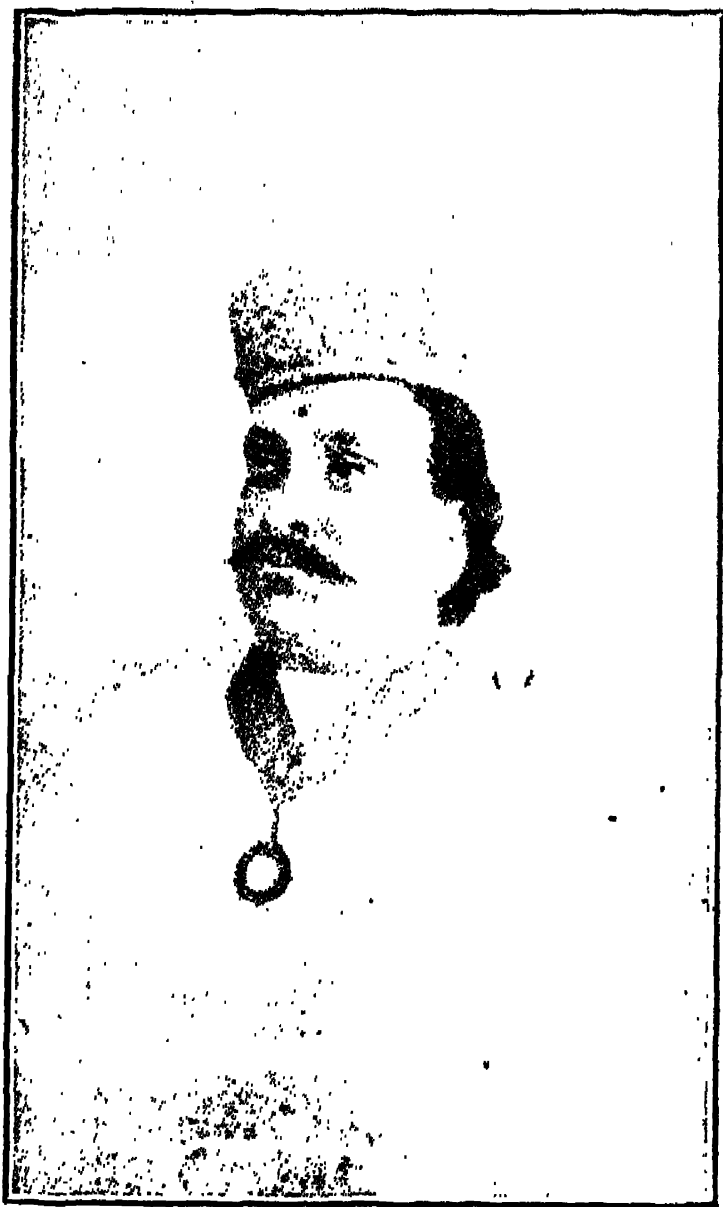


[p. 40.]

Ship "Madras" steaming along. The words "Madras War Fund" are inscribed along the top of the Stamp with the lifebuoy of the ship in each upper corner, a Red Cross in each lower corner and the inscription "Half Anna" on the scroll along the lower line of the Stamp.

The dies for the stamp were struck by the Hyderabad State Mint where it was printed free of cost by the generosity of His Exalted Highness the Nizam.

MADRAS VOLUME.



THE LATE RAJA OF VENKATAGIRI. [p. 43]

CHAPTER V.

SPECIAL GIFTS FOR THE WAR

BY THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

IN addition to the contributions received for the equipment and maintenance of the Hospital Ships and various other activities of the Madras War Fund, there were numerous other gifts to the cause of the War, some of which deserve special mention. There were, for instance, various donations made by the *Maharaja of Bobbili*:—

Special Gift for War expenditure	... Rs. 50,000
Second special Gift for War expenditure	... „ 50,000
For the purchase of two Motor Ambulances	... „ 15,000
For War expenditure	... „ 30,000

The gifts were acknowledged by the Private Secretary to His Majesty Lord Stanfordham, who wrote in the course of one of his letters:—

I have received and laid before the King your letter of the 20th July, enclosing a letter from the Maharaja of Bobbili, in which he offers to His Majesty the sum of Rs. 50,000 towards the War expenditure. The King accepts with gratification this further proof of the Maharaja's sympathy and generosity at a time of national stress and anxiety. In communicating this reply to the Maharaja, will you please assure him of His Majesty's appreciation of his loyalty which is indeed traditional with his family, and of his patriotic and public-spirited work in the service of his country.

The late Raja of Venkatagiri offered Rs. 25,000 for expenditure which, with the approval of His Majesty the King-Emperor, was used for the Hospital Ship *Madras*. This was in addition to Rs. 30,000 offered by the Raja and Rani, for the purchase of four Motor Ambulances for use in Mesopotamia and on the North-West Frontier, and Rs. 15,000 offered earlier by the Raja for two Motor Ambulances.

AEROPLANES.

Soon after the outbreak of the War, Mr. J. W. Madely, Special Engineer to the Corporation of Madras, made a present to the War Authorities of his Maurice Farman Biplane for use at the front, fully equipped for the purpose. Donations of Rs. 22,500 being the cost of an Aeroplane were received from the following :—

The Maharaja of Jeypore,

The Raja of Ramnad,

The Editor and Readers of the " Madras Mail. "

A gift of Rs. 30,000 from the Raja of Pithapuram and Rs. 29,220 from the citizens of the Tinnevely District, for the purchase of Motor Ambulances, are other gifts worthy of special mention.

•

CHAPTER VI.

THE SUPPLY OF MUNITIONS, ETC.

THE Presidency has not enjoyed much of a reputation for manufactures, especially in comparison with Bombay and Calcutta, but all her resources and manufacturing facilities were placed at the disposal of the Government and its contribution of the munitions of the War was by no means negligible. In no department was the help so marked as in that of hides and skins, the facilities for tanning leather in Southern India, making it more effective. It must be a matter of pride for the Southern Presidency that the allied Armies were to a great extent shod with leather obtained from the Madras Tanneries, and the War Office purchased from Madras hides of the total value of six and a half crores of rupees. Allied aeroplanes made great use of lubricants derived from Madras, while there were also large exports of castor seeds and cocoanut oil. More than five thousand tons of cocoanut oil were shipped to the Food Controller in England in the course of the Official year 1917-18. Tea, coffee, and rubber were sent in large quantities from various ports in the Madras Presidency, while the large demands made for timber and hay were also met in a satisfactory manner. Most of the Weaving Mills in the Presidency were working for the Indian Munition Board during the War. Special mention must, however, be made of the Buckingham and Carnatic Mills of the City, whose *monthly* output for War purposes was, approximately, as indicated in the following statement :— *

Khaki Drill	...	1,500,000	yards.
Khaki Pagri cloth	...	250,000	"
Dusootie	...	90,000	"
Canvas duck	...	40,000	"

* See the Industrial Handbook of the Indian Munition Board (1919), page 28,

Cotton Holland...	...	30,000	yards.
Khaki tape ...	...	50,000	„
Khaki webbing...	...	25,000	„
Cord for identity discs	...	1,200	th.

It is impossible for the public to obtain details with regard to the manufacture of ammunition and other military requisites at the Arsenal and the Cordite Factory on the Nilgiris, but it is believed that the quantities manufactured were considerably increased, and at least the Asiatic theatres of War depended on them mainly for supplies. Numerous other articles required for War purposes were also exported in large quantities, some of them being metal fittings, wooden articles, such as pegs, buckles, combs, mess tins, etc. Coir screening for camouflage purposes in France, coir matting, coir ropes, palmyra matting were also supplied from Malabar on a large scale, while the Fisheries Department also exported refined fish oil. The supply of munitions was thus appreciably helpful to the cause of the War.

THE SUPPLY OF HORSES.

It will be remembered that there was a particularly great demand for horses in the early stages of the War owing to the phenomenal increase in cavalry charges in the various theatres. In addition to the efforts made by the Military Authorities in the country, the Madras War Fund undertook to provide a small number of high-class chargers for Officers. Within three months after the outbreak of the War, the organizers of the War Fund were able to purchase and send 352 horses, in two batches, one in October, in 1914, and another in November, 1916, at a total cost of Rs. 4,40,000. The horses were first class Polo ponies selected from various parts of India for the Madras War Fund. Mr. D. A. D. Aitchison, of the Madras Civil Veterinary Department, sailed on the 27th October, 1914, per S. S. *Chupra* with 226 of them and Mr. H. M. Gibson, of Madras, sailed per S. S. *Ozarda* on the 17th November, 1914, in charge of 126 horses. The contribution was so valuable and opportune as to elicit the following tributes of thanks from such distinguished authorities as

Lord Kitchener and the Army Council.

Telegram, 5th December, 1914, from Lord Kitchener to His Excellency the Governor :—

5248. Please convey to Zamindars of Madras and other subscribers to the Madras War Fund, Army's hearty thanks for horses which arrived on *Chupra* in excellent condition. They will be used as Officers' chargers adding to efficiency of New Armies which will shortly take the field.

WAR OFFICE,
London S. W.

0164/3041 (Q.M.G. 4).

10th December, 1914.

MY LORD,

I am commanded by the Army Council, in continuation of a telegram No. 5248 from Lord Kitchener, to acknowledge with grateful thanks the receipt of the horses, the gifts of the loyal Zamindars of Madras, which arrived in S. S. *Chupra*. These horses have landed in excellent condition, which bears witness to the care in their despatch and on the voyage. I am to say that the demand for horses, both to maintain the troops in the field, and to equip the forces now forming, is very great, and that no more welcome contribution could have been made to the forces of the Empire.

I am to request that you will convey to the loyal Zamindars the very high appreciation of the Army Council, speaking on behalf of the Army, for the loyal sentiment and generous sympathy which have promoted this welcome gift.

I have the honour to be,
My Lord,

Your Lordship's obedient servant
B. B. CUBITT.

To

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR OF MADRAS.

MADRAS VOLUME.



THE LATE RAJA OF ETTIYAPURAM. [p. 49]

MADRAS VOLUME.



MAHARAJA SIR VENKATASVETACHALAPATI RANGA RAO
BAHADUR, G.C.I.E., C.B.E. [p. 49]

CHAPTER VII.

LIST OF SOME WAR-WORKERS AND CONTRIBUTIONS TO WAR FUNDS.*

The Hon'ble Sir Gulam Mahomed Ali Khan Bahadur, G.C.I.E. Prince of Arcot, descendant of the ancient Nawabs of the Carnatic and the premier Mahomedan Nobleman of Southern India, was born on 26th February, 1882. His contribution to the *Madras War Fund* was Rs. 47,151, besides subscriptions to other funds.

Maharaja Sir Venkatasctchalapathi Rangarao, G.C.I.E., C.B.E., of Bobbili, was born at Venkatagiri in 1862, and he succeeded his father by adoption in 1890. Besides having been member of the Madras Legislative Council, he was the first Indian member of the Madras Executive Council, from March, 1910, to January, 1911. Always of a religious disposition, he has just retired from the concerns of estate administration in favour of his son. The contributions of the Maharaja and the members of his family to the various War Funds amount to Rs. 3,05,560. Attention is drawn to some of his special gifts to the War in another section of this volume.

The late Raja of Ettiyapuram was born in 1878 and educated at Newington Institute, Madras. His chief contribution to the War Funds was Rs. 50,000 to the Madras War Fund.

The Hon'ble Surgeon-General G. G. Giffard, C.S.I., Surgeon-General of the Presidency of Madras, was the Chief Medical Officer of the Hospital Ship *Madras*, an account of whose activities in transporting the sick and the wounded from the various theatres of War is recorded elsewhere in this volume. Born in 1867, the Surgeon-General

* For obvious reasons this list is not comprehensive. The list is arranged alphabetically and no significance must be attached to the order of names. The list does not include the Ruling Chiefs of the Madras Presidency, as they are dealt with in the course of another volume.

entered the Indian Medical Service in 1890, and is now in charge of the medical administration of the Madras Presidency. Surgeon-General Giffard describes elsewhere his reminiscences of the Hospital Ship *Madras*.

Sir Bernard Hunter, Kt., C.I.E., Secretary to the Bank of Madras, was among those mainly responsible for the success of the War Loan in the Madras Presidency. His business experience and influence with the Mercantile Community were placed unreservedly at the disposal of the War Loan Committee. A Knighthood was conferred on him mainly for his War activities and general help in financial matters during the period of the War.

The late Maharaja Sri Sir Vikrama Deo, K.C.I.E., Maharaja of Jeypore, who has just been succeeded by his son, was born on the 6th December, 1874. He contributed more than a lakh of rupees to the Madras War Fund, besides subscribing liberally to other funds.

The Hon'ble Rao Saheb M. C. T. Muthia Chetti is a member of the rich Nattu Kottai banking community in Southern India, and though young, has already been taking a prominent part in public activities. He is one of the Secretaries of the Reception Committee elected by the citizens of Madras for the ensuing visit of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. His contributions to the War Fund in money and in kind amount to Rs. 42,000.

The Rt. Hon'ble Lord Pentland, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., of Lyth, Governor of Madras from 1912-1919, (born 1860), was assiduous during the period of his Governorship in organizing various activities in the Madras Presidency, helpful to the successful prosecution of the War. As President of the *Madras War Fund*, he created an enviable record of War work for the Madras Presidency. It is no exaggeration to say that he was the source of inspiration and guidance to all the War activities of the Presidency during the period.

The Hon'ble Second Lieutenant Sri Krishna Chandru Gajapathi Narayan Deo, Raja of Parla Kimedi, in the Ganjam District, Madras Presidency, represents an ancient and illustrious house in Southern India. The Rajas of Parla Kimedi are directly descended from the

MADRAS VOLUME.



THE RAJA OF PARLA KEMIDI.

well-known Ganga Kings of Orissa who, in quite recent times, ruled over a considerable extent of territory between Bengal on the North and the Godavari on the South. The estate is 615 square miles in extent and yields a total annual revenue of over eight lakhs. True to the motto of his house, "Strong and Faithful," the Raja took a very keen interest in all Government and public measures promulgated for the successful prosecution of the late Great War. He contributed a lakh and sixty thousand rupees to the Imperial and Madras War Funds and subscribed a lakh and fifty-two thousand rupees to the two War Loans; and by his whole-hearted and untiring efforts he secured several hundreds of recruits from his estate for the combatant and non-combatant ranks while the War was in progress.

Dewan Bahadur Parthasaradhi Iyengar, B.A., B.L., M.B.E., Director of the Bank of Madras, was one of the Secretaries of the War Loan Committee in the Madras Presidency and ably seconded the efforts of Sir Bernard Hunter.

The Hon'ble Sri Mahipathi Surya Rao, Raja of Pithapuram, C.B.E., was born in 1885, and succeeded to the estate in 1890, the estate being under the management of the Court of Wards during the period of his minority. Liberal and enlightened in his views, he has extended his generosity to numerous educational and philanthropic objects. The contributions made by him and the members of his family to the War Funds amounted to Rs. 5,26,689-2-9, the amount paid for the upkeep of the Hospital Ship *Madras* alone being a lakh of rupees. The Raja actively aided recruiting for the Army and was responsible for the supply of 963 combatants. The Raja was awarded a C. B. E. for his War Services.

The Raja of Rumna. At the commencement of the War the Hon'ble the Raja was pleased to give a donation of Rs. 20,000 at first and Rs. 15,000 again to the War Fund, besides contributing a sum of Rs. 7,750 at the rate of Rs. 250 a month, for the maintenance of the Hospital Ship. He also gave a sum of Rs. 22,500 towards the purchase of an Aeroplane to serve in the War in his name. In addition to these gifts, he bought War Loan Bonds on five occasions

to the aggregate value of Rs. 4,30,000. Above all, he served as an active member of the Recruiting Board and encouraged his tenants to join the Army by offering them, by means of a proclamation, large concessions in the payment of their *kists* to the Estate. In appreciation of all his services the Government conferred on him the unique honour of the title of Second Lieutenant in the Army. As a scion of an illustrious family which once enjoyed sovereign rights in South India, he evinced his loyalty to the British Raj conspicuously at a time when the Empire was passing through a crisis. The Hon'ble the Raja Rajeswara Sethupathi was born in 1889 and succeeded to the estate in 1903.

Sir P. S. Sivasawmi Iyer, K.C.S.I., formerly Member, Executive Council, Fort St. George, and Advocate-General, Madras, was born on February 7th, 1864. After the completion of his studies, he entered the legal profession in 1885, and soon made his mark in it, rising to the position of Advocate-General. Since his retirement from the high office of Member of the Executive Council of Fort St. George, which he held from 1912 to 1917, he has been devoting his energies to public questions. Sir P. S. Sivasawmi Iyer's services to the War consisted specially in his activities as President of the Committee for the promotion of recruitment among Indians to the Indian Defence Force in the Madras Presidency. An article from his pen, narrating the activities of the movement, appears elsewhere in this volume.

The late Maharaja Sir Krishna Yachendralaxurn Bahadur, G.C.I.E., of Venkatagiri, whose recent death is being mourned by all those interested in the estate, was born in 1857, and succeeded to his estate in 1878. He contributed liberally to the various War Funds, paying a monthly donation of Rs. 1,000 for the upkeep of the *Madras* during the entire period of the war. Three lakhs of rupees represent his contribution to the *Madras War Fund*, excluding subscriptions paid to various minor funds.

Rao Bahadur T. Vijayaraghavachariya, M.A., M.B.E., the present Dewan of Cochin, is a distinguished member of the Madras Provincial



SIR P. S. SIVABAWMI IYER, K.C.S.I.



RAO BAHADUR T. VIJIANAGHAVACHARYA, M.A., M.B.E. [p. 52]

Service who has occupied various positions of trust and responsibility, since his appointment, fresh from the College, as a Deputy Collector. As Secretary of the three Industrial Exhibitions held in the city of Madras for the benefit of war funds he did valuable work, while his services were also made ungrudgingly available for the War Loan propaganda in the Presidency. As Secretary of the Indian Officers' Association he was also responsible for the collection of the large monthly donation of Rs. 4,500 for the upkeep of the Hospital Ship *Madras*. The contribution of the Association amounted to Rs. 2,68,330.

An account of the Industrial Exhibitions appears elsewhere in this volume.

SERVICES OF ESTATES UNDER THE COURT OF WARDS.

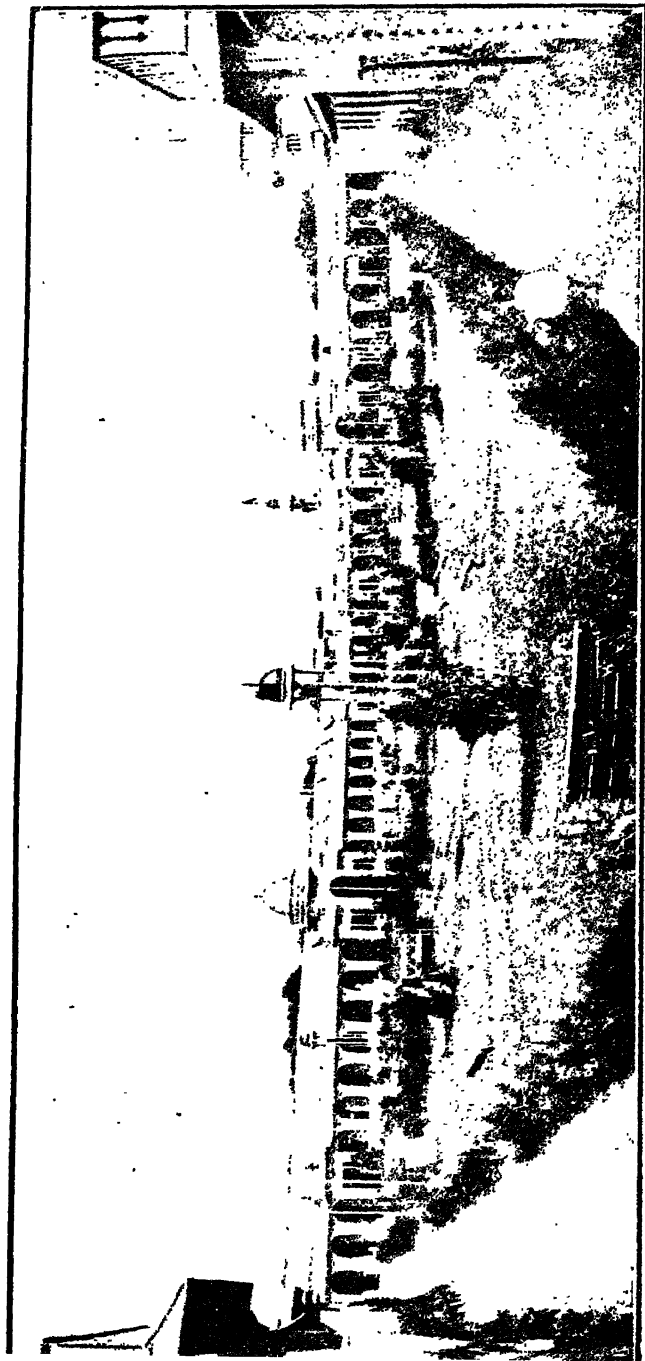
The following is a statement of the amounts invested by the Court of Wards in the two War Loans on behalf of the estates under their administration owing to the minority or other circumstances of the Zamindars concerned :—

ESTATES.		TOTAL Rs.
Kallikota, Atagada (Ayan)	...	22,500
Pedda Merangi	... ..	5,025
Madugula	... ..	10,400
Chundi	... ..	14,400
Kangundi	... ..	50,000
Thimmajiamma's Estate	...	14,000
Kadavur (Devasthanam)	..	4,100
Saptur, (Ayan)	... ..	10,000
Mainbarai	... ..	8,200
Sivaganga, (Chattram)	... ..	4,900
Urkkadu, (Ayan)	... ..	56,600
Urkkadu (Endowment)	... ..	1,000
Uttumalai, (Ayan)	... ..	44,000
Kadambur	... ..	4,200
Talairankottai, (Ayan)	... ..	10,000

		Total. Rs.
Berikai	... ..	5,000
Guruvayur, (Dvaswam) (Zamorin's Estate)	... ..	1,10,000
		<hr/>
Total	...	3,74,325
		<hr/>

(The details have been kindly furnished by the Commissioner of Land Revenue in charge of the administration of the Court of Wards in the Madras Presidency).

MADRAS VOLUME.



MADRAS EXHIBITION BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS, 1915-16.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE PARK FAIR AND INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITIONS.

HELD FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE WAR.

1915-16, 1916-17, and 1917-18.

ONLY those who have had the privilege of witnessing the Park Fair and Industrial Exhibitions held in the city of Madras during the Christmas Seasons of the three years, 1915-16, 1916-17, and 1917-18, can perhaps appreciate the gigantic nature of the undertaking and what it implied as great popular effort to help on the cause of the War. Combining numerous means of entertainment and spectacular display with the utilitarian purpose of collecting money for the various activities of the War Fund, they were very well designed and, thanks to the energy and organization of the Secretary, Rao Bahadur T. Vijiaraghava Charya, M.A., M.B.E., the present Dewan of Cochin and formerly Revenue Officer to the Corporation of Madras, and his co-adjutors, the execution of the work was worthy of its conception and the end in view. The Southern capital has undoubtedly been familiar with numerous other Annual Fairs held in that popular resort of pleasure, known as the People's Park, and also with various Industrial Exhibitions held from time to time, but this series of exhibitions have been among the most successful, while their definiteness and value of purpose lent additional interest and inspiration. The following accounts of the three exhibitions are taken from the official reports and will be found of interest.

MADRAS PARK FAIR 1915-16.

After the great Park Fair of 1886, the Madras Fair, which used to attract large numbers of people to Madras during the holiday season

of Christmas, was discontinued and it was not until the South Indian Athletic Association came into existence as the tenant of the large area of land in the People's Park, leased to it by the Corporation, that the Madras Fair was revived under its auspices. In August, 1915, the South Indian Athletic Association generously proposed that the Athletic Sports and People's Park Fair during Christmas week in that year should be held for the benefit of the Madras War Fund. His Excellency the Governor, as President of the Madras War Fund, accepted this offer and suggested the desirability of utilizing the opportunity for holding an Exhibition of the Arts and Industries of the Madras Presidency and of Southern India in conjunction with the usual Madras People's Park Fair. It seemed to His Excellency desirable, while thus benefiting the Madras War Fund, to take the opportunity of advertising and stimulating in this way the industrial development of Southern India. The suggestion received the enthusiastic support of the chief citizens and business men of Madras and also of the leading Zamindars and other prominent men throughout the Presidency. His Excellency the Governor of the French Settlement in India supported the proposal; the Consul-General gave a handsome contribution to the project, and it was cordially welcomed by their Highnesses the Maharaja of Travancore and the Raja of Cochin, whose Durbars, by their fine exhibits, added greatly to the value and interest of the Exhibition. The Exhibition buildings were erected on a large piece of land on the north of the People's Park Fair grounds. The combined Exhibition and People's Park Fair proved a great success. From all parts of the Presidency and Southern India, visitors came to Madras to see it and in response to the public demand the period during which the Exhibition remained open was extended by a fortnight beyond the closing date of the People's Park Fair.

2. A General Committee, with His Excellency as President, and an Executive Committee, with Mr. S. D. Pears as Chairman, and Rao Bahadur T. Vijayaraghava Acharya as Secretary, were formed; and an appeal made to the district authorities and War Fund Committees

and to Mission bodies for assistance towards a comprehensive display of village and mission industries, met with ready response. A handsome donation of 5,000 francs was also received from the Consul-General of Pondicherry as a token of goodwill and sympathy with the objects of the undertaking. The site of the Exhibition was laid out and the buildings were designed and constructed by the late Mr. Montagu Thomas on the vacant ground behind the Moore Pavilion.

3. The Exhibition was opened on the 27th December by His Excellency the Governor and comprised the following sections organized by different Departments under the Madras Government:—

1. An Agricultural Section.
2. A Forestry Section.
3. A Fisheries Section.
4. A Department of Industries Section.
5. A section arranged by the Victoria Technical Institute and the School of Arts.
6. A section representing Village and Mission Hand Industries.
7. A Health and Hygiene Section under the superintendence of the Surgeon-General and the Sanitary Commissioner with the Government of Madras. This included a model village in which houses for various classes, cowsheds, wells and other buildings designed on sanitary principles, and sanitary appliances of all kinds, were exhibited.

4. The Fair and the Exhibition attracted a large number of people from all parts of the Presidency and fetched a sum of Rs. 1,17,351-9-4. Out of which Rs. 47,587-12-6 was expended leaving a substantial sum of Rs. 69,763-12-10 for the Madras War Fund.

MADRAS PARK FAIR OF 1916-17.

In the latter half of the year 1916 it became evident that the public expected the Madras War Fund to take up once again the Fair and conduct it. The South Indian Athletic Association led the

way by placing their grounds at our disposal, the only stipulation attached to their offer being the very patriotic condition of not requiring any rent. The results of the show of the previous year and the keenness of the public demand seemed to place the success of the proposed undertaking beyond a doubt, and on the present occasion, the guarantee of the War Fund against financial failure, which was secured in the previous year by the individual members of the General Committee, each accepting liability to a limited amount was dispensed with. The organization of the Fair was, as in 1915, entrusted to a small Executive Committee, at the head of which was Mr. S. D. Pears, the Chairman of the 1915 Committee. The Exhibition of Arts and Industries of that year was not, of course, repeated upon this occasion.

2. Ten days of sports, mirth, and amusement were arranged by the Committee, running throughout the holidays commencing from December 23rd, 1916. The sports took place in a large enclosure, galleries for spectators and a platform to accommodate the President of the day, the members of the Committee and distinguished visitors being put up underneath the shelter of a huge *Shamiana* of cocoanut leaf and bamboo erected just outside the enclosure. The most amusing and popular sports were the bullock and pony *reckla* races for which the animals had been in training for several weeks prior to the opening of the Fair. Two special attractions were provided this time, a Tournament for bands and a Military Torchlight Tattoo. In the former eight bands took part and prizes of 'considerable value were provided by the generosity of the Indian Officers' Association, Bands coming in to compete not only from the city but also from Trichinopoly, Vellore, Kolar, Pudukkottai, and Trivandrum. The Tatoo was organized by Subadar-Major David, Bandmaster of the Madras and Southern Mahratta Railway Rifles, 200 men of the 88th Carnatic Infantry, specially trained for the purpose, acting as torch bearers, the Devons, the M. and S. M. Ry. Rifles and the Madras Guards helping in providing the bands, drums, and bugles. The show was a unique spectacle and combined with a massed band

was most effective, being watched on the concluding night (1st January, 1917,) with the liveliest interest by a record gathering of over thirty thousand spectators.

3. In addition to the sports, a number of amusements were provided for visitors in booths situated all round the sports enclosure and the Moore Pavilion. For serious-minded people there was a display of educational books, maps, and appliances in the upper story of the Pavilion, Magic lantern lectures in the Vernacular on the Hospital Ship *Madras* and subjects connected with public health and sanitation, a very interesting Sanitary Exhibition organized by Rao Saheb Dr. U. Rama Rao, demonstrations in "first-aid" exhibits of *Swadeshi* candles and pencils made in Madras, and a collection of interesting products of the industry of Indian weavers and workers in metal-ware, gathered from several districts of the Presidency by Mr. Todhunter and his enthusiastic helpers of the National Indian Association. The fact that several of the exhibition stalls were patronized even more than the amusements, was a striking proof of the direction in which public interest had been turned by the previous year's Exhibition.

4. Over one hundred and ten thousand people visited the Fair. The total amount realized was Rs. 40,742-6-3 out of which Rs. 15,127-1-3 was expended, leaving a balance of Rs. 25,615-5-0 for the Madras War Fund. As in 1915, the collection of the gate money was entrusted to a band of about 150 Volunteers gathered from the members of the staff of the Corporation office and other public offices in the city. They had difficult and trying work to do in keeping the gates, issuing, checking and recovering tickets and collecting gate money, and they did it all efficiently and zealously, foregoing their only long holiday for the year cheerfully, and accepting no remuneration for their labour.

THE MADRAS PARK FAIR AND EXHIBITION, 1917-18.

Owing to War conditions and the restrictions on shipping, the question of substitutes of indigenous origin for imported foods and

household requisites came into prominence towards the middle of 1917. Both in Bombay and in Madras the idea was started of an exhibition of food products with a view to make Indian manufactures more widely known and to help Indian trades by showing where and how products of this country could be obtained. It soon developed, however, into a more ambitious project. The public of Madras, with the recollection of the last Madras Exhibition of 1915-16 still fresh in their minds, wanted a real industrial Exhibition and the desire found expression in the meeting of business men and other prominent persons convened by His Excellency the Governor of Madras at Government House in July, 1917. It was decided to hold an Exhibition of Indigenous Arts and Industries during the ensuing Christmas season in conjunction with the Annual Sports and Fair in the People's Park. And in order fully to carry out its objects, the Exhibition was thrown open to all exhibits of Indian production, irrespective of the Province they came from. This Exhibition was thus open to all India, unlike that of 1915, which was confined to Madras.

The Exhibition was organized by the Department of Industries of the Madras Government with the help of an Executive Committee, of which Mr. Innes was the Chairman and Rao Bahadur T. Vijayaraghava Acharya the Secretary. The buildings were designed by Mr. Nicolls and constructed by Mr. Arango under the supervision of Mr. Lacey. They consisted of two spacious quadrangles with stalls for the various exhibits, entered from a continuous verandah running along the sides of the quadrangles. The entrance front was treated so as to look like a mediæval fort, and the gateway was approached by a bridge over a sheet of water. The lay-out was designed to obtain a long vista from the entrance gates, through an archway between the two quadrangles, terminating on the centre line of a *pukka* pavilion which was built for the previous Exhibition and which it was found convenient to bring into use again.

In spite of the adverse conditions produced by the War and the restrictions on railway transport, exhibitors from all over the country sent exhibits and every Province in India, including Burma,

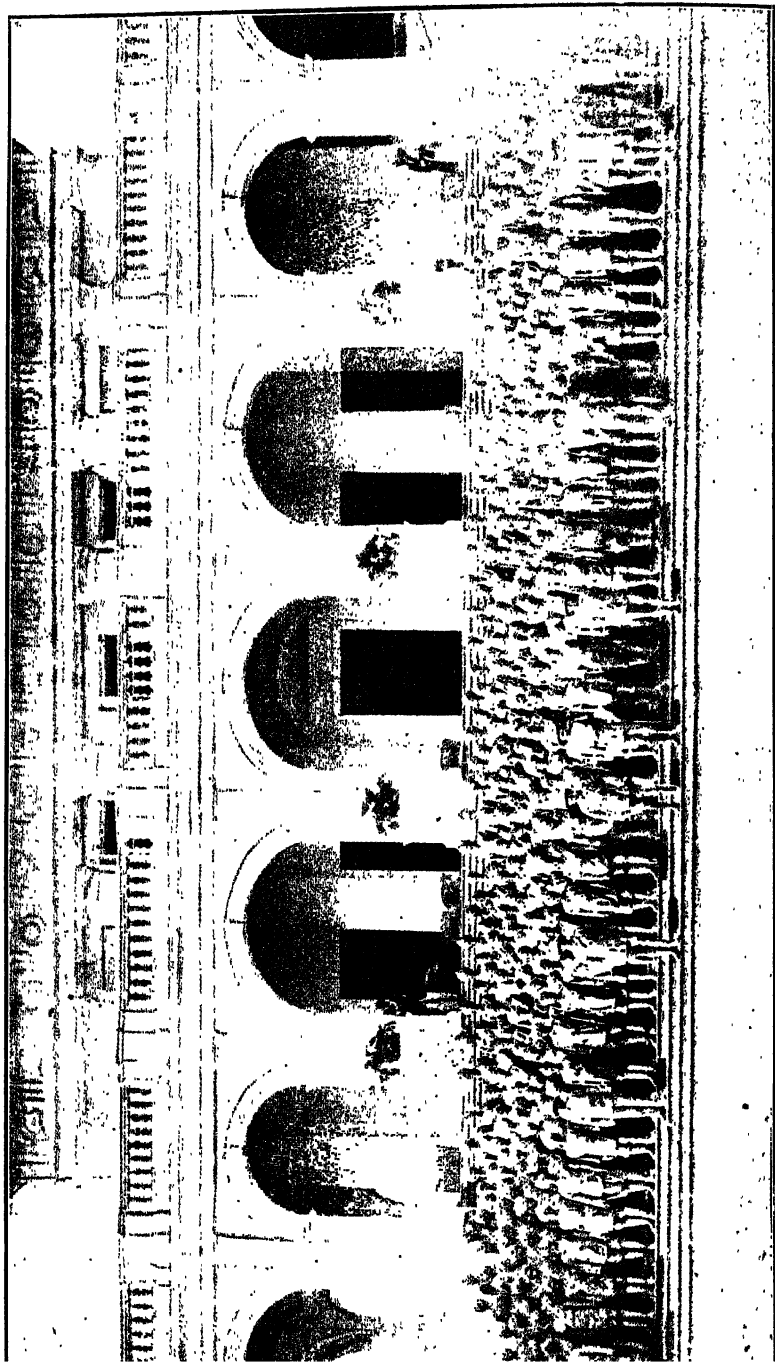
was represented. So great indeed was the demand for space that, though the buildings were expanded so as to provide double the floor-space given at the previous Exhibition, it was not possible to admit all applicants, and several had to be reluctantly refused. The total number of stalls was 146.

The opening ceremony was performed by His Excellency the Viceroy on the afternoon of the 21st December, 1917, in the presence of a brilliant gathering, which included the Secretary of State, His Excellency the Governor of Madras, and His Excellency the Governor of the French Settlement in India. In declaring it open, the Viceroy made a notable speech, which will constitute a landmark in the history of the State's Industrial policy in India. As was observed by His Excellency the Governor on a latter occasion, if this Exhibition had served no other purpose than as the occasion for a declaration of policy in matters industrial contained in the Viceroy's speech the Exhibition would have justified itself.

The Exhibition opened under such happy auspices was kept open till 15th January, 1918, and was well supported by the public both from Madras and up-country. In addition to the wealth of industrial material in the stalls, the gardens in the quadrangles, with bands playing at frequent intervals, and the sports and fair in the adjoining grounds afforded a source of diversion and amusement. Over a hundred and thirty-four thousand persons witnessed the Exhibition and over seventy-three thousand the Fair. After meeting all charges, the net proceeds of the combined undertaking amounted to Rs. 65,000, and this was handed over to the Madras War Fund. As a noteworthy feature of the accounts, it may be mentioned that the rents paid by stall-holders more than covered the cost of the building; that the receipts from advertisements in the official guide-book to the Exhibition covered the entire stationery and printing charges of the Exhibition and Fair, and that the electric lighting more than paid its way.

The popular verdict was that the Exhibition was a distinct advance on its predecessor both from the scenic and the industrial point of view. The latter aspect was throughout kept in the

foreground and the Exhibition gave convincing proof that the resources of the country were much more varied than is commonly supposed and that under the stress of the War its people could adapt themselves so as to meet demands for producing articles till recently imported from abroad.



MADRAS GARDENERS' CORPS.

CHAPTER IX.

THE MADRAS GARDENERS' CORPS.

"WHOEVER could make two ears of corn, or two blades of grass," wrote Swift, "to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before, would deserve better of mankind, and do more essential service to his country than the whole race of politicians put together." The satirical sting in the latter part of the sentence need not prevent an appreciation of the essential truth of the preceding observation. The gratitude for increased agricultural production should be particularly deep and abiding in circumstances like those which obtained in Mesopotamia in the early stages of the War, a country in which agriculture had been neglected for centuries, reduced to further straits by the operations of contending Armies and a large Military Force having to subsist thousands of miles away from home, depending on a distant land even for agricultural supplies.

It was in such circumstances that the people of the Madras Presidency organized, through the Madras War Fund, the Madras Gardeners' Corps for the purpose of growing vegetables for troops in Mesopotamia, and sent over units amounting to 250 men, including all the incidental staff, under the Command of Captain Kirwan, I.A.R.O., and Second Lieutenant Alan Fraser, I.A.R.O. The Corps was recruited from the Districts of Chingleput, North Arcot, and Malabar, the Collectors of the Districts co-operating energetically in the matter. There was a hearty send-off to the Corps in the Government House Grounds on the 27th March, 1917, by H. E. the Governor of Madras and the prominent subscribers to the War Fund. On the 28th March, 1918, after the completion of the year's contract of service, and after hard work in Mesopotamia, the Corps returned to Madras and received a cordial welcome at the hands of the citizens.

The following Limerick on the Madras Gardeners' Corps by

Captain N. Cahusac, of the 10th Lancers, is striking evidence of the usefulness of the work done by the Members of the Corps :—

“ From Madras came the Brinjal Brigade

To labour with hoe and with spade,

And thus gave us the means

To give the Turks ‘ beans,’

Of which we are full through their aid.”

The work of the Madras Gardeners' Corps received due appreciation at the hands of the Military Authorities, the following being only a few of the letters of thanks :—

Lieut.-General Sir W. R. Marshall, K.C.B., (General Officer Commanding the Forces in Mesopotamia, wrote on the 2nd April, 1918 :—

“ The services of the Madras Gardeners' Corps have been invaluable, and not only has the outturn been most satisfactory but the example set by them has effectively stimulated local produce. The Corps was well organized and their discipline and behaviour under the able supervision of Captain L. E. Kirwan was excellent. I much regret their having left us.”

Major-General Sir George MacMunn, K.C.B., Inspector-General of Communications, Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force, wrote on the 6th March, 1918 :—

“ I must also refer to the work of the Madras Gardeners..... .. The supply of fresh vegetables which the Madras Gardeners have turned out have been of the greatest benefit to the troops of the vicinity.”

THE MADRAS GARDENERS' CORPS.

BY CAPTAIN L. E. KIRWAN, I.A.R.O.,

Commanding Officer of the Corps, 1917-1918.

When, towards the year 1916, the idea of sending a Corps of Gardeners to Mesopotamia, to grow vegetables for the troops there, first suggested itself to His Excellency the Governor, Kut had not been retaken, and our troops, both British and Indian, were suffering

much from scurvy, owing to the fact that their daily ration included no green food. One can well understand, therefore, the readiness with which His Excellency's offer to send out a Corps of Gardeners to Mesopotamia was accepted by the late Lieut.-Genl. Sir Stanley Maude, at that time Army Commander in that country; and although Baghdad had been captured, and much of the produce of its gardens had been available for the troops ere we appeared there, there is no doubt that our arrival was heartily welcomed by high and low.

After a few weeks spent in collecting and equipping the personnel of the corps, we left Madras on the 27th March, 1917; were detained at Kirkee for about a fortnight and eventually reached Basra some four weeks later. Then, after a fortnight's delay at Marghil, we got orders to proceed up river.

Lieutenant Fraser left first with 100 men for Sheik Saad, with whom he settled down to work on a garden which had been started some months previously under the auspices of the Supply and Transport Corps, and which had since been suffering from want of labour. The fact that the output of this garden during the ensuing ten months amounted to over 700,000 lbs. of vegetables and melons testifies to the good work performed by the men of this contingent.

I was ordered to embark next day with the remainder of the corps, some 150 strong, for Baghdad, and after an extremely eventful voyage up river in the war-worn Turkish paddle boat *Basra*, we arrived at the advanced base just in time for a dust-storm, a phenomenon which must be seen to be appreciated. Considerations of space forbid my describing in any detail either our departure thence in country boats known as Mahailas, with 30 men of the 105th Mahrattas to protect us from marauding Arabs, or our landing at sunset at our final destination some hours later amid a jungle of tamarisk and willow trees in what then appeared to us to be unexplored country on the right bank of the Tigris. It will suffice to say that once arrived, we lost no time in sorting out ourselves and our belongings, and marking out, in accordance with our instructions, a 50 acre block for our garden. Nor will I enlarge on the many difficulties with the aborigines we had to overcome;

owing to our being strangers in a strange land without the services even of an interpreter. Difficulties regarding rights of road and water, unexpired leases, partnerships, etc., with regard to which the Arab cultivator proved to be quite as particular as some landlords and tenants I have met elsewhere in the world.

By respecting these points of view, however, as far as we were able, by obtaining compensation for those we dispossessed and by helping all classes as far as possible (especially with medicines and medical treatment, thanks to our energetic Sub-Assistant Surgeon), we soon won the confidence and goodwill of the Arab villagers. While, on our part, we found them excellent neighbours, our camp being one of the very few whose peace at night was never once disturbed by predatory "Buddhu." In fact, our only serious nocturnal assailant was the mad wolf, who lightly bit a sleeping gardener on the head and then attacked a little dog I had acquired in my tent. Subsequently the dog died of hydrophobia and the man who was bitten was despatched to Kasauli, whence he rejoined us, none the worse, at Kirkee on our way back.

By the middle of July—the hottest July I believe on record—we succeeded in getting about 40 acres under cultivation and sown with cucumbers, pumpkins, melons, etc., once established and regularly watered, plants, especially of the order *cucurbitaceæ*, grow very rapidly in the forcing heat and rich alluvial soil of Mesopotamia and the yield of cucumbers and bottle gourds will amount under favourable conditions to from 5 to 6 tons an acre, while melons, vegetable marrows, pumpkins, tomatoes, ladies' fingers, and brinjals are almost as prolific. A little flower garden of such simple plants as zinnias, cosmos, hollyhocks, convolvulus, mignonette, cassia, etc., grown from Indian seed, which I started in July, near the edge of the river, prospered exceedingly, and, later on, delighted the eyes of our many guests, for by this time our fame had spread far and wide, and we had visitors almost daily, especially of convalescents from the various hospitals, and I heard a distinguished medical officer remark one day that we had "the best convalescent camp in all Mesopotamia!"

Altogether we grew in our garden near Baghdad about 185 tons of vegetables, and, owing to our late start it was especially precious, being marketed at a time when other vegetables were scarce. It was gratifying also to learn subsequently that, in the opinion of the General Officer Commanding the Forces in Mesopotamia, our example had effectively stimulated local produce.

The year's agreement with the personnel of the corps expiring in March, 1918, and, so we were informed, "an adequate supply of vegetables having been ensured under local arrangements," we received orders in February last to return to India. Accordingly, on the 25th February, 1918, we finally struck our tents, and, judging by the way the Arabs streamed into our camp to bid us good-bye, some even shedding tears, (while others were no doubt looking round to see what they could annex), I can safely say that we left a good name behind us. My faithful shikari, Mahomed, even deserted his family and accompanied us to the advanced base, refusing to leave till we were actually on board the paddle boat that bore us down stream to Marghil. In fact, he said he was very anxious to accompany us back to Madras.

Besides growing vegetables, we were also privileged to be of service to many British Indian units, for G. H. Q. having ordered that soldiers' gardens were to be encouraged in every way, there arose a great demand for plants and seeds, and for advice as to how to grow vegetables. All of these we supplied to the best of our ability. We were given, it will be remembered, a large stock of seed before we left Madras; and months after our departure it was gratifying to hear from the special officer in charge of agricultural operations on the Euphrates that the seed and seedlings we had given him had not only provided the troops with green food from Hit to Kerbala, but had also established his reputation as an agriculturist so thoroughly that he was promoted from Second Lieutenant to Colonel!

On our way down river we called at Sheik Saad, and took on board the detachment which had been stationed there; and, as we pushed off, it did one's heart good to hear the men cheering their late O. G., Mr. Fraser, who remained behind to undertake further work

under the department of agriculture.

Thence we travelled uneventfully, with stops at Marghil and Kirkee (where the men's accounts were paid), to Madras, which we reached on the 28th March, just a year and a day after we had set out all ranks received with the liveliest satisfaction His Excellency's gracious welcome and congratulations on the good work they had accomplished and on their safe return to India.

•

CHAPTER X.

RED CROSS WORK.*

THE Ladies' Depôt of the Madras War Fund was instituted in September, 1914, for the supply of Red Cross articles and other comforts to troops overseas. Her Excellency Lady Pentland became the President and a representative Committee of ladies was formed. Early in 1915 Mrs. Elwes generously undertook the task of General Work Secretary, an office which she held continuously throughout the war. The office was situated in a lower room in the Banqueting Hall, and here all articles from mufassil centres were received, sorted, repacked, and despatched to the Front. From 1st August, 1917, the Ladies' Depôt also acted as Red Cross Representative in the Madras Presidency of the Joint War Committee; and thus became responsible for the supply of Red Cross articles to all Military Hospitals and Convalescent Depôts in the Presidency.

Articles from the Ladies' Depôt were sent to the forces in Egypt, Palestine, Gallipoli, East Africa, Persia, and Mesopotamia, as well as to the returned sick and wounded in hospitals in South India.

Since the inception of the Ladies' Depôt, the British and Indian ladies in Madras itself, and in the different towns and districts of the Presidency, worked steadily to supply comforts and clothing to the troops in the field and to the sick and wounded. Through their help, the Ladies' Depôt was able to keep up the supply to our soldiers of regular consignments of the articles desired by the Military Authorities and by the Joint War Committee, Simla, who frequently indented on the Red Cross Representative, Madras Provincial Centre, on behalf of the Red Cross Commissioners, Mesopotamia and Alexandria. These objects were attained in different ways; some helpers sent gifts of money towards the purchase of material or for particular gifts; some undertook to supply special requests, some bought

*From the *Transactions of the Madras Fund.*

material through the Ladies' Depôt and had it made up, while some gave their time and work to make up the needed articles from material supplied to them. The Ladies' Depôt also carried out part of the work by giving employment to the Friend-in-Need Society.

A committee was also continuously at work in the Presidency Town meeting regularly during the cold weather at the Banqueting Hall, Government House, in order to direct the preparation and distribution of garments and the general work of the Depôt in the Presidency Town. Mrs. F. F. Elwes and, during her temporary absences from Madras, Mrs. Molony, Mrs. Wright, and Mrs. Firth acted as work secretaries in order to supervise this distribution of work.

The Ladies' Depôt Fund benefited considerably from the efforts of the Committee and members of the depôt who organized unique two days' fêtes in the latter parts of the years 1915, 1916, and 1917, which fetched sums of Rs. 28,313-12-6, 48,181-7-0 and 37,148-13-0, respectively. In addition to this, the public of Ootacamund, in consultation with Her Excellency Lady Pentland, President of the Ladies' Depôt, organized Fêtes at Ootacamund in aid of this Fund in May, 1916, 1917, and 1918 and credited sums of Rs. 12,500-0-0, 23,010-0-0, and 34,875-9-7 to the account of the Ladies' Depôt of the Madras War Fund.

Besides the above main sources of income, many of the ladies and gentlemen, both British and Indian, in the Madras Presidency contributed substantially to the fund by organizing War Fêtes, Entertainments, Benefit performances, Sales of Work, etc., in the different districts with the hearty co-operation of the public.

To enable this work to be carried out throughout the entire Presidency, no less than 84 centres were formed, each of which had its own local committee.

These mufassil centres sent a constant and continuous supply of clothing and other comforts to the headquarters of the Ladies' Depôt in Madras who forwarded them to the front through the Honorary Superintendent, Red Cross Depôt, Bombay, and the Military Forwarding Officers, Bombay and Basra.

Through the generosity of the Agents of the M. and S. M. Railways,

G. I. P. Railway, and S. I. Railway, gifts were carried free of all charge over their systems to Bombay.

The following are only a few of the appreciations of the gifts sent by the Ladies of Southern India, through the Ladies' Depôt of the Madras War Fund :—

From the late Hon'ble Surgeon-General Sir Pardey Lukis, Chairman, Executive Committee, The St. John's Ambulance Association :—

Delhi, 31st January, 1916.

"I have received your letter No. 121 of January 25th and I beg that you will kindly express to Her Excellency Lady Pentland the grateful acknowledgment of the Indian Council of the very generous help received from Madras towards the recent large indent despatched to Mesopotamia. It is solely due to the prompt manner in which such contributions have been arriving that we have been able to meet these heavy and urgent calls so satisfactorily. The Indian Council acknowledges with pleasure the splendid way in which Madras has stood by the Association in these trying days and it relies with confidence on similar help in the future."

2. From Lieutenant-General Sir Percy Lake, K.C.M.G., K.C.B., Indian Expeditionary Force 'D':—

7th February, 1916.

"In reply to your letter of the 19th January, will you please convey to the Madras War Fund (Ladies' Depôt) the very grateful appreciation of myself and force 'D' for their kindness in sending the nine boxes of comforts mentioned in your letter."

"I would again ask you kindly to do me the favour to communicate to all concerned how much obliged we all are here for the large number of gifts which have been sent and which have most materially contributed to the comfort of large numbers of men of this force."

3. Letter of thanks received by the Ladies' Depôt for a Box of comforts sent to Egypt :—

23rd February, 1916.

"The box arrived and was without exception the nicest and most

sensible box I have seen since the war began. Everything in it was of use and not only that but sensible, and the clothes were wearable, which is not always the case. I wish you could have seen the men's appreciation. I do feel so grateful."

4. From the Officer Commanding, No. 23 Stationary Hospital, I. E. F. 'D':—

Amara, 8th September, 1916.

"I write to express our thanks to the ladies of Madras for a large quantity of gifts received for this Hospital. Through Major Bradfield, I.M.S., we have received surgical dressings, bandages, soaps, and towels, dish covers, playing cards, cigarettes and tobacco, books, soldier's kit bags of chocolates and sweets, also a side saddle for the use of the nursing sisters.

I hope you realize how much these gifts assist us in making our patients comfortable. The extra comforts afforded by them makes all the difference to patients and also greatly improves the appearance and comfort of the wards.

The difficulty of getting anything for patients locally makes us appreciate these gifts and I am sure you will be pleased to know how useful they are to us.

All gifts have been received by Miss Murphy, our matron, who distributes them to patients and wards."

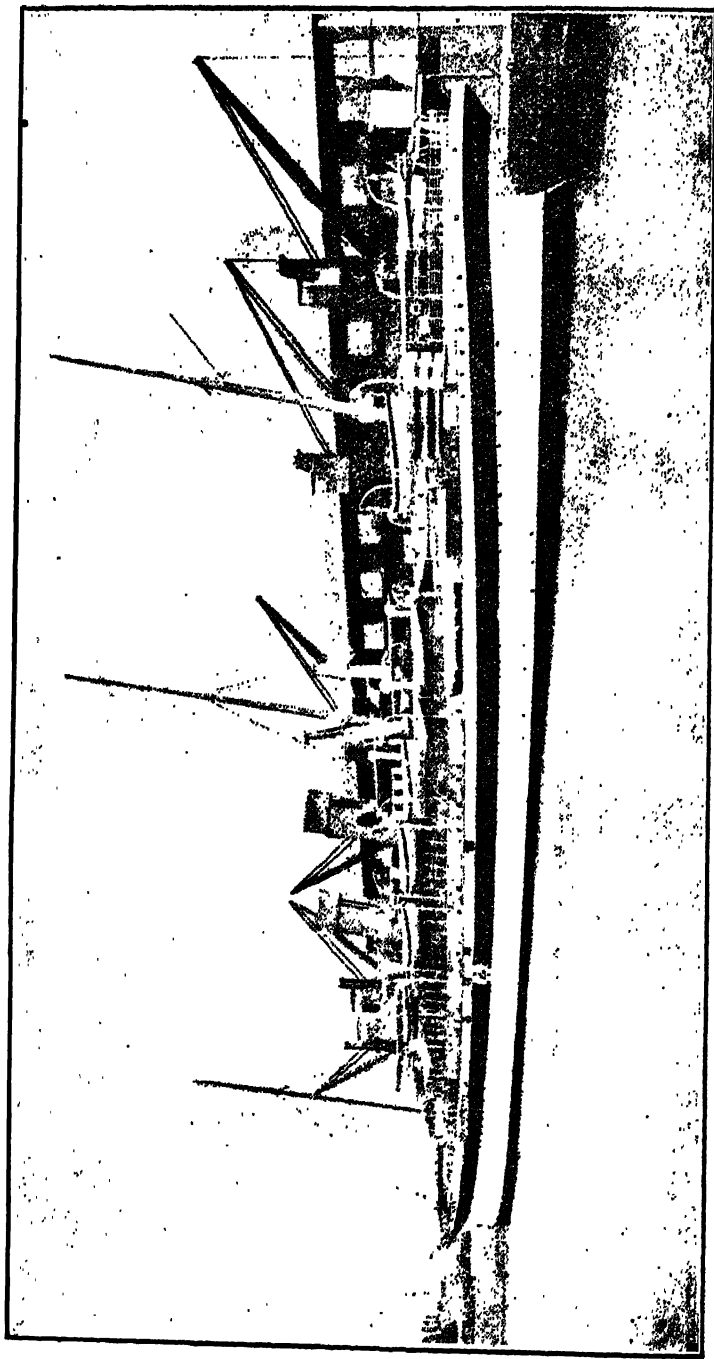
5. From the Officer Commanding, 1/6th Devons:—

Dujailah, 30th August, 1916.

"You have, probably, but a faint idea how very much your kindness in sending gifts to the battalion under my command is appreciated by all ranks. The ladies of India and England have vied with each other in the sending of gifts to us and many a half-naked soldier has to thank them for the shirt he wears to-day and washes to-morrow.

In spite of many difficulties, men in the immediate vicinity of the firing lines are fed very well indeed, but there always has been a real lack of clothing, especially shirts, boots, etc. The warm weather permits an airy attire for all ranks, so that our shortcomings in the way of clothing are not really missed just now, but the cold weather is coming."

MADRAS VOLUME.



THE HOSPITAL SHIP MADRAS.

CHAPTER XI.

HOSPITAL SHIPS.

THE unique distinction of being the first to supply fully equipped Hospital Ships for the theatres of War and undertaking the expenses of maintaining them for a considerable period, belongs to the Southern Presidency. Much of the War activity of the Madras Presidency is intimately wound up with this work, whose special value in providing for the relief and transport of the wounded cannot be underestimated. It went a long way in relieving the congestion, especially at the beginning of the War, felt by the authorities responsible for the transport of the sick and wounded and the Hospital Ships did effective service in Mesopotamia and the Arabian Sea, plying constantly from the theatres of War to the Great War Hospitals in India, bringing constantly their ship loads of wounded and sick officers and men for treatment.

The starting of the War Fund under the auspices of H. E. Lord Pentland, immediately after the outbreak of the War, was almost simultaneous with the equipment and gift of the Hospital Ship *Madras*, which happily carried, with its very name, an idea of the willingness and effort of the Southern Presidency to help on the cause of the War. The organizers of the Fund acquired from the British India Steam Navigation Company, through the kind offices of Lord Inchcape, the S. S. "Tanda," and lost no time in transforming her for the purposes of a Hospital Ship. She arrived in Madras on the 12th October, 1914, and from the circumstances that she was able to leave the Madras Harbour on the 17th November, 1914, it will be possible to realize the expedition with which she was fitted up for her new round of duties, having been promoted from the prosaic task of carrying Coolies in Eastern waters to that of ministering to the sick

and the wounded, connected with one of the Greatest Wars in the History of human civilization. The work was accomplished under the expert advice of Commander Huddleston, R. I. M., Sir Francis Spring, formerly Chairman of the Madras Port, and Surgeon-General G. G. Giffard, C.S.I., I.M.S., who was also the Chief Medical Officer of the ship in the earlier stages. The provision of 300 beds with which the ship started was soon found inadequate and it had to be increased to 500 in May 1915 and to 600 in the year 1916. Besides the Senior Medical Officer in charge, who was a Member of the Indian Medical Service, there were three other Members of the Indian Medical Service, three Military Assistant Surgeons, five Civil Assistant Surgeons, one Matron Superintendent, six Nurses, and an X-Ray Assistant and Photographer. There was also the other miscellaneous staff usual in a Hospital Ship.

Some idea of the financial responsibility implied by the scheme may be gathered from the circumstances that monthly subscriptions of about 65,000 rupees were paid for the upkeep of the ship and the total expenditure on it amounted to the large sum of Rs. 49,49,636-0-1, excluding the non-recurring expenditure of Rs. 3,14,453-0-8 incurred on the ship. The following is the list of the largest monthly subscriptions to the Fund:—

	<i>Per month,</i>
	Rs.
* Messrs. Mackinnon Mackenzie & Co., Ltd.	... 10,000
Members of the Indian Civil Service, Madras	... 4,500
The Indian Officers' Association	... 4,500
The Raja of Vizianagaram	... 3,500
The Raja of Pithapuram	... 3,000
Citizens of South Arcot, District Cuddalore	... 3,000
H. H. the Maharaja of Travancore, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E.	... 2,000
European, Anglo-Indian, and Indian employees of the Kolar Gold Field Mining Coy., and Allied Departments	... 1,700
The Zamindars of Parlakimedi	... 1,250

* The amount was raised to Rs. 20,000 a month during the later stages.

MADRAS VOLUME.



THE RAJA OF VIZIANAGRAM.

[p. 74]

				<i>Per month.</i>
				Rs.
The Raja of Vankatagiri	...	...	...	1,000
Maharaja of Jeypore, K.C.I.E.	...	...	...	1,000
Travancore State Officials	...	...	...	1,000
Messrs. Best & Co., Ltd.	...	...	...	1,000
H. H. the Raja of Cochin	...	...	...	750
H. H. the Governor of Madras	...	...	...	500
H. H. the Raja of Puddukkottai, G.C.I.E.	...	...	...	500
Zamindar of Telaprolu ...	...	...	...	500

The Hospital Ship *Madras* made her maiden voyage from Madras to Mombassa on the 17th November, 1914, and up to 31st May, 1918, the date on which the vessel was handed over to the Army Department, she made three double voyages to Mombassa, 27 to Basra, 11 to Suez, 2 to Alexandria, 13 to Shat-el-Arab. She carried up to that date:—

595 British Officers,

5,177 British Rank and File,

313 Indian Officers,

16,682 Indian Rank and File,

407 German and Turkish Prisoners.

Huge as this undertaking may appear in the direction of popular help to the War, it did not represent the full extent of the service of the Southern Presidency in the provision of Hospital Ships. The fighting in the interior in Mesopotamia necessitated the use of river steamers as Hospital Ships to sail up and down the rivers. With the approval of the Commander-in-Chief in India, the Madras War Fund provided two of them, the *Coromandel* and the *Sikhim*. The former had to go out of service in the very early stages, but the latter, commanded by Col. E. W. C. Bradfield, O.B.E., I.M.S., was destined to make 249 voyages from Basra right up to the firing line and carried during the period of her independent existence:—

927 British Officers,

11,641 British Rank and File,

97 Indian Officers,

8,496 Indian Rank and File,

254 Turkish Prisoners of War.

From the 6th to the 10th May, 1918, she was stationed near Samarah and was the only Hospital Ship that could be got so far up the river at the time.

The following is the description of the Hospital Ship *Sikhim* :—

The vessel is of the usual flat bottom type of river steamer driven by stern wheels, the engines for driving the same being situated right aft and the boiler for supplying the steam being placed right forward. The vessel has two decks and all the machinery is situated on the lower deck and the top deck is a clear open deck suitable for accommodation of sick and wounded. The various galleys, store rooms, etc., are accordingly arranged on the lower deck and it was found that these compartments took up practically the whole of the space available. An enumeration of the different compartments may be of interest. They are :—

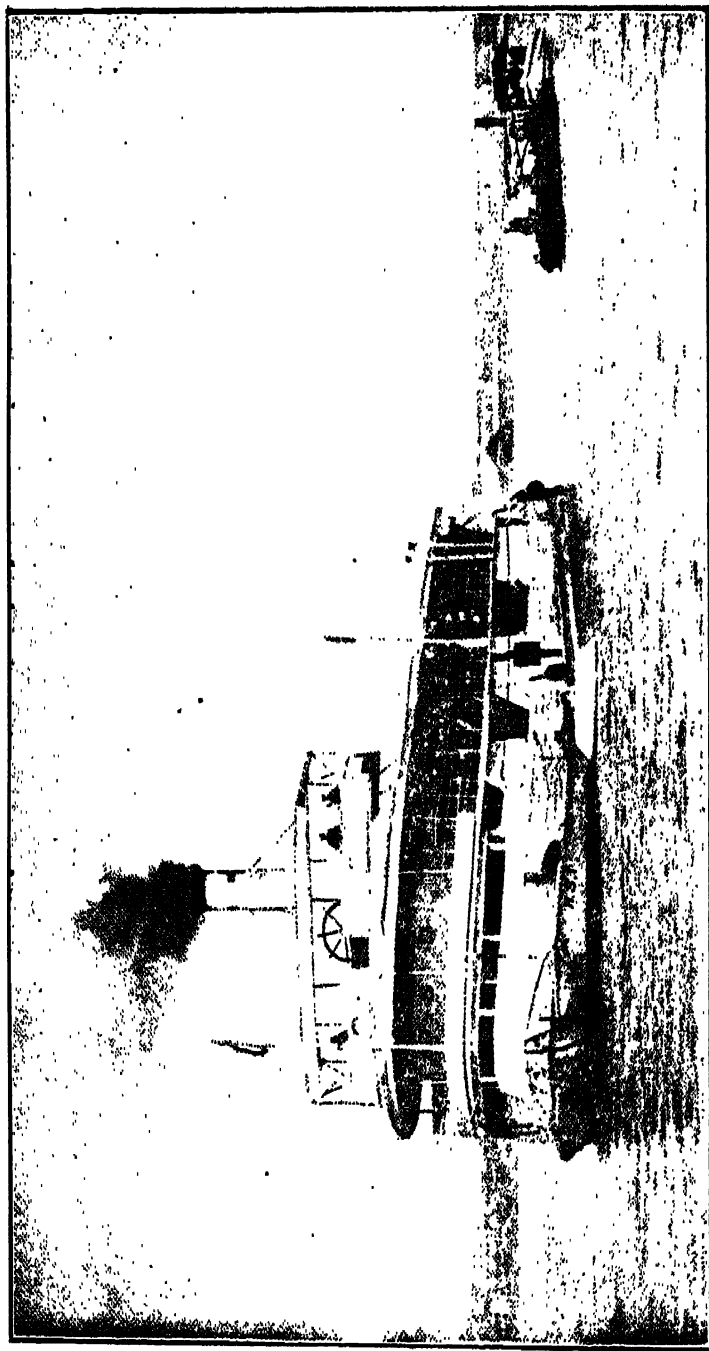
Hindu pantry, Sikh pantry, Mahomedan pantry, Dhobis' wash place and ironing room, Soda-water plant room, British Officers' galley, British Troops' galley, Hindu galley, Sick galley, Mahomedan galley, Crew's galley, Butcher's shop, Bakery, and cabins for Engineer, Gunner, 2 Sub-Assistant Surgeons, 2 British Hospital orderlies, serang and driver.

On this deck was also installed a steam driven dynamo for lights and fans and steam sterilisers for both mess utensils and clothes and a soda-water plant. An ice plant has also been fitted on the vessel. When the above compartments and machinery had all been arranged it was still found possible to fit 8 beds for sick on this deck; it was recognized that the situation was not so pleasant or comfortable as those on the top deck, but they were installed for use in an emergency when any and every kind of available accommodation might be most useful.

On the top deck the accommodation provided is as follows :—

Cabin for Principal Medical Officer, cabin for Captain and 1st Officer, cabin for two Nursing Sisters, Officers' dining saloon, Operating room, dispensary, pantry.

MADRAS VOLUME.



MADRAS WAR FUND RIVER HOSPITAL SHIP "SIKKIM."

These compartments are situated amidships or forward, while right aft a bath-room and W. C. for officers, and wash places, and latrine for British and Indian Troops are provided.

The rest of the deck is entirely fitted with a double row of cots, the total number of beds on this deck being 96.

The compartments situated in the hull below the lower deck are fitted for the accommodation of the hospital personnel, crew, and for stores of all kinds and tanks for drinking water.

All necessary supply tanks are fitted on the top deck with pumps for pumping out the daily supply, sinks are fitted in the dispensary and in the Soda-water room, electric light is installed throughout the vessel, including two electrically lit Red Crosses, and electric fans are placed in suitable positions, and the vessel generally is fitted with all facilities for carrying out her duties in a satisfactory manner.

On the 2nd May, 1918, the Government of India decided upon taking over the *Madras* and *Sikhim* under its control and communicated its intention in the following letter :—

From the Secretary to the Marine Department, Simla.

The decision of the Government of India that the Hospital Ships *Madras* and *Sikhim* should be taken over by Government was communicated in letter No. 5772, dated 2nd May, 1918, from the Secretary to the Government of India, Marine Department, Simla, from which the following extract is taken :—

“I am now to intimate that the Government of India consider that the control, direction, and financing of these two Hospital Ships are functions which ought to be undertaken by Government and not by private charity, and that the money now devoted to their running could be better applied to more legitimate Red Cross work. The Government of India have, therefore, decided to take under their sole control, with effect from the 1st June, 1918, the vessels referred to, the Madras War Fund being relieved of all expenditure connected with them from that date.

“I am also to ask that you will kindly convey to the Committee of the Madras War Fund the Government of India's appreciation of

the efficient manner in which the duties falling to these two vessels have at all times been performed, and the great assistance which the vessels have rendered in the evacuation of the sick and wounded from the theatres of operations in which they have been employed."

The following are only a few among the numerous messages of appreciation received in recognition of the work of the Madras Presidency in the provision of Hospital Ships for War work:—

1. H. E. The Viceroy wrote on the 11th May 1918:

"Now that it has been decided that the Hospital Ships *Madras* and *Sikhim* should be taken over by Government, I should like to express my appreciation, both of the example of public spirit set by the Madras Presidency in equipping and maintaining these ships, and of the most valuable services which the ships have rendered. I appreciate also the spirit in which you have agreed to the ships being taken over by Government. The spontaneous offer of private help always has a special value, and it would be difficult to estimate the amount of good which was done in the early years of the War by organizations which, recognizing the needs which Government at the time did not supply, took steps to meet those needs by private enterprise. The two Hospital Ships provided and maintained by your Presidency were a notable instance of this. Certain services, however, have now come to be recognized as falling within the sphere of the direct responsibility of Government, and outside the sphere of private aid, and the general principle now observed is that provision for the discharge of such services ought to be made by Government alone.

"There remains, and always must remain, a large sphere for unofficial help, and, in connection with Red Cross work in particular, a clear line of distinction has been drawn between the services which are, and ought to be, rendered by Government, and those which, while they mean much to the sick and wounded in respect of their comfort and happiness, are held properly to fall within the sphere of private enterprise, i. e., of the Red Cross organization. Hitherto our attention in India has been concentrated on supplying the wants of the sick and wounded troops in India, Mesopotamia, and East Africa. These wants

continue unabated, and a great and continual effort is needed to meet them. But, as the War goes on, needs grow, and we have at present under consideration a scheme not only for undertaking, without help from home, to supply the needs of the theatres mentioned above, but for further extending the operations of our Red Cross organization. I trust that the Madras Presidency, by contributing to the Central Fund of the Red Cross in India as liberally as they have contributed to the support of the *Madras* and the *Sikhim*, will help us to attain the objects which we have in view."

2. The Hon'ble Sir Arthur Lawley, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.M.G., ex-Governor of Madras and Red Cross Commissioner, Mesopotamia, wrote:—

"Of all the work accomplished by voluntary effort for the sick and wounded in this Great War, none has been more effective or more valuable than that which has been done by the Hospital Ship *Madras*. Immediately on the outbreak of the War she was acquired by the citizens of the Madras Presidency, transformed, equipped, and manned, with such celerity that so early as November, 1914, she was able to set out, perfected, so far as human agency may attain perfection, in design, construction, and—most important of all—control and direction for the convey of five hundred sick and wounded men. Having rendered services of incalculable value to the troops in East Africa, she was towards the autumn of 1915, diverted for service in the Persian Gulf. She was the first Hospital Ship to cross the bar and make her way to Basra, and for many months she was the only Hospital Ship in Tigris waters. For over two years and a half she was moved on a constant and unfailing course of mercy, and it is by thousands that the number may now be computed of those who have been helped back to health and hope by as devoted and unselfish a body of men and women as ever set out to heal the sick. During the last week in January, 1917, I found myself on board the *Madras*, steaming up the Persian Gulf. As a non-combatant and Red Cross Commissioner, I could without impropriety travel in a Hospital Ship, and it was perhaps not altogether inappropriate that I should be a passenger in a vessel bearing the name

of the Presidency with which my family and I have been intimately associated in days gone by."

3. From Lieut.-General Sir W. R. Marshall, K.C.B., General Officer Commanding the Forces in Mesopotamia, dated 2nd April, 1918:—

"I wish to take this opportunity of telling you how immensely the hospital stern-wheeler *Sikhim* is appreciated by those who have voyaged in her and how grateful the sick and wounded are to Your Excellency and to the supporters of the Madras War Fund for their splendid liberality in placing such a comfortable and capacious river steamer at their disposal. Everyone I have spoken to has expressed himself intensely satisfied with the medical arrangements on board and the care taken of him whilst a passenger.

Similar reports have reached me regarding the Hospital Ship *Madras*, which has indeed been a great boon to the sick and wounded, who have been transferred to India."

REMINISCENCES OF THE HOSPITAL SHIP "MADRAS"*

BY SURGEON-GENERAL G. C. GIFFARD, C.S.I., I.M.S.

(*Senior Medical Officer from 12th November, 1914, to 13th August, 1915.*)

Although four years have passed since the B. I. Ship *Tanda* came into the Madras Harbour to be turned into the Hospital Ship *Madras*, the impression left on my mind of the weeks which passed between her arrival as a B. I. Boat with 500 tons of coal in her hold and the time when she left Madras as the clean, white, yellow funnelled, red streaked Hospital Ship, is an impression of a time which I then considered to be that of the hardest work of my life, but I have had to modify that impression since those days, because the formation of a 1,750 bed Hospital in connection with the Waziristan Field Force in 1917 proved to be harder work still. The real difference, which made the work harder on the frontier was, that although the Madras climate in October is hardly one that can

*Reprinted by kind permission of Surgeon-General Giffard from the "Transactions of the Madras War Fund."

MADRAS VOLUME.

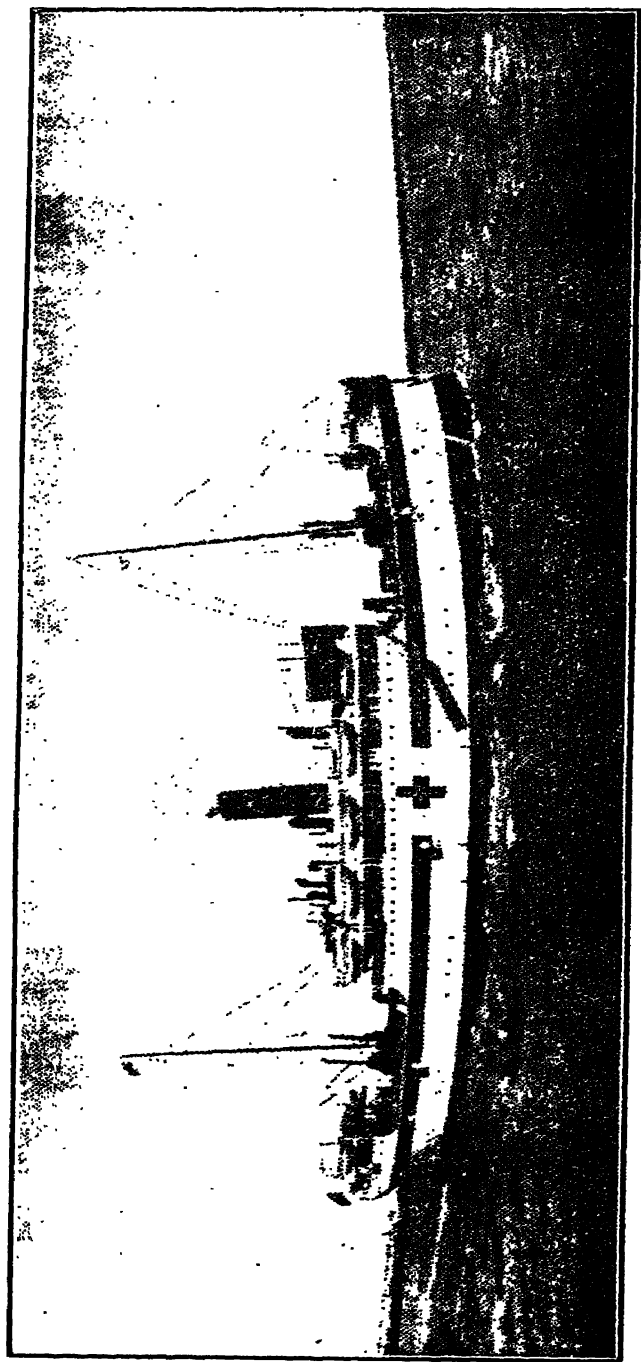


SURGEON-GENERAL G. G. GIFFARD, C.S.I., I.M.S., [p. 80]

induce great physical activity, yet the climate of Rawalpindi in June is still less bracing. Another difference was that, whilst in Madras every firm and every company and indeed every individual gave me most willing help, in Pindi I had to do my work almost unaided, because Pindi in the hot weather is empty of all the heads of departments, Generals, and persons with authority. However, the work of transition from a B. I. ship to a Hospital ship was a labour of love for every Madrassi and all went through merrily enough. Our great difficulty in Madras was that no one had ever seen a Hospital ship, and therefore no one was able to advise. On further consideration this was found to be no real disadvantage, because in Madras we have first class Civil Hospitals, whilst the Army Regulations of the old days did not contemplate the fitting out of any Hospital Ship to be equal in her equipment or in her staff to a first class Civil Hospital. After having seen many Hospital ships since those days, it is quite plain that the ideas of the Army have completely changed on this important question. The modern Hospital ship is in every way as complete as a land Hospital, and, in fact, many of them are luxurious and more efficiently equipped than most British Civil Hospitals. The Madras War Fund was lucky to have been able to pick out a type of ship which was eminently suitable for conversion into a Hospital. The *Tuulu* had been built for Chinese cooly traffic, *i. e.*, for carrying human beings and not built merely for carrying cargo. This was shown by the fact that between the decks there was a height of 9 feet. The ship was also broader than usual and well ventilated. She was supplied with an extra number of water tanks and with no less than eight kitchens on deck. She proved to be an excellent boat in a heavy sea. Compared with some of the large passenger ships converted, at a later date, into Hospital Ships, there was comparatively little demolition to be done to make the wards. I worked with the willing and hearty help which was given to the enterprise by Sir Francis Spring, Commanders Huddleston and Balfour, the M. and S. M. Railway Company and all the other firms in Madras. It is curious looking back to those days to remember that

the hurry of preparation was partly due to telegrams from the Government of India asking us to be ready by a certain date, but was also due to the fact that amongst us all there was a fear that if we did not hurry up we might be too late for the end of the War. Looking back over four years of War this fear seems ridiculous. Nevertheless it did exist. Looking back also it is curious to note that although India had sent off two divisions to Mesopotamia and rather more than a division to East Africa, it had not been considered necessary by Government to provide a single Hospital Ship for these expeditions. It was interesting to come into the Bombay harbour four years later to find lying there six, seven, or more Hospital Ships and to know that nearly 20 of them were at work supplying hospital accommodation for the two above-named expeditions, and to wonder how it was that the Army started with none. The Hospital Ship *Madras* was equipped and staffed as said above in exactly the same way as a large Madras Civil Hospital. I was warned against taking nurses by persons who ought to know. It makes one smile to think that such advice could be given. In 1914, a large Civil Hospital without nurses would have been an unthinkable institution. The nurses proved their value immediately. It was supposed in those days that it would not be possible and certainly would not be right that European nurses should look after Indian sepoys. Our first voyage showed the complete fallacy of these old-fashioned ideas. The nurses immediately became immensely popular with the sepoys and, during the time I was in command of the Hospital, not a single instance occurred of any unpleasantness, and I am assured that none has ever occurred on the Hospital Ship *Madras*. The fact that the large Military Hospitals of Poona, Karachi, and all other parts of India (including my large Hospital at Rawalpindi) have at the present day staffs of nurses, proves that the *Madras* was the pioneer of European nursing for sepoys and in fact we showed the way to the rest of India. Considerable difficulty was found as to the question of cooks for the caste men who were likely to be patients in the Hospital. We did not know the composition of the Indian Regiments which had already gone to Mesopotamia or

MADRAS VOLUME.



HOSPITAL SHIP "MADRAS," LEAVING MADRAS HARBOUR, NOVEMBER, 17TH, 1914.

to East Africa. Still less did we know the composition of those which would form the reinforcements it was thought necessary to provide for all classes. The *Madras* sailed with two Brahmin cooks, two Gurkha cooks, two Mahomedan cooks, and two Indian Christian cooks. A few voyages, however, showed us that this complexity of caste-cooking on boardship, not only was unnecessary, but was inconvenient. All that is necessary on any Hospital Ship carrying Indian troops, are Hindu caste cooks and, if possible, some Mahomedan cooks, but if Mahomedans are not obtainable, Hindu caste cooks only. Gurkha cooks proved in the end to be the best, these little men were always cheery and bright, never sea-sick, never afraid of a job of work. The two Gurkhas whom we took with us remained in the ship for a very long time and became universal favourites. Restrictions due to *caste* not only in cooks, but in every other way, breakdown in time on boardship. It is not possible for a large number of different persons of different castes to keep up caste customs, to avoid each other, to eat apart, and to do all the various things which are required by caste on land, when they are boxed up inside a ship. It was not only the sepoys who were satisfied with one class of cook but also the Assistant Surgeon and the students. We had at the beginning set apart a separate dining room for Assistant Surgeons and a separate dining room for Indian caste students, but this arrangement did not last for more than a month. Whether for good or for evil caste prejudice disappeared in this way at sea. The Hospital Ship *Madras* was designed and equipped for the treatment of "sepoys only," but on our first voyage from East Africa we brought back a considerable number of British soldiers. With that voyage there broke down once and for all the idea that European soldiers should not be or could not be treated in the same Hospital as sepoys. The recognition of this fallacy about nurses and sepoys soon spread to other Hospital Ships and to the Field Ambulances. I understood that Combined Field Ambulances (as they are now called) are the rule rather than the exception in Mesopotamia. During the time that I was in command of the Hospital, no friction, no difficulties, no single instance of

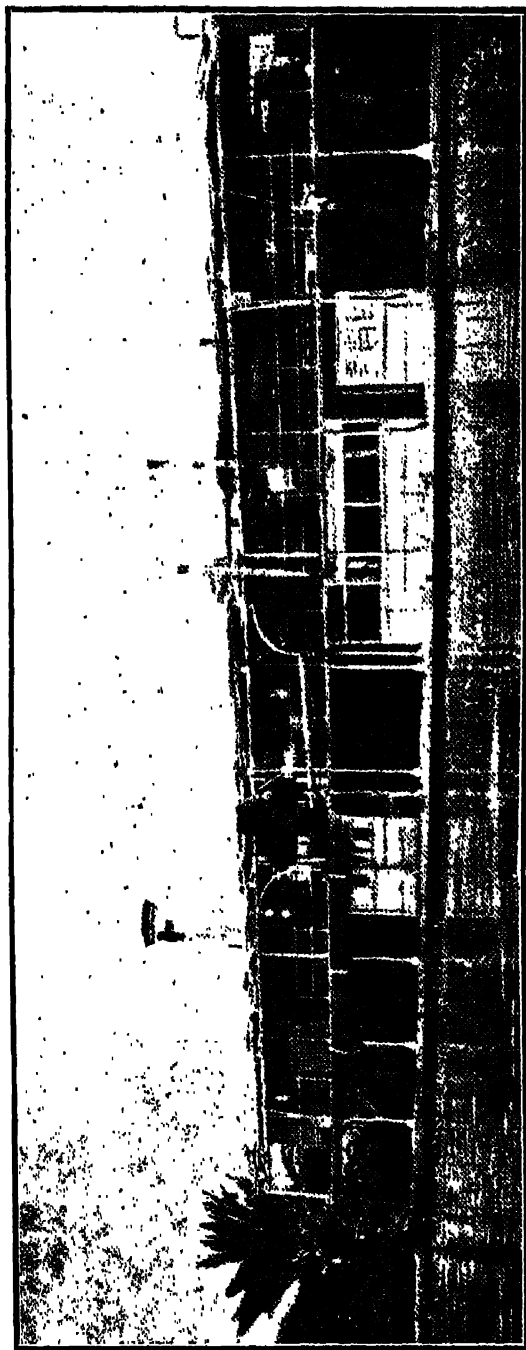
unpleasantness occurred between the European soldiers and Indian soldiers. I myself would wish that this idea should be taken still further and I, myself, would wish to see, in Military stations, not only the European Soldiers' Hospital and the Indian Soldiers' Hospital amalgamated, but also the Civil Hospitals. Because a man has become a soldier he does not cease to be a man and I see no reason why a sick soldier should be treated in a different institution from a sick layman, or why, if a sick layman can be treated successfully and without difficulty in the same General Hospital as women patients, a sick soldier, whether Indian or European, should not also be so treated. The impression I have formed very strongly during these years of War is, "that the only satisfactory way, in India, of settling the Hospital problem is that of establishing in each Military centre *one* really efficient Hospital service for British soldiers, sepoy, and the public to have one thoroughly equipped, well-staffed large Hospital for everybody." The present attempt to set up good, thoroughly-equipped, British Station Hospitals, good, thoroughly-equipped and complete Civil Hospitals in the same station is wasteful and wrong—it is a waste of money and a diffusion of effort, both of which could be saved by having a single institution in each station. Coming back again to the start of the Hospital Ship, there still remains the impression of the day of anxiety which was passed when the stores were to be shipped. The stores had been arranged in a very orderly fashion in a large godown near Springhaven. The ship by this time, thanks to Commander Huddleston and to the Madras Railway workmen, had turned from an ordinary B. I., into a beautiful white ship with yellow funnel and a red band round the whole length of the hull, with a large Red Cross, and she was ready to receive stores: in other words, was ready to receive the movable parts of the Hospital. We were taking on board food and comforts for patients for six months. The furniture equipment was already in place but the medical and surgical equipment, the food supply, and the medicines were all still outside the ship in the godown. The question was how to get these into the ship quickly and without loss; nearly all the articles were well worth

stealing. By organization of working parties and by doing it all at once we managed to get everything into the hold during the working hours of *one* day. It was on this day, that I became satisfied that we had every prospect of being a "happy ship" and every prospect of being efficient. All worked together on that day in a most splendid way, Captain and Ship's officers with my officers, Assistant Surgeons, students, ward boys, nurses, everybody. The result was, to my great surprise, that when it came to distribute the equipment from the No. 4 hold and count it up, we found that only two bottles of brandy and a few tins of milk had disappeared; the whole of the rest of the valuable equipment was actually in the ship according to the lists. The first days after we put to sea were days of rest. Captain Bradfield was so exhausted that he went to bed for two days. I myself spent the whole of the first twenty-four hours in bed and the remainder of the hospital people, I fancy, behaved in much the same way. The third we took the hatches off the hold in which the hospital equipment had been stored and I shall never forget the impression formed upon me as I looked down and saw the hospital cargo looking like a Whiteley's shop after an earthquake. Everything was on board. Everything had been put down carefully but it was a grand mix up. When we came to unpack everything we found that there were no breakages but at first sight it looked as if we should never be able to get anything like order in that hold. The hold was crammed full of all the miscellaneous articles which can be imagined as existing in a 500-bed hospital. The whole of the hospital personnel, from the Commanding Officer downwards, worked (dressed in a vest and a pair of khaki shorts) like bees for three whole days in doldrums at the task of arranging everything in its place in the different parts of the hospital. It was amusing to watch the officers, Assistant Surgeons, students, and ward boys all black with sweat working like coolies carrying everything up out of the hold and distributing the equipment to the nurses (not in shorts) who were arranging the various wards. It was then I recognized for the second time that there would be no difficulty about getting work out

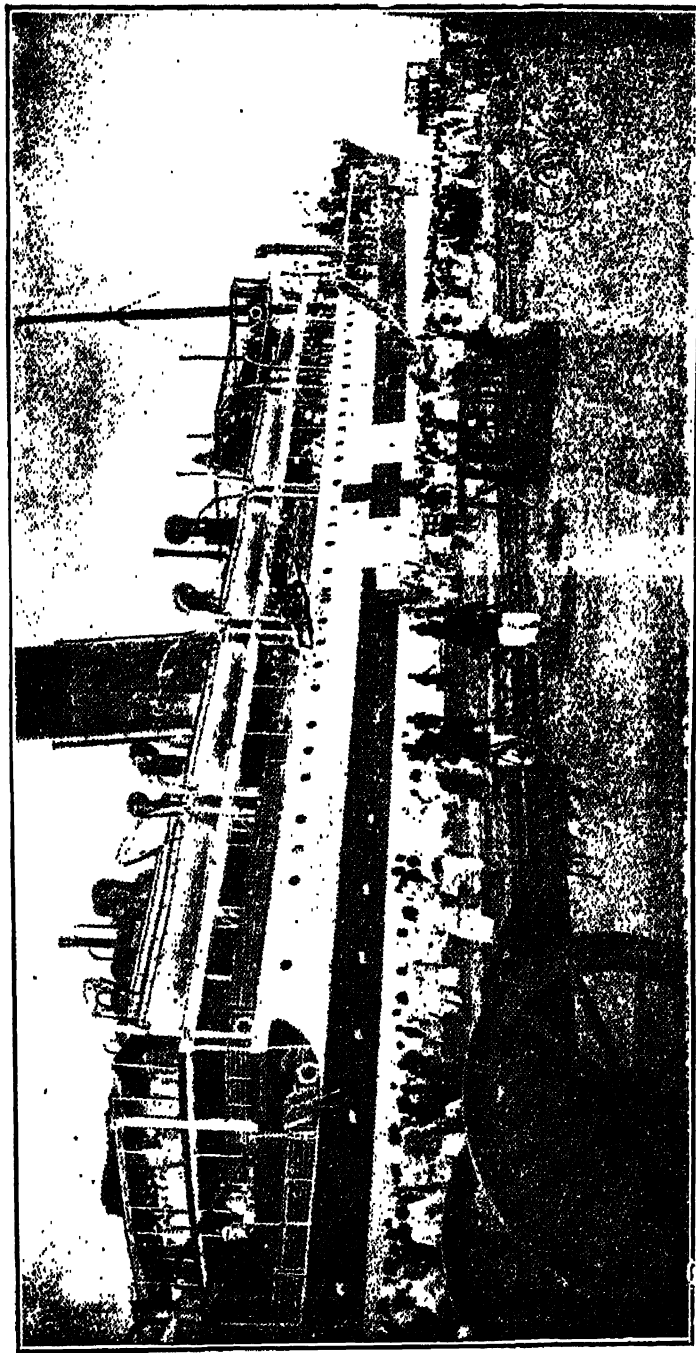
of the staff, that work can become an amusement and that enthusiasm prevailed over the whole enterprise. These notes must not be allowed to develop into a history of the ship and her activities, and must be restricted to impressions. The next impression that I can remember is that East Africa in temperature and in appearance approximates very closely to the West Coast of the Madras Presidency, and that the voyage to get there, although it only lasted for 12 days, seemed to me interminable. From the time we left Colombo to the time we arrived at Mombassa, we were traversing an empty part of the world where no traffic exists but only empty waste spaces of unending water with a climate very similar to Madras on one of the worst and most foggy September days. No breeze, even at night, still oily seas, heavily clouded skies, rain which did not cool the air, and as we returned to India, a tremendous cyclone.

The work on a Hospital Ship is by its nature an alternation of very hard work and no work. The Officer Commanding the Hospital, if he takes a ward on the trip in which patients are carried, has rather more work than anyone else on board, but if he does not take a ward he has a comparatively easy time whenever the ship is at sea, as the amount of office work, returns, etc., at sea, is comparatively small. My chief duty was to shin-round as much as possible at all times of the day and night to see that everyone was at work and that everything was in its proper place, to advise and to help the whole staff. Much to my surprise I found that work in port was very considerable. Long hours of office work inside the ship in Alexandra Dock and alongside of the noisy and dusty quay in the hot weather in Bombay is hard work. Several of us were unfortunate in that we managed to put in three hot weathers within one year. The hot weather of 1914, north of the line, the hot weather of the early months of 1915 in the doldrums and on the south side of the Equator, plus the hot weather of 1915 in the Persian Gulf. It must not be supposed, however, that work on the Madras Hospital Ship was entirely composed of rush and work on one trip with complete ease and relaxation on the return trip. The Madras Hospital Ship

MADRAS VOLUME.



HOSPITAL SHIP "COROMANDEL" EQUIPPED AND STAFFED BY THE MADRAS WAR FUND.
FEBRUARY, 1916. [p. 86]



THE HOSPITAL SHIP MADRAS (½ VIEW).

differed from all other Hospital Ships equipped for the War, in that she was an affiliated College of the Madras University, so that during the first six months, and whilst the Medical College students remained on board, practical classes took place when the ship was full of patients and a series of theoretical lectures every day were given by the staff of the ship, who, for the time being, were considered to be Professors in an affiliated College. We were much gratified that when these students appeared for examination they passed extremely well. Two of the final year students actually passing in the first class for the M.B., a phenomenon which I think had never previously occurred in the University. When we arrived in Bombay for the first time from East Africa, with our cargo of wounded from the battle of Tanga, we received a most hearty welcome from Their Excellencies the Governor and Lady Willingdon. One might have supposed that possibly the effort of a sister and in some ways rival Presidency, might have been courteously but coldly received by Bombay. Exactly the opposite, however, was the nature of our reception. During the whole of the time that the ship worked in Bombay we received the greatest kindness and hospitality from Lord and Lady Willingdon. Their Excellencies visited the ship on several occasions and on one occasion, when the Bengali Ambulance Corps was proceeding to Mesopotamia, they not only inspected the ship just before she started but His Excellency made a careful inspection of the Bengali Ambulance Corps which were drawn up on the dock road by the side of the ship. It must not be supposed that on a Hospital Ship it is all work and no play, because on the empty voyage we found time for a good deal of play. Deck Cricket was a favourite game and also a new deck game played with a squash racket ball and tennis racket to which we never gave a name. We played this game in an enclosed space on the upper deck and developed rules of our own in order to get a maximum of exercise. We hit the ball whenever it was possible to do so, regardless of the number of times it might have bounced or the number of times it had already been hit. The result was an excellent game with all the speed of squash rackets, all the tricks of

"stickey" and some additional attractions. It was, moreover, interesting to watch each time we arrived at Busra the growth of the Expeditionary Force. The growth of the Expeditionary Force was accompanied by what seemed to us to be an alarming increase in the number of officers who wore red tabs and on one particularly sultry afternoon, six Generals came off to the ship one after the other. When all were present on the ship, at the same moment, the Commanding Officer considered it time to call his motor launch and clear off as quickly as possible. Major Bradfield had brought back from East Africa one of the very clever East African parrots, pale grey parrot with a scarlet tail. This parrot when it came on board was very talkative, very noisy, especially in the early morning as soon as the sun rose. It knew no language that anybody on board understood and it made noises and imitations of almost everything that can walk or fly in British East Africa. After the incident of the six Generals we set to work to teach it this single sentence "What! more Generals, Gawd, 'elp us." The parrot soon learnt this and for many subsequent months whenever an unnecessary number of red tab officers came on board, it could be heard shouting the above refrain.

CHAPTER XII.

THE VICTORY MEMORIAL, MADRAS.

THE Southern Presidency has decided upon commemorating the great victory in a befitting manner. The city is to have a magnificent Victory Memorial Hall in a central situation, in the corner of the Government House Grounds fronting Mount Road and Wallajah Road.

On this site it is proposed to erect a Memorial Hall which would be vested in Trustees and be available for the use of all societies and bodies working for the public weal in the Madras Presidency.

The building would comprise :—

- (1) an imposing entrance hall on the walls of which would be tablets bearing the names of men of this Presidency who have fallen in the War;
- (2) a public hall, capable of seating at least 1,000 people for public meetings ;
- (3) rooms available for exhibitions for educative and economic purposes, and
- (4) a set of committee rooms available for use by any public body or association that was working for the public welfare.

In the open space fronting the hall it is proposed to erect a monument specially dedicated to all those men of this Presidency including the members of that famous old Madras Regiment, the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, who laid down their lives for the Empire.

The cost of the Memorial Hall and Monument is estimated approximately at 10 lakhs of rupees. It is proposed to advertise for designs and to award premiums to the best designs received.

On the 26th November, 1919, H. E. Lord Chelmsford, in the course of his Viceregal visit to Madras with Lady Chelmsford, laid the foundation stone of the Victory Hall, amidst a distinguished audience of ladies and gentlemen, including Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon.

Their Excellencies having taken their seats, Mr. Mirza Abdul Hosein Khan Bahadur, the Sheriff of Madras, came forward and made the following speech :—

Your Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen,—On behalf of the Madras Peace Celebration Committee, and the inhabitants of Madras, the premier Presidency Town of India, I have to request Your Excellency Lord Chelmsford to kindly lay the foundation stone of the “Hall of Victory” which it is proposed to erect in this historic town ; and, in doing so, I will say a few words regarding the origin and conception of the proposed building.

When the War broke out in 1914, the inhabitants of Madras lost no time in bestirring themselves, under the able guidance of H. E. Lord Pentland, to do all that lay in their power to help in the successful prosecution of the War. I will not go into the details of all that Madras did, as these are already known to Your Excellency as well as to everyone else in Madras. But this much I will say, that whether it was in subscribing to the various War Funds, or whether it was in supplying men and material, our efforts were second to none of those in the Empire. The provision and equipment of the Hospital Ship *Madras* alone, which rendered such splendid service during the War, will, I venture to think, always stand out as one of the conspicuous features of the work of Madras. If we have not done as much as Bombay or Calcutta, that is simply owing to the fact that we are not blest with the wealth and commercial prosperity of those places. That is no fault of ours.

When the War came to an end by the crushing defeat which was inflicted by the Allies on an implacable and relentless enemy, who had well nigh devastated the whole of the civilized world, we naturally wished to crown our past efforts by founding a Memorial

worthy of the occasion. An influential and representative Committee was appointed; several schemes were considered and at last it was decided to have a building at once useful and ornamental. The next question and a difficult one was that of a site. Here again the Government of Madras came to our help and solved our difficulty by offering us a corner of the compound of the Government House, the spot on which we are now assembled. It is the finest site we could wish to have and is not without significance. Both H. E. Lord Pentland and H. E. Lord Willingdon have all along taken the keenest interest in our activities in connection with the War and this Memorial; and here in this corner of the Governor's compound our Memorial will always be under the shadow and protection of the Governor. Could our Memorial have a better guardian angel than the Governor of Madras?

* * * * *

Our Memorial, therefore, besides serving useful purposes will commemorate a number of objects. It will commemorate the greatest victory gained over a cruel enemy; it will commemorate the triumph of right and justice over wrong: It will commemorate the devotion and loyalty of the people of Madras to the British Crown, and it will commemorate the destruction of that *camarilla* of rascals in Germany who menaced the peace of the world for half a century.

The causes that led to the destruction of an aggressive nation are well depicted—strange to say—by a celebrated German poet who lived about a hundred years ago. Although this poet, when writing, was probably alluding to Napoleon Bonaparte who had just been waging an aggressive war against Prussia, it seems to me to be an irony of fate that the words of this German poet should, after a hundred years, be fulfilled in regard to the German tyrant. The poet I refer to is Goethe, and his lines as rendered into English are these:—

“Destruction and blood have ne’er blessed a nation,
The curse of the down-trodden vanquished, appalling,
Will rest on the victor exalted in station;
His forehead adorned with the green laurel wreath

But the strong arm of vengeance is not swift in falling.
To smite and destroy the misguided mortal,
It waits long and watches and stands at his portal,
And appears to his eyes as he wrestles with Death."

Yes, gentlemen, the curse of down-trodden Serbia, the curse of vanquished Belgium, the curse of devastated France, the curse of the passengers of the *Lusitania*, the curse of Miss Cavel and Captain Fryatt, and the curse of thousands of inoffensive women and innocent children, was not swift in falling, but when it did fall, it fell with such irresistible force that it levelled the misguided mortal to the dust.

H. E. THE VICEROY.

H. E. The Viceroy, before performing the ceremony, said :—

I regard it as a great privilege to be asked to lay the Foundation Stone of what I believe is the first of the many Victory Memorials in this country. At the same time I realize how far it is beyond my power adequately to express what is in our hearts and minds as we think back over the days from the 4th August, 1914, to the 11th November, 1918. We entered upon the War with little idea or conception of what lay ahead; indeed, until the first terrible casualty lists appeared, people in England scarcely grasped the fact that we were at War, and this was, I think, typical of the Empire as a whole. Indeed, it seemed a recurring feature throughout the War. Success and victory never bound us together with a will to conquer, but were rather apt to produce an over-confidence and a readiness to put down our arms. Throughout we required the stimulus of reverse to bring out the best in us. It was in the dark days that our Empire shone out. The retreat from Mons, the glorious failure of Gallipoli, the heroic tragedy of Kut, those dark days of the spring of 1918, these were the moments in which our spirit justified itself most fully. These were the days in which I felt that India was most surely at one with the rest of the Empire. And if I am right in my reading of our spirit—for it is the spirit which is the one thing essential—

does it not bring out in clearer and bolder relief the contrast between our spirit and that of our foes ?

No one who has glanced even superficially at the German literature on the subject, both antecedent and subsequent to the War, can fail to be struck by that note—the will to conquer—which pervades it throughout. Germany must be “Over All,” for her it must be “World Empire or nothing.” That note finds no place in its positive form in our literature or the speeches of our statesmen. We had no frigid and calculated policy of domination over our neighbours. We asked only to live and let live. If evidence were necessary we have only to look at our Military preparations prior to the War. Our navy, indeed, was there, the sure shield of Empire: but a navy by itself cannot win a War. And ours was never an instrument of oppression.

But if that spirit—the will to conquer—was absent in its positive form, in its negative form,—the will not to be conquered—was present to a degree never surpassed in the annals of our Empire, and it shone out most radiantly when it was required to illumine our darkest days.

And so we celebrate our victory, not with any prickings of conscience as to our motives or the justice of our cause, but confident that we entered into the fight, not because we wished it, but because we had to; that we won the fight not because the note of our Empire's spirit was “the will to conquer” but “the will not to be conquered.” If I may put it so, we refused to allow ourselves to be “counted out.”

And now we are to commemorate our victory. We can do it by remembrance. We can do it by thankfulness. We can do it by remembrance of our glorious dead, who died that we might have life and have it more abundantly. We can do it by thankfulness, through our willing tribute to their memory.

I like well the form which your Memorial is to take—a building to be the home of all those associations which aim at improving the health and well-being of the community.

I said our dead had died that we might have life more abundantly.

How better could we commemorate them than by doing something which will make for the health and fuller life of those who are still to come.

LAYING THE STONE.

After His Excellency had made his speech, he was conducted to the site of the Foundation Stone. The Superintending Engineer Mr. Brown, stood on the north side of the stone and the Executive Engineer, Mr. O'Reilly, on the south side. At the back of the stone stood Mr. Bartram, Sub-Divisional Officer, and Mr. Ranganatham and Mr. Venkatarama Iyer, of the Madras Warehouse, the contractor associated in the operation. A sealed bottle containing copies of the English and Vernacular daily papers published in Madras, as well as a sovereign, a gold mohur, and all the current coins in circulation, both silver and nickel, was then handed to the Viceroy, and it was placed underneath the stone. Mortar was then spread between the chocks and the Viceroy was handed a silver trowel by Mr. Brown, Mr. Bartram, and Mr. Ranganatham spread the mortar from the back and H. E. The Viceroy spread mortar from a pan which was presented to him for the purpose by the Executive Engineer. As soon as the mortar was spread evenly the stone was raised and the chocks removed.

The stone was then lowered slowly to within $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch of its bed. It was then steadied by the Superintending Engineer and the Executive Engineer and was finally lowered on its bed. The Superintending Engineer then presented H. E. The Viceroy with an ivory mallet and His Excellency tapped the top of the stone near the four corners. The Superintending Engineer then handed His Excellency the spirit level which was placed on the top front of the stone. After the level had been observed, the Viceroy turned round towards the audience and said:—"I declare this stone to be well and truly laid."

After the ceremony the Viceroy returned to his seat on the dais, whereupon the Hon'ble Mr. C. G. Todhunter called for three hearty cheers for Lord Chelmsford, and others for Lady Chelmsford

and the Sheriff of Madras called for cheers for Lord and Lady Willingdon, which were heartily responded to. The Viceregal and Gubernatorial parties then left. The Governor's Band was in attendance and played a fine selection of music. •

•

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME IV.

MADRAS PRESIDENCY.

INDEX TO NAMES.

NOTE.—All names are arranged alphabetically and without reference to the order of precedence.

A.

	PAGE.
Abul Ghani, M. S. M., Havildar, 1/88th Carnatic Infantry	6
Abul Majid, Subedar-Major, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry ...	7
Abul Subban, Naik, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry ...	8

B.

Best Company, Messrs.	75
Birby, Mr. F., D. C. M.	17
Bobili, Maharaja of	43

C

Campbell, Lieut.-Col. A. J., 1/75th Carnatic Infantry ...	3
Carnatic Infantry, the 1/75th	3
Carnatic Infantry, the 1/80th	7
Carnatic Infantry, the 1/88th	5
Cochin, H. H. the Raja of	75

D.

Davood Beg, Subedar, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry ...	8
---	---

Devarajuloo, M. C., Subedar, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry ...	7
Dewan Bahadur Parthasaradhi Iyengar, B.A., B.L., M.B.E.	51

E.

Elwes, Mrs.	69
Emden, the Cruiser	10
Ettiyapuram, the Raja of	49

F.

Formby, Mr. R. W.	17
--------------------------	----

G.

Ghulam Mohammad Ali Khan, Bahadur, Sir, G. C. I. E.	49
Ghulam Mohyuddin, Colour-Havildar, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry	9
Giffard, the Hon'ble Surgeon-General G. G., C.S.I. ...	49
Govindarajulu, I. D. S. M., Havildar, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry	9
Gurumurthy, I. D. S. M., Lance-Naik, 1-80th Carnatic Infantry	8

H.

Hayat Shariff, Naik, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry ...	9
Hiralal, I. D. S. M., Subedar-Major, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry	8
Hunter, Sir Barnard, Kt., C.I.E.	50

J.

Jackson, Mr. W. E.	17
Jeypore, the late Maharaja of	44

K.

Kalimulla, M. S. M., Havildar, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry ...	8
---	---

	PAGE.
Kirkness, Mr. L. H., D. S. O.	17

M.

Mackinnon, Mackenzie & Co.	74
Madaswami, Private, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry ...	5
Madely, Mr. J. W.	44
Manikkam, I. D. S. M., Lance-Naik, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry	5
Manickam, Havildar, 1/88th Carnatic Infantry ...	6
Muhammad Husain, Havildar, 1/88th Carnatic Infantry ...	5
Muhammad Abdul Subban, Havildar, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry	5

N

Nariyan, Havildar, 1/75th Carnatic Infantry ...	5
Nayana, Havildar 1/75th Carnatic Infantry ...	5

P.

Parlakimedi, the Zamindar of	74
Pentland, Lord	50
Pentland, Lady	69
Pioneers, the 1/81st	6
Pithapuram, Raja of	44
Ponnusami, M. S. M., Private, 1-75th, Carnatic Infantry ...	9
Prime Singh, M. S. M., Havildar, 1/80th Carnatic Infantry	8
Puddukhottai, Raja of	12

R.

Ramannah, I. D. S. M., Medaille d'Honneur avec glaives, Subedar-Major, 1-75th Carnatic Infantry ...	9
Ramasami, I. D. S. M., Lance-Naik, 1-80th Carnatic Infantry	8
Ramnad, Raja of	51

	PAGE.
Rao Saheb M. C. T. Muthia Chetty, the Hon'ble ...	50
Recruiting results by districts	1
Royappan, M. S. M., Naik, 1-88th Carnatic Infantry ...	6

S

Sangili Thevar, Lance-Naik, 1-75th Carnatic Infantry ...	9
Sappers and Miners, the 1-2nd, Q. V. O.	6
Shakespear, Major G. F. C., 1-88th Carnatic Infantry ...	5
Shaikh Abdul Ghanni, M. S. M., Havildar, 1-88th Carnatic Infantry	6
Shaikh Ahmad, I.D.S.M., Havildar, 1-88th Carnatic Infantry	8
Shaikh Fareed, Private, 1-75th Carnatic Infantry ...	4
Sivaswami Iyer, P. S., Sir, K.C.S.I.	52
Sri Krishna Chandra Gajapathi Narayan Deo, the Hon'ble, 2nd Lieutenant, Raja of Parla Kimidi	50

T.

Telaprolu, the Zamindar of	75
Thangamuthoo, I. D. S. M., Naik, 1-80th Carnatic Infantry	8
Travancore, Maharaja of	74

V.

Veerasami, M. S. M., Havildar, 1-80th Carnatic Infantry	8
Venkatachalam, M. S. M., Sepoy, 1-88th Carnatic Infantry	6
Venkatagari, the late Raja of	43
Venkatasvetachalapathi Rangarow, Sir, (G. C. I. E., C. B. E.	49
Venkataswami Naidu, Subedar-Major, 28th Madras Infantry	6
Vijiaraghavachariya, Rao Bahadur, M. A., M. B. E. ...	52
Vizianagram, Raja of	74

W.

Wallajabad Infantry, the 1-83rd	3
Walton, Brigadier-General W. C., C.M.G.	3

INDIA'S SERVICES
IN
THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

PUNJAB.

PRINTED BY K. D. SETH,
AT THE
NEWUL KISHORE PRESS, LUCKNOW.

1922.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

THE PUNJAB.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
The Share of the Punjab	1

CHAPTER II.

Heroic Deeds and their Rewards	13
---------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER III.

Recruiting	45
-------------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

Money and Gifts	59
------------------------	----

CHAPTER V.

Materials	73
------------------	----

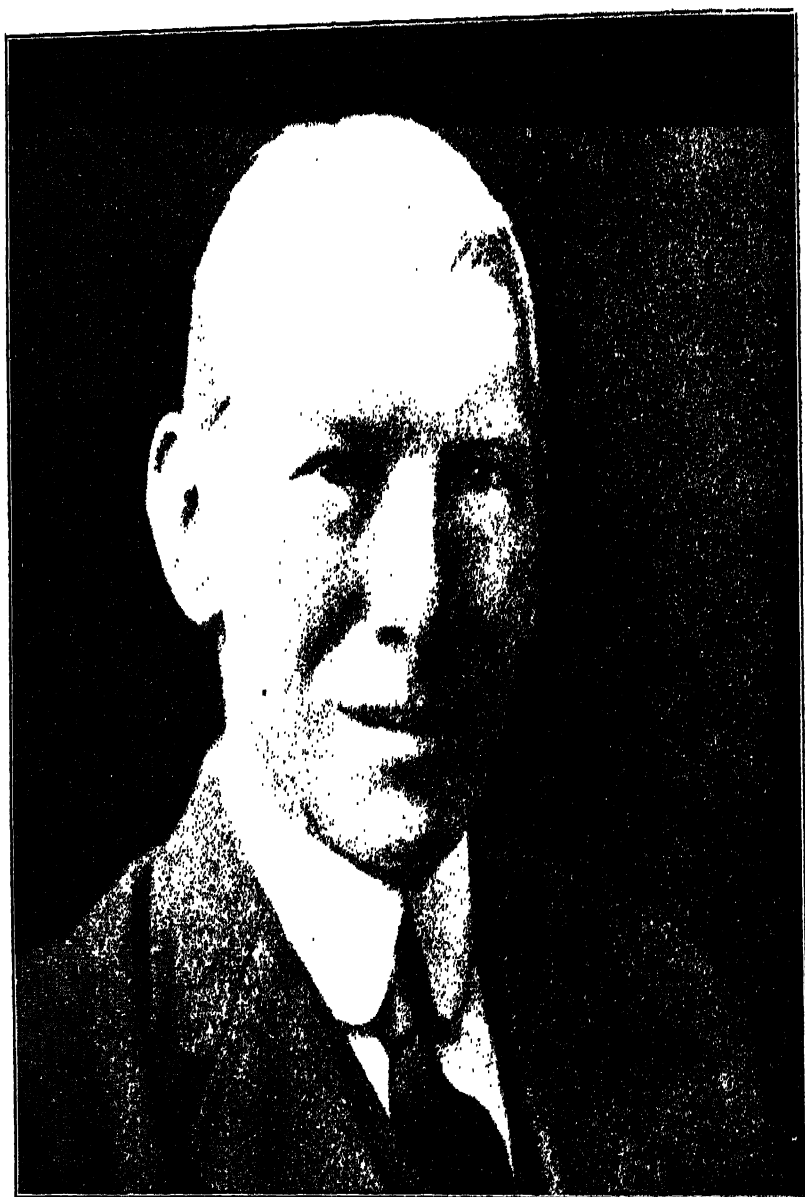
CHAPTER VI.

Red Cross Work	85
-----------------------	----

CHAPTER VII.

Publicity Work	99
-----------------------	----

PUNJAB VOLUME.



SIR MICHAEL O'DWYER.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

CHAPTER I.

THE SHARE OF THE PUNJAB.

FOR India's sons had sealed their oath,
According to their laws;
Sealed it with blood across the sea,
From Flanders to Gallipoli,
On Tigris' banks, on Egypt's sands,
'Mid Afric's swamps and hinterlands,
And died in England's cause.

This is one of the eighteen stanzas taken from a poem entitled "Harnam Singh," contributed by General Sir James Willcocks to Blackwood's Magazine of December, 1914.

Full justice has not been done to the services of the Indian Corps in France, and especially in the earlier period of the War. An uncalled for reticence was observed by Army Headquarters, in spite of the opinion to the contrary held by Lord Kitchener, then War Minister in England, whose interest never flagged in the army he had commanded for seven years in India. Many a gallant deed performed by Indian soldiers was left unnoticed and has now passed into oblivion, which, if published then, would have helped to stimulate recruiting in India. Lord Hardinge, then Viceroy of India, urged the supreme importance of supplying something more than long lists of casualties. Sir James Willcocks, with his vast knowledge of the fighting races of India, held the same view. He keenly felt that India was not being treated fairly and, therefore, in his book he writes: "So erroneous are many of the opinions and so ill-natured have been some of the criticisms of the part taken by the Indian Corps in Flanders, that it has been impracticable to avoid writing strongly, when I considered it necessary, and hence I have not hesitated to do so." He has thereby placed India under a great

obligation to him. The people of this country went cheerfully to fight for a cause in which England was interested. They gave their lives at the call of duty and in an abounding sense of loyalty to the Sovereign who was ruling over them. It was a chivalrous task he had undertaken, to champion the cause of oppressed humanity, and the English nation has thereby won imperishable renown for its self-sacrifice and by its heroic deeds. Sir James Willcocks rightly points out as regards to the latter: "Of those History will assuredly furnish a brilliant account. It is not always so of Indian troops; their *recconteurs* are few and far between; the chief actors in the play, still living, will probably be counted by tens not thousands. The rank and file will furnish no writers to thrill the generations to come; they will just pass with the great masses of India, content that they have done their duty and been faithful to their salt." But the generous Commander of the Indian Expeditionary Force in his interesting book, "With the Indians in France," and Colonel Merewether and Sir Fredrick Smith, the joint authors of "The Indian Corps in France," have, to a large extent, made up the default. They all bear first-hand testimony to the achievements of the Indian Army in Europe, to whom it must be a source of extreme gratification to find Sir James Willcocks put on record the fact that: "It was their good fortune to arrive just at the moment when they were most needed; just when our troops were using their very last reserves and fighting against terrible odds, in fact just when two extra divisions could still help them to stem the tide, and even if they had never done another day's fighting their advent would more than justified their having been sent, for they helped in some degree to save the Army in the hour of its greatest trial."

Lord Curzon, in his introduction to "The Indian Corps in France," has confirmed this testimony with the following significant remark:—"That the Indian Expeditionary Force arrived in the nick of time, that it helped to save the cause both of the Allies and of civilization after the sanguinary tumult of the opening weeks of War, has been openly acknowledged by the highest in the land, from the Sovereign downwards. I recall that it was emphatically stated to me by Lord French himself.

The nature and value of that service can never be forgotten." Higher tribute than this could not be conceived. And its value is all the more enhanced in that the War in which the Indian troops were called on to fight had for them an indirect interest. It was being waged between Christian nations in far distant lands. Their own native country was, at the time, in no way threatened. They were handicapped in a variety of ways. The inclemency of the weather told heavily against them. The parts of the globe to which they were despatched were strange to them so far as language, manners, customs, and mode of living were concerned. The old methods of fighting were obsolete and they had to contend against the latest and most destructive scientific developments of warfare. And to crown all, there was the depression produced by the fact that at the outset the first batch of troops that were sent out from India were very badly cut up by bloody and continuous hand to hand fighting. But the spirit of the martial races of India was never daunted. They cheerfully obeyed the call of the English nation to rally round the British Standard to fight for the integrity of the Empire of which they formed a unit. The historian of the period will find it difficult to decide which to admire most, the loyalty and enthusiasm which characterised the response to the call to arms or the deeds of gallantry that were performed in the field of battle and the devotion of the Indian soldiers to their English officers. They landed in France at a critical period of the War when the resistant power of the British army, cruelly outnumbered and exhausted by constant fighting against superior numbers and a more numerous artillery and a greater equipment of machine guns, was diminished. That they saved the situation is frankly admitted. In the preface to the Indian Corps in France it is stated: "They stemmed that first German onslaught through the late autumn of 1914, which ended in the bitter fighting at Givenchy. They played a glorious part in the battle of Neuve Chapelle. The second battle of Ypres, the struggle for the Auber Ridge and the desperate assaults on Loos, all claimed a roll of blood from this devoted corps. They were asked to do much, and they tried to do everything they were asked."

Who were the soldiers to whose credit these achievements can be placed? The Indian Expeditionary Force is a vague expression. India is a large country and its standing army is drawn from a variety of races and creeds and colours. Soon after the declaration of War there was general activity in various military centres pointing to a mobilization of troops for war but such was the secrecy which was preserved, no doubt for good military reasons, that though within two or three weeks troops were embarked from Karachi for an unknown destination, the composition of these troops was unknown. It was, however, generally understood that the Punjab had reserved for it the place of honour in sending forth a strong contingent composed of its martial races, men who for generations had been warriors by profession and who were born with the instinct for fighting. On the 19th September, 1914, Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Lieut.-Governor of the Punjab, in a speech delivered in the Punjab Legislative Council, stated that. "We also know that the splendid Expeditionary Force which India has put at the disposal of the King-Emperor contains a very large proportion of Punjabis, and that in it are represented the flower of the martial races of the Punjab, Ghakkars, Awans, Janguhas, Pathans, Tiwans from the Northern Punjab, the sturdy Sikhs of the Central Districts, Dogras from the lower hills, Jats, Ranghars and other Rajputs from the south of the Province. These are the races which have carried the banners of the King-Emperor and spread the fame of the Punjabi soldier throughout the East from Pekin to Cairo and to Central Africa. They have now gone to win fresh laurels for themselves and their country, fighting side by side with the manhood of the United Kingdom and of the Colonies and Dominions on the battlefields of Europe."

The first batch of troops sent from India was composed of two divisions, the Lahore Division, commanded by Lieut.-General Watkis, C.B., and the Meerut Division, commanded by Lieut.-General C. A. Anderson, C.B., who subsequently succeeded Sir James Willcocks in the command of the Expeditionary Force. The Lahore Division included the Ferozepore Brigade, the Jullunder Brigade, the Sirhind Brigade, Divisional Troops and Artillery Units. The Meerut Division

was composed of the Dehra Dun Brigade, the Garhwal Brigade, Bareilly Brigade, Divisional Troops, and Artillery Units. Dealing as we are with the Punjab, it follows that it is the fortunes of the Lahore Division to which our attention should be chiefly directed, but as a matter of fact soldiers drawn from the Punjab, though constituting a minority, were also attached to the Meerut Division. In the Dehra Dun Brigade was to be found the 6th Jat Light Infantry. In the Bareilly Brigade were included the 41st Dogras and the 58th Vaughan's Rifles, whilst in the Divisional Troops were the 107th Pioneers. In the Lahore Division, in the Ferozepore Brigade, were the 57th Wilde's Rifles (Frontier Force) and in the Jullunder Brigade the 15th Ludhiana Sikhs, the 47th Sikhs and the 59th Scind Rifles and the 1st Battalion, King George's Own Gurkha Rifles, who in peace time are cantoned in the district of Kangra, where many have made their homes on retirement. In the Divisional Troops we find the 34th Sikh Pioneers, while the 20th and 21st Companies of Sappers and Miners contained a goodly contingent of Punjabis.

On the 4th June, 1915, the 89th Punjabis and on the 5th June, the 69th Punjabis arrived to take the place of the 9th Bhopalis and the 125th Rifles, the two latter Battalions leaving for Egypt. The 89th were posted to the Ferozepore Brigade and the 69th to the Bareilly Brigade. Apart from these, the various Indian States supplied more or less large contingents. Twenty-seven of the larger States in India maintain Imperial Service Troops, and the services of every Corps were immediately placed at the disposal of the Government of India, on the outbreak of the War. The Viceroy accepted from 12 States contingents of Cavalry, Infantry, Sappers, and Transport, besides a Camel Corps from Bikaner, most of which were embarked for foreign service. Various Durbars combined together to provide a Hospital Ship to be called the *Loyalty* for the use of the Expeditionary Force.

The Lahore Division embarked at Karachi on the 24th August and arrived at Marseilles on the 25th September, with part of the Indian Cavalry Corps. It remained there till the 30th September, when it entrained for Orleans, arriving there on the 3rd October. It resumed its journey on the 18th and arrived at Arques and Blendereques on the

20th, when the men had their first experience of billets and the campaign could be said to have begun. The Meerut Division sailed from Karachi on the 21st September and arrived at Marseilles on the 11th October, and entrained for Orleans on the 19th, where it was concentrated on the 23rd. The journey of both the Divisions was signalized by the most extraordinary demonstrations of welcome and hospitality on the part of the French people. At Marseilles occurred the first contretemps, amusing, though at the same time, awkward. The first to disembark were the Sikhs who found themselves the object of an attack by a bevy of pretty French girls who put their hands round the necks of the chivalrous soldiers who had come to their help and kissed them. The Sikhs, according to the custom of the country, considered they had been polluted, and at the first halt refused to advance any further till they had purified themselves. Enormous crowds gathered at the stations where the trains stopped, fruit, flowers, coffee and biscuits were lavished on the men, and each station was a surging mass of humanity, waving flags and cheering "les Hindus" as the people called the Indian Troops. These were almost overwhelmed by the kindness of the people, for whom they had gone to fight. The Meerut Division arrived at the front on the 29th October and was followed a few days later by the Secunderabad Cavalry Brigade and the Jodhpore Lancers. The Indian Army Corps was now complete in France, with the exception of the Sirhind Brigade which was left in Egypt temporarily. On the 7th December it joined the Lahore Division to which it was attached.

The Punjab during the first 2½ years of the War furnished 110,000 fighting men to the Indian Army. During the single year from April 1st, 1917, to March 31st, 1918, it raised over 114,000 men to fight the battles of the Empire. This is no mean achievement compared to what was done by the rest of India. At the outbreak of the War there were some 80,000 British officers and men in India and some 230,000 Indian ranks, combatant and non-combatant. During the War, the Government of India recruited, on a voluntary basis, over 800,000 combatants and more than 400,000 non-combatants, giving a grand total of about 1·3 million men. Prior to the War the normal recruitment of combatants

for the Indian Army was about 15,000 men a year. In the year ending May, 1917, thanks to the efforts mainly of the Punjab Administration, this figure had risen to 121,000, and in the year ending May, 1918, to over 300,000. But owing to the collapse of Russia towards the end of 1917 a new situation had to be faced. By the Brest-Litovsk Treaty Germany was exploiting the Bolshevik Government towards carrying the War into the East. This led to the Prime Minister on April 2nd, 1918, addressing a telegram to the Viceroy of India in which he requested the Government of India to redouble their efforts and added: "I have no doubt that India will add to the laurels which it has already won and will quit itself even on a greater scale than at present, to be the bulwark which will save Asia from the tide of oppression and disorder which it is the object of the enemy to achieve." In compliance with this request, a War Conference was held at Delhi of the Princes and people of India, representatives of all classes of the latter being invited thereto. As a result of the Conference, India undertook to contribute half a million combatant recruits during the twelve months commencing on 1st June, 1918. So far were the increased efforts successful that on November 11th, 1918, the date when the Armistice was declared, over 200,000 recruits had been obtained and in the remaining seven months the other 300,000 would, there is reason to believe, have been made up.

The quota fixed for the Punjab was 200,000 and at a meeting of the Punjab Recruiting Board, held at Government House, Lahore, on November 22nd, we find Sir Michael O'Dwyer stating: "It is a matter of pride that we have up to date furnished what was demanded of us and a great deal more, and if the War had gone on I am sure we should have raised the 200,000 men that we had promised. The War has come to an end sooner than we expected."

At the time the Armistice was declared the British Districts of the Punjab had recruited during the War 331,942 which, with 57,887 that were enlisted by the Native States, made a total of 389,829. For these figures I am indebted to Mr. M. Leigh, I.C.S., who is engaged at the present moment in writing a history of the War operations relating to the Punjab.

Amongst the various regiments which formed the Indian Expeditionary Force the martial races of the Punjab were freely represented, and it will not be devoid of interest to notice briefly the various types of the men who, by their gallantry and devotion to their duty up to the point of death, upheld in foreign lands the honour of the Indian Army. The Sikhs stand foremost amongst the ranks of the fighting men. They are to be found exclusively in the Punjab, except large bodies of them who have left their homes to seek their fortunes abroad or in other parts of India, as for instance two out of three motor drivers in Calcutta will be found to be Sikhs. They do not constitute a race or even a particular caste, but they form a community drawn from various castes of the Hindus, bound together by the ties of religion. They are the followers of Guru Nanak, and their chief characteristics are that they eschew tobacco and do not cut their hair, which is rolled up in a knot over their heads and they exhibit a great reverence for the Granth, by which name are known their scriptures. They are soldiers by profession, but they are adepts at money-making. They have distinguished themselves in the past by their martial qualities and for their reckless daring, in which, perhaps, they have few to equal them. Apart from the distinctive Sikh Regiments, like the 15th Ludhiana Sikhs, the 47th Sikhs, and the 34th Sikh Pioneers, the community was largely represented also in the 27th, 33rd, and 89th Punjabis, and the 57th, 58th, and 59th Rifles, in which the Sikh companies varied from one to four. The 107th Pioneers, who were attached to the Meerut Division, had also a large sprinkling of Sikhs. In this War the Sikhs sent out nearly 100,000 men and added another brilliant chapter to their splendid military record.

At a Durbar held at Kangra on the 25th October, 1916, Sir Michael O'Dwyer stated that : " The fine fighting race known as Dogras (hill people) are primarily associated with Kangra, which furnishes over 7,000 of the 13,000 Dogras in the Indian Army. You may, therefore, claim a great share in the exploits of the three famous Dogra regiments in the present War. Wherever they have faced the

enemy, whether in France, Egypt, Africa, or Mesopotamia, the Dogras by their steady discipline and splendid valour have proved themselves descendants of the men who in the past held the Kangra Fort against Afghan, Turk, Moghul, Sikh, and Gurkha." The only Dogra regiment in the Indian Expeditionary Force sent to France was the 41st, which was attached to the Bareilly Brigade, though the class was represented by companies in other battalions. High caste Hindus, they are to be found chiefly in the district lying between the rivers Chenab and Sutlej on the slopes of the Western Himalayas. Their classification is rather geographical than racial. The Ruling Chief of Kashmir is of this caste, of which there are 12 squadrons and 26 companies in the Indian Army. In appearance they are somewhat like the Sikhs, though of lighter build, and they have a fairer complexion than most Indians. They furnish an excellent material from which the best class of soldiers can be drawn and are distinguished for their strength of character and their bravery. Lance-Naik Lala, of the 41st Dogras, secured one of the 11 Victoria Crosses given to Indians. We shall see further on how some of the Dogra villages furnished recruits to an extent which practically depleted them of all male adults.

The Jats are a fine warlike race to be found mostly in the Delhi and Rohtak districts, but we come across families more or less large in number settled in Rajputana, Agra, and Oudh. The present ruling family of Bharatpur State are Jats who trace their pedigree up to the 11th century. It was these people who held out so bravely at Bharatpur and repelled three attacks against their stronghold by Lord Lake's army in 1805. The Jats furnished 21 squadrons of cavalry and 60 companies of infantry to the Indian Army. They claim to be of the same stock or closely allied to the Rajputs. In one characteristic, however, they greatly differ from the latter. The Rajput usually disdains every employment or profession except that of bearing arms; the Jat is generally a land owner engaged chiefly in agriculture, a kind of manual labour especially despised by the haughty Rajput. By religion the Jats are Hindus. In appearance they are tall, large limbed and handsome, and they are usually distinguished for their capacity for

enduring the greatest fatigue and privation. Their services are much appreciated in the Indian Cavalry. In the Indian Expeditionary Force the 6th Jat Light Infantry was attached to the Dehra Dun Brigade of the Meerut Division and later on was transferred to the Bareilly Brigade. It especially distinguished itself in the battles of Givenchy and Fastubert, suffering severe casualties. In another arena of the War, we find Risaldar Badhu Singh of the 14th Jat Lancers, winning the Victoria Cross by his conspicuous gallantry. Perhaps in no part of the Punjab was such enthusiasm displayed in recruiting as in the Jat villages of the Rohtak District, where women cheerfully replaced the men in the fields and the school boys gave up their studies to join the army.

The Pathans were represented in the Indian Expeditionary Force by the 40th Pathans, which formed part of the Jullunder Brigade, but there were other units scattered amongst the 27th and 33rd Punjabis and the 57th, 58th, and 59th Rifles. The Pathans are Mahomedans and their usual abode is on the North-Western Frontier of India. They furnish excellent fighting material, being hardy and warlike, and the past rulers of India for many hundreds of years have drawn largely upon them. They claim a foreign descent, and indeed their appearance would support the view that they are of Semitic origin, for they have a Jewish type of feature, and some of them go so far as to call themselves Beni Israel. Colonel Merewether describes the Pathan as "a tall, handsome man, as a rule built on an athletic mould. His easy but swaggering gait speaks of an active life among the mountains, where he engages in constant feud, frequently hereditary, which makes him what he is, an ideal raider or skirmisher, full of dash but often wanting in cohesion and power of steady resistance, unless led by British officers." The 40th Pathans took part in the 2nd battle of Ypres and were especially commended by General Smith Dorien, Commanding the 2nd Army. While passing close to the moat round Ypres, a big shell suddenly dropped right in the Yusufzai company, wounding a Jamadar and causing 22 casualties among the men. This was the first experience of the Pathans of shell

fire, and it would have been excusable had the incident caused some confusion, but there was none. The ranks closed up and the regiment marched on without a pause. The Jamadar pluckily kept going, and was present at the attack, only reporting his wound the next day. We have it on the authority of Sir Michael O'Dwyer that one man in nine of the Pathan population of the North-Western Frontier had joined the colours.

The description of the various races and classes composing the Punjab portion of the Indian Expeditionary Force will be incomplete without at least a passing reference to the 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Beluchis, which were attached to the Ferozepore Brigade, and to the several Frontier Rifle Regiments. The name given to them is a misnomer, for the real Beluchis are no longer enlisted. The 129th was composed of two companies of Punjab Mussalmans, three of Mahsuds, and three of other Pathans. They were the second Indian battalion to enter the trenches, having been preceded by the 57th Frontier Rifles. They took part in the first battle of Ypres, in the action of Fistubert, in the battle of Givenchy and the second battle of Ypres, in all of which they earned the commendation of the General Officer Commanding the Expeditionary Force. It was a man of this regiment, Sepoy Khudadad, who won the first V. C. in the Indian Army.

It would be doing scant justice to the Punjabis to withhold the tribute paid to their high sense of loyalty and patriotism by Sir Michael O'Dwyer, who was then Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab. He says:—"The enthusiasm with which the troops called out responded to the call of duty is, I believe, only equalled by the disappointment of those who were left behind. I am told that in Amritsar, Ferozepore, and other centres, when the reservists of certain regiments were summoned to rejoin the colours, the reservists of all regiments came rushing in. Those whose regiments were not ordered on service in many cases refused to return to their houses, saying that they would not be able to show their faces in their villages when the War was going on, and some of them even insisted on joining their

CHAPTER I.

regiments at their own expense in the hope that they might be allowed to take part in the campaign." And with reference to the gallant deeds of the 14th Sikhs at Gallipoli, when that regiment was almost annihilated, he stated at a Durbar in Ludhiana: "They died a glorious death, but their memory survives as a splendid illustration of Sikh tenacity and Sikh heroism. It is an admitted fact that the Sikh spirit instead of being daunted by that terrible sacrifice of Gallipoli was roused thereby to a higher pitch of martial ardour. I remember well that when the news was made public, numbers of many Sikh friends came to see me, not with sorrow, but with a feeling of pride at the heroic sacrifice, and it is a matter of history that from that day the Sikh eagerness for recruiting received its strongest impulse."

•

CHAPTER II.

HEROIC DEEDS AND THEIR REWARDS.

It is desirable to point out certain limitations with which this chapter has been written. The narrative here given has no pretensions to be exhaustive. Deeds equally as gallant as any recorded here have been omitted either for want of space or from the absence of any prominent record in respect to them. There were several theatres of War. A fairly full publicity has been given to the achievements of Indian troops in France and Belgium, but what was done by them in Egypt, Palestine, etc., or Mesopotamia has received but meagre notice, and even that is not easily procurable. As this book is mainly concerned with Indians in the Indian Army, mention of heroic deeds on the part of British officers has been excluded merely to avoid an invidious distinction being made by noticing only a few of these officers. So large was the number of them who distinguished themselves and were suitably rewarded, if they survived, for a great many of them gave up their lives in the battlefield, that within the circumscribed limits of this chapter no adequate notice of them here is possible. Then again, as this part of the book deals exclusively with the Punjab, anything concerning troops drawn from the rest of India is beyond its scope and has been purposely left out. The part played by the Punjab was so great that, taking the distinction of the Victoria Cross as a test, out of 11 Indian heroes who won this honour, five hailed from the Punjab. The winners of the Victoria Cross have been individually mentioned and a short account is given of the heroic deeds for which this honour was conferred on them. Some of these who won other distinctions have been dealt with in connection with the districts to which they belonged. It is unfortunate that want of space precludes the mention of a large

number who distinguished themselves for courage and devotion to duty and to their British officers.

SEPOY KHUDADAD, 129TH BELUCHIS.

The 129th Beluchis took part in the first battle of Ypres, and both men and officers fought with the utmost gallantry, and the former afforded most signal instances of devotion and affection for the British officers. It was in this battle that the first Victoria Cross was won by an Indian, Sepoy Khudadad, whose home was at Chakwal in the Jhelum District. On the 31st October, 1914, at Hollebake, Belgium, the British officer in charge of the detachment having been wounded, and the other gun put out of action by a shell, Sepoy Khudadad, though himself wounded, remained working his gun until all the other five men of the gun detachment had been killed. He then managed to crawl away and escaped with his life.

SUBADAR MIR DOST, 55TH COKE'S RIFLES.

It was while attached as Jamadar to the 57th Rifles that he won this distinction. In the second battle of Ypres he displayed most conspicuous bravery and great ability on 2nd April, 1915, for which he was awarded the V. C. He led his platoon with great gallantry during the attack and afterwards collected various parties of the Regiment (when no British officers were left) and kept them under his command until the retirement was ordered, though all of them had been more or less gassed and were just beginning to recover. During his retirement Jamadar Mir Dost collected a number of men from various trenches and brought them in. He subsequently, on the same day, displayed remarkable courage in helping to carry eight British and Indian officers into safety while exposed to very heavy fire.

LANCE-NAIK LALA, 41ST DOGRAS.

He was a resident of Mauza Parok, in Hamerpur Tehsil of the Kangra District, and it was at the battle of Um-n-al Hannah in

Mesopotamia on January 21st, 1916, he won the most prized of military honours. Finding a British officer, Captain Nicholson of the 37th Dogras, lying close to the enemy, he dragged him into a temporary shelter, which he himself had made and in which he had already bandaged four wounded men. After bandaging the officer's wounds he heard calls from the Adjutant of his own regiment, Lieutenant Lindon, who was lying in the open severely wounded. The enemy were not more than one hundred yards distant, and it seemed certain death to go out in that direction, but the Lance-Naik insisted on going out to his Adjutant, and offered to crawl back with him on his back at once. When this was not permitted, he stripped off his own clothing to keep the wounded officer warmer and stayed with him till just before dark, when he returned to the shelter. After dark he carried the first wounded officer back to the main trenches and, then returning with a stretcher, carried back his Adjutant. He set a magnificent example of courage and devotion to his officers.

NAIK SHAH AHMAD KHAN, 89TH PUNJABIS.

The Rawalpindi District had the honour of producing this gallant soldier. He received the distinction for the most conspicuous bravery. He was in charge of a machine gun section in an exposed position in front of and covering a gap in our own new line, within 150 yards of the enemy's entrenched position. He beat off three counter-attacks and worked his gun singlehanded, after all his men, except two belt-fillers had become casualties. For three hours he held the gap under very heavy fire while it was being made secure. When his gun was knocked out by hostile fire his two belt-fillers held the ground with rifles till ordered to withdraw. With three men sent to assist him he brought back his gun, ammunition, and one severely wounded man unable to walk. Finally he himself returned and removed all remaining arms and equipment, except two shovels. But for his great gallantry and determination our line must have been penetrated by the enemy. The 89th Punjabis served in six

different theatres of the Great War and it was in Mesopotamia Shah Ahmed won his V. C.

LANCE DAFADAR GOVIND SINGH, 28TH CAVALRY.

The Victoria Cross was conferred on him for most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty. He thrice volunteered to carry messages between the regiment and Brigade headquarters, a distance of one and a half miles open ground, which was under the observation and heavy fire of the enemy. He succeeded each time in delivering his message although on each occasion his horse was shot and he was compelled to finish the journey on foot.

RISALDAR BADLU SINGH, 14TH JAT LANCERS.

On the morning of the 23rd September, 1918, he charged with six of his men and captured a position held by 200 Turks with machine guns. His gallant act saved his squadron from heavy casualties; and the enemy surrendered to him before he fell mortally wounded. He belonged to the Rohtak District in the Punjab and his deed has brought imperishable honour to his race and family.

RAWALPINDI.

Sir Michael O'Dwyer at a Durbar held at Rawalpindi on the 30th October, 1917, congratulated this district for its patriotism in the matter of recruiting and for its gallantry in the field. From the War History of Rawalpindi it would appear that up to the time the War was over its soldiers had won no less than 212 distinctions. One Victoria Cross, 4 Military Crosses, 1 Order of British India 1st Class, 9 of the 2nd Class, 1 Bar to the I. D. C. M., 157 D. C. Ms. and 9 Foreign Decorations.

The winner of the V. C. was Naik Shah Ahmad Khan, whose achievement has already been noticed.

Subadar-Major Farman Ali, of the 92nd Punjabis, Risaldar Mansabdar Khan, of the 13th Lancers, Subadar Ghulam Khan, Camel Corps, were the recipients of the M. C. Subadar-Major Farman Ali

won this distinction for conspicuous gallantry and ability at Savnaiyal in April, 1916. When all the British officers had been killed or seriously wounded he kept the men of his companies together under heavy rifle and machine gun fire, and when it was clear that the enemy's counter-attack would overwhelm his party, he maintained a rapid fire and withdrew his men, being himself the last to retire. He was wounded three times in Mesopotamia and beside the M. C. has also had conferred on him the Order of British India, the I. D. M., and the I. O. M.

ATTOCK.

The district is called Attock, but its headquarters are at Campbellpur, a recently formed Cantonment. It is the home of some brave warriors who distinguished themselves during the European War.

In Mesopotamia it was necessary on one occasion to fetch a boat from across the Karim River under heavy fire from the enemy. Volunteers were called for, and the Honorary Captain, Ajab Khan, I.O.M., a Chacchi Pathan of the Attock District, undertook the perilous task with 19 Punjabis of his regiment. The swift current bore this brave party down stream, forcing them to land under the walls of a fort which was subsequently found to be strongly held by the enemy. The intrepid Punjabis attempted to launch one boat, but it was damaged and sank. An attempt with a second boat was more successful, and, under fire, this was brought safely across the river.

To the credit of Subadar Hukumdad may be placed a brave act. He with 8 Punjabi Mahomedans of a frontier regiment, gallantly defended a picquet at Barwand on the night of the 19-20th June, 1917. From 200 to 300 Mahsuds made three determined efforts to rush the picquet, and were only stopped within five yards of the position. The picquet successfully maintained its ground till dawn, although it lost one-third of its strength.

Sepoy Khan Zaman of Inzra in Pindigheb Tahsil won the Order

of Merit at Sheikh Sa'ad for the splendid courage with which he brought up ammunition, water, and supplies for his regiment across a fire-swept zone.

Subadar Dost Mahomed won a similar distinction in France when he took command of bombing parties and carried out reconnaissance work by day and night under fire.

Sepoy Feroze Khan also gained this honour in Mesopotamia by the gallantry and devotion with which he carried out of action a mortally wounded British Officer.

JHELUM.

This district sent over 30,000 recruits to the Army, representing one man in ten of the total male population and one man in every three of military age. In the chapter on recruiting we shall find some remarkable instances of the enthusiasm of the people in this respect.

A complete list of the distinctions won by the soldiers of this district is not available, but in one of his Durbar speeches Sir Michael O'Dwyer mentioned Subadar Jolh Khan Jangua, Mahomed Azam Khan, of Dhardawala, Karam Dad, of Walali, and Mahomed Khan, of Pinddadan Khan, Jamadar Sirdar Khan, of Pinddadan Khan, and Havildar Chanan Shah as having all won the Order of Merit by their devotion to duty, conspicuous gallantry, and personal skill and courage.

But Jhelum can boast that it has produced something for which very few districts in India can take credit and that is a V. C. in the person of Sepoy Khudadad, whose exploits have already been recounted.

ROHTAK.

There is hardly a district in the Punjab or in India which can boast of the achievements in the battlefield which stand to the credit of Rohtak. While others were waiting to be reminded of their duty, the young men of this district were passing through the fiery ordeal at Ypres, Festubert, and other historic battles on the Western Front, or helping to smash the Turks in Mesopotamia: and their brethren at

home were flocking to join the colours and fill the gaps. It, therefore, need create no surprise that Rohtak carried off no less than 116 distinctions or over 7 per cent. of the total of 1,738 awarded to the gallant youths of the Punjab.

Who can read without a thrill of the heroism of Risaldar Badlu Singh, of the 14th Jat Lancers, whose splendid bravery won him that most coveted of all soldiers' honours—the Victoria Cross.

Subadar Incha Ram, of the 6th Jats, received the Military Cross for his bravery in continuing to command his men when badly wounded during a raid which constituted a brilliant episode of trench warfare in France.

Subadar Lakhi Ram also received a similar distinction, while to (Honorary) Captain Gujan Singh, who was Subadar-Major of the gallant 6th Jats in France, the Order of British India was awarded.

The Hindus gained 84 distinctions and Mussalmans 32. To the credit of this district may be traced 24 Orders of Merit, 60 Distinguished Service Medals, 14 Meritorious Service Medals, and 10 Foreign decorations.

AMRITSAR.

The men of this district have gained 105 distinctions in all, of which the Sikhs have taken 94, the remaining 11 having fallen to Mussalmans. The list includes 4 Military Crosses (out of 21 in the whole Punjab) won by Subadar Bir Singh of the 90th Punjabis and of Dhariwal in Taran-Taran; Subadar Thakur Singh, of the 47th Sikhs; Jamadar Sohan Singh, of the 24th Punjabis, for conspicuous gallantry under heavy fire, and Risaldar Bar Singh of the 16th Cavalry—all Jats. The Sikhs have also won 70 B.Is., 17 I. O. Ms., 46 D. S. Ms., 24 M. S. Ms., and seven foreign decorations.

Naik Jhanda Singh, a Jat of Chamba in Taran-Taran, was awarded the Order of Merit for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in action under heavy fire, with a total disregard of danger, when assisting to bring in a wounded British officer, while the same Order and the Cross of St. George were conferred on Lance Dafadar Khazan

Singh of Udainaghal in Amritsar, for conspicuous gallantry and resource of action. He voluntarily swam across a river and successfully boarded and captured an enemy boat containing Turks and Arabs.

KANGRA.

The distinctions won by this district on the battlefield embrace every reward open to Indian soldiers, and totals no less than 103.

Havildar Lala, of the 41st Dogras and Mauza Parob in Manourour, early in the War covered himself, his race, and family with imperishable glory by winning the Victoria Cross under circumstances attended with the greatest risk to his life.

Subadar-Major Parbah Chand, of village Rangor in Hanurpur, attached to the 59th Rifles, gained the Military Cross; and the 101 other honours include 6 Orders of British India, 19 Orders of Merit, 54 Distinguished Service Medals, and 7 foreign decorations. Among the last named was the St. George in Russia (this is the equivalent of the V. C.) which was conferred on Havildar Gunga, of the 37th Dogras, for a heroic exploit early in the War in November, 1914.

LUDHIANA.

In military distinctions Ludhiana yields the palm to no district in the province, for the Sikh Regiments are closely connected with it and they fought in the great battlefields of Flanders, Gallipoli, and Mesopotamia. Few of the gallant men of the 14th Sikhs and the 15th Sikhs who went to France now survive, the 14th being practically annihilated at Gallipoli. Four Military Crosses stand to their credit.

In the action of Festubert in France there was severe fighting consisting of a series of attacks and counter-attacks. Captain Baldwin, of the 57th Rifles, found a ditch which enfiladed the enemy's approach and to which he held on with great determination, but was killed later on and was mentioned in despatches for his bravery. The command of the Company was then taken by Havildar Indar Singh, who held the position against heavy assaults until relieved next morning, for which he was promoted to Jamadar and received the Military Cross.

Subadar Sant Singh, of the 34th Pioneers, rallied his half Company and held them in position when the enemy broke in. He behaved with great courage in a subsequent attack, in which he was wounded, and received the Military Cross.

Naik Bir Singh, of the 15th Sikhs, held on to the traverse nearest to the enemy and kept up a rapid fire until he was shot through the face. He was awarded the Indian Distinguished Service Medal, and subsequently rose to be Subadar and had the Military Cross conferred on him.

Subadar Ala Singh was the fourth officer to receive this Order, and all these came from Jagraon. These four Orders with 10 Orders of British India, 21 of Merit, 108 Distinguished Service Medals, 19 Meritorious Service Medals, and 17 foreign decorations make up the remarkable total of 179 honours out of a total 1,738 for the Province.

Subadar Natha Singh, of the 34th Sikh Pioneers, received double honours. At the action of Festubert he was near the machine gun round which bombs fell fast killing a number of men. He took charge and held his position against the enemy for which he received the I.O.M. Later on he got into the enemy's trench with 26 men and displayed such courage that he was awarded the Order of British India, 2nd class.

FEROZEPORE.

This district came late into the field. It can claim 70 War honours in all, comprising 1 Order of British India, 18 Orders of Merits, 32 Distinguished Service Medals, 12 Meritorious Service Medals, and 7 foreign decorations. Most of these honours went to Jat Sikhs.

Jamadar Suba Singh, of Sadasinghwala in Moga, was awarded the Order of Merit for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. When in command of a patrol of 9 men he was surprised and engaged 400 of the enemy under German officers. Although severely wounded he continued to lead his men and fought with great determination and courage.

Naik Jaiwand Singh, of Dina in Moga, gained the same distinction

for great gallantry when in command of a cable-laying party; in his efforts to remove a wounded man he was himself hit.

Lance-Naik Sohan Singh, of Lohgad in Zir, also gained the Order of Merit for conspicuous gallantry and ability in action; when his Jamadar and Havildar had been wounded he assumed command of the men and led them to the final assault with great coolness and determination.

AMBALA.

This district had but slight military traditions before the War, which accounts for the paucity of its recruits and of the distinctions won by its soldiers in the battlefield. The honours to its credit are, 2 Orders of British India, 7 Orders of Merit, 14 Distinguished Service Medals, 8 Meritorious Service Medals, and 2 foreign decorations. The bulk of the honours were won by the Sikhs.

Jamadar Gurmukh Singh, a Sain Sikh, of Gadrami Badi in Rupar, won the 1st Class Order of Merit and the 2nd Class of the Russian Order of St. George for his splendid courage on the night of the 1st March, 1916, when he advanced under the greatest difficulties, continually crawling forward and digging himself in.

Havildar Dalip Singh, Jat Sikh of Nigalia in Kharar, won the 2nd Class Order of Merit by his conspicuous gallantry in action on the 17th November, 1914, when, with a party of Sappers under the command of a British officer, he was always to the fore and led his men with great determination into the enemy's trenches.

Subadar-Major Jagindhar Singh, Saini Sikh of Kheri Dalabatpur in Rupar, gained the 2nd Class Order of Merit at the battle of Loos in Belgium for striking leadership and conspicuous bravery in action after most of his company and all but one British Officer in his regiment had been killed or wounded. This officer was also awarded the 2nd Class of the Order of British India for distinguished conduct in the field.

HOSHIYARPUR.

This district contains two martial races, the Jat Sikhs and the

Hindu Rajputs. The former contributed more than 50 per cent. of the recruits, the latter over 25 per cent. The list of distinctions gained on the battle fields totals 112 and comprises a Military Cross won by Jamadar Tara Singh, of the 28th Punjabis, and of Kulran in Dasuya, 4 Orders of British India, 20 Orders of Merit, 58 Distinguished Service Medals, and 9 foreign decorations. The War records of the Sikh and the Dogra Regiments, the 15th, 35th, and 51st Sikh regiments, the 37th, 38th, and 41st Dogras, and the 29th, 69th, and 89th Punjabis show many instances of the gallantry displayed by the men of Hoshiyarpur in East Africa, the Dardanelles, France, and Mesopotamia, of which a few instances may be cited.

Among those who were awarded the Indian Order of Merit was Subadar Labh Singh, of Jagniwala, for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in Mesopotamia. When the attacking troops on the front of his position were wavering, he left his trench under heavy fire, and fearlessly exposing himself, led them back to the captured enemy trench, and consolidated the position.

Naik Sunder Singh, of village Kathe, won the same distinction for conspicuous bravery at Garmah Safhat, Mesopotamia, on July 5th, 1915, in making repeated attempts to bring some maxim guns out of action under heavy fire at a distance of only 50 yards from the enemy, after all the guns had been put out of action. He was killed in the attempt.

Kot-Dafadar Lal Singh, of Chitarah, displayed conspicuous gallantry at Kut-el-Amara. When in command of the troop in front of the Turkish position on the right bank of the Tigris, under heavy enfilade fire, he covered the retirement of the remainder of his men and successfully withdrew his troop.

Sepoy Bawa Singh, of Moranwali, for conspicuous gallantry in Mesopotamia in 1917. After his company had occupied a captured trench ammunition ran short and more was urgently required to repel a counter-attack. Sepoy Bawa Singh voluntarily left the trench and collected ammunition from the dead and wounded who were lying in the open. This was carried out under heavy shell and machine gun fire.

Sowar Dalip Singh, of Thakkarwali, distinguished himself for conspicuous gallantry in action. He was one of the patrol of one British officer and six Indian soldiers sent forward to reconnoitre the enemy wire. The patrol came under heavy machine gun fire at close range, and two of the men fell wounded in full view of the enemy. Realising the situation and acting on his own initiative Dalip Singh carried both of the wounded men back under heavy machine gun fire and placed them under cover.

Amongst those on whom the Distinguish Service Medal was conferred for conspicuous bravery may be mentioned Sepoy Dalip Singh of Pakuwal. He with great coolness collected ammunition from the wounded near him and continued firing at the enemy. When his ammunition gave out he dug a temporary shelter for an officer lying near by, dangerously exposing himself while doing so.

Lance-Naik Ghajj Singh, of Marule, displayed conspicuous gallantry at Khajah Jiyah, Mesopotamia, on May 15th, 1915, in courageously swimming the Karkheh river, a rapid stream 150 yards wide, in face of a heavy fire from the enemy on the opposite bank.

Lance Naik Arjun Singh exhibited great gallantry when taking part in a raid by night on the enemy's position across a river in Mesopotamia in 1917. He was severely wounded when attempting to wade ashore and capture an enemy's machine gun.

Dafadar Sant Singh, of Bhadsah, received the distinction for gallantry in France. He was in charge of a telephone in action under heavy shell and trench mortar fire. The trench was blown in on top of him and the telephone. He then moved the telephone further down the trench. The trench was again blown in, the telephone was buried and he himself severely wounded. He endeavoured to keep communication to the last.

JULLUNDER.

Before the War the men of this district were inclined more towards commerce and trade than to military service, but for all that they acquitted themselves with credit in the field. The total number of

distinctions won by them was 74, including two Military Crosses gained by Risaldar Jai Singh, of Bahram and of the 6th Cavalry, and Subadar-Major Thakur Singh, of Haripur and of the 34th Sikh Pioneers, 6 Orders of British India, 17 Orders of Merit, 20 Distinguished Service Medals, 19 Meritorious Service Medals, and 4 foreign decorations.

Subadar Mahomed Ali, of Jandu Singh Singha, for his distinguished services received the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, and was mentioned in despatches. He was wounded four times and has retired on a pension.

Commissions as temporary Honorary Second-Lieutenants were conferred on Sardar Jashit Singh Ahluwalia, and Sardar Bahadur Sardar Rajendra Singh of Pakhoke. Both belonged to families of high martial traditions and proud loyalty.

Amongst those who received a posthumous honour, Captain Indrajit Singh, I.M.S., deserves to be mentioned. He was the son of Raja Sir Harnam Singh of Jullunder, and was attached to the 57th Rifles. At the action of Festubert the dressing station was established about 1,500 yards behind the fire trench. Evidently a spy was concealed somewhere near, for it was exposed to heavy shell fire and the place was speedily in a blaze, exploding quantities of ammunition. Amongst the killed were Major Atal, I.M.S., attached to the 129th Beluchis, and Captain Indrajit Singh. Both had distinguished themselves by their gallantry in attending wounded under fire. The latter's body was not found, but in a Gazette published after his death he was awarded the Military Cross.

GUJRAT.

Speaking at a Durbar held at Jhelum on the 1st November, 1917, Sir Michael O'Dwyer congratulated Gujrat on the success of its efforts to obtain a high place in the roll of honour. "The people of Gujrat," he said, "have long been known for the adventurous spirit that prompts them to seek service abroad or on the high seas. East or West of Suez, in the London docks, or on the quays of Hong Kong you will find the hardy lascar who hails from Gujrat. It is then no matter of surprise that the attractions of Military service appeal to

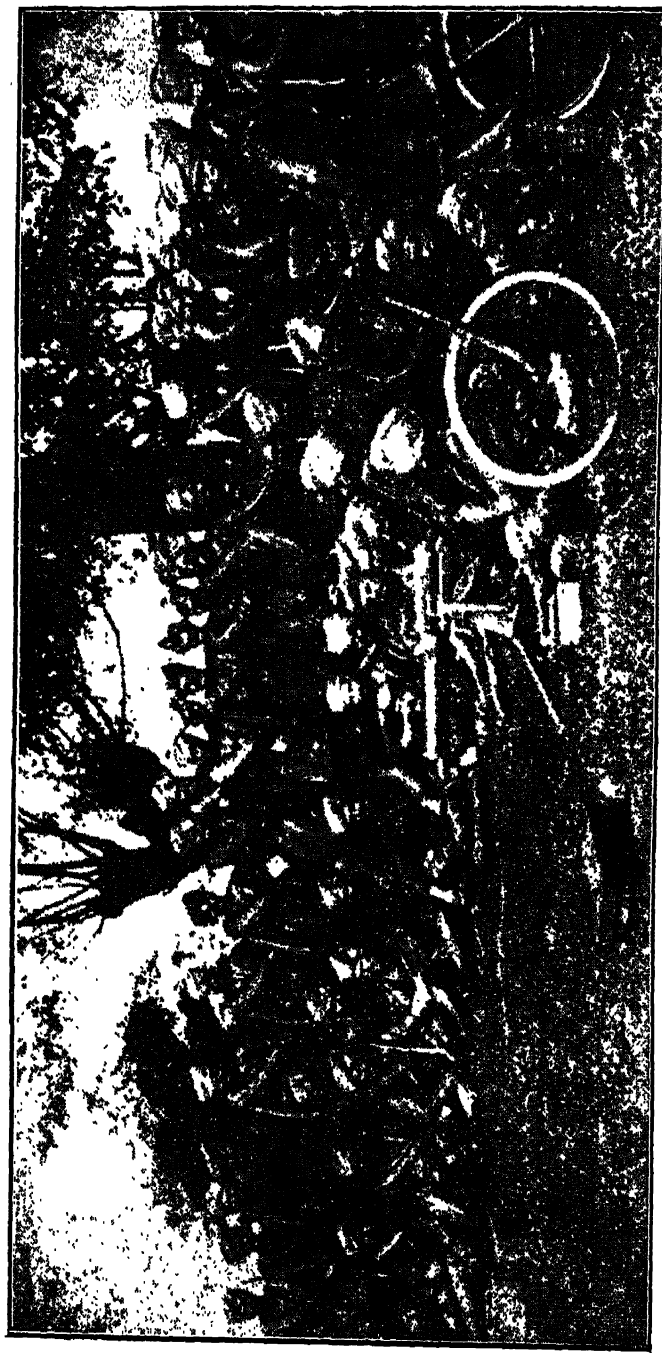
such an enterprising race." The War History of this district sent to us by the Deputy Commissioner gives the number of males between 18 and 35 years at 1,22,000, and the total number of men that had joined the Army at 2,73,335 or a ratio of 1 to 4.46 of the males of Military age. There were 345 families who gave three sons and 81 families who gave 4 to 5 sons each. About 700 men gave their lives in action. The honours and distinctions earned by the soldiers of Gujrat are enumerated as follows:—

Orders of British India	...	...	2
Orders of Merit	...	...	18
Distinguished Service Medals	...	...	26
Meritorious Service Medals	...	...	7
Foreign and other distinctions	...	...	13
<hr/>			
Total	...	...	66

GURDASPUR.

The men of this District bore themselves gallantly in the field, winning 56 distinctions, which include a Military Cross gained by Jamadar Janak Singh, Dogra Rajput of the 37th Dogras, and of Gurgul in Shakargar, 4 Orders of British India, 6 Indian Orders of Merit, 27 Distinguished Service Medals, and 6 foreign decorations. Of these honours 32 fell to Sikhs, 20 to Hindus, and 4 to Mussalmans. Bugle-Major Suran Singh, of Muridki, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit for conspicuous gallantry during the action at Saihan, Mesopotamia, on the 13th November, 1914, in going forward in the face of heavy fire and setting fire to a building held by the enemy. To the following Indian Distinguished Service Medals were granted:— To Lance Naik Bachitar, of Paltani, for gallantry in action in Mesopotamia, in 1917. When his Lewis gun was put out of action by a shell he joined a bombing party and bombed the enemy's communication trench. When the supply of bombs was running short he went back on several occasions under intense fire and brought up more bombs to the bombing party. To Naik Bhagat Singh of Guniya for gallantry

PUNJAB VOLUME.



A JAT HEADQUARTERS GROUP.

must therefore suffice. They are grouped under the regiments to which they were attached, though some of them originally belonged to Regiments not sent out on active service. They are all taken from the European theatre of the War.

57TH (WILDE'S) RIFLE.

It was in the second battle of Ypres, when Subadar Mir Dost, of the 55th Rifles, but attached to the 57th, won his V. C., that another Subadar, Arsla Khan, specially distinguished himself. He was a Malikdon Khel Afridi and a man of considerable importance in his tribe. During the Mohmand expedition of 1908 he was granted the 2nd Class of the Indian Order of Merit for gallantry in the field. In the European War the 2nd Class of the Order of the British India was conferred on him for his services at Messenes, and at the second battle of Ypres he won the Military Cross for conspicuous gallantry. A body of 70 Germans made a determined attack on a trench, but the Subadar collected all his men and charged the enemy, who fled without waiting for the assault. At least 30 Huns were killed or wounded during the attack. Yet another Subadar, Imam Ali, also obtained the Order of British India 2nd Class.

Amongst other honours nine men won the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, fifteen the Indian Distinguished Service Medals, one (Subadar Mir Dost) the Russian Cross of the Order of St. George, 3rd Class, one the same Order of the 4th Class and one the Russian Medal of St. George of the 3rd Class, and another the Medal of the same Order, 4th Class.

In the first battle of Ypres the 57th placed some brave deed to its credit; we have seen what was done by Subadar Arsla Khan.

Havildar Ganga was holding a trench with No. 3 Company. When the Germans burst upon him, sanguinary hand to hand fighting took place in which most of the 57th were put out of action, The Havildar fought it out and killed five Germans before his bayonet broke. With a sword which he picked up, he continued fighting, until receiving six wounds, he collapsed. He was awarded



(GROUP OF BRITISH AND INDIAN OFFICERS OF THE SIKHS.



the 2nd Class I. O. M. On another trench being attacked, the men lay down in the open about 20 yards behind, and kept up a rapid fire as long as the ammunition lasted, Jamadar Kapur Singh also fought it out until all but one wounded man had been put out of action, and then, rather than surrender, he shot himself with his last cartridge.

In the battle of Givenchy one platoon of No. 1 Company, under Jamadar Mangal Singh (52nd Sikhs attached) was ordered to take the German sap on the right, which they accomplished with a rush. They continued to hold this sap against every effort of the enemy for 18 hours, and, in spite of heavy losses, killed a number of Germans and captured a wounded officer. For his gallantry the Jamadar received the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. We met him again at the second battle of Ypres, where he was amongst those rendered unconscious by gas. On recovering consciousness, in spite of intense suffering, he went out time after time and helped to bring in the wounded under fire. For his bravery and devotion he received the 2nd Class Order of Merit.

129TH BELUCHIS.

Each regiment added a host of gallant achievements to its roll of honour, but the 129th has to its credit an episode which is unique, in that it is as curious and memorable as it is romantic. On the 21st June Naik Ayub Khan was ordered to go out with a patrol between the lines. When the patrol returned Naik Ayub was missing. It was feared that he had either been killed or taken prisoner. On the third night Ayub suddenly turned up with his rifle and ammunition and related a most remarkable story of the long drawn adventures he had gone through. It appears that on nearing the German wire he made up his mind to visit the enemy in the trench, to pick up whatever information he could obtain. He concealed his rifle and ammunition and coolly walked up to the wire, calling out "Mussalman." An officer walked up and took him in, believing that he was a deserter. He was taken along the trench behind the lines and eventually found himself at the headquarters of the 15th Division, 8th Corps, at Marquillies. He was closely questioned

by the General and Staff and without disclosing anything important he bluffed them into the belief of a number of incidents which were the outcome of his lively imagination, especially as regards a general disaffection amongst the Mussalmans towards their English rulers by reason of recent events relating to Turkey. He offered to bring back at least 20 men, for whom he was promised 20 marks per head. Well fed and looked after, he kept his eyes open and took in all the surroundings. He noted the numbers of shoulder straps, the various kinds of uniforms, etc., which were subsequently confirmed by the statements of prisoners and deserters. He was able to describe the paths through the Bois-du-Biez, to give an idea of the strength and the units by which the line was held and report that there was no installation of asphyxiating gas. His parting with his German hosts must have been both interesting and amusing.

Just a few more instances of gallantry and devotion to duty for their English officers may be quoted. At the first battle of Ypres the 129th Baluchis came under heavy shell, machine gun, and rifle fire. Early in the advance, Captain Hampe Vincent, while gallantly leading his men, fell mortally wounded, the first officer in the Indian Corps to lose his life in the War in Europe. Lance-Naik Nek Ammalatoni went out alone and attended to him in the open under heavy fire. As he was unable to bring him in singlehanded he returned to his company and with the aid of Sepoy Saiday Khan he succeeded in carrying the officer back. The Indian Order of Merit was conferred on both these brave men. In the previous pages we have seen how Sepoy Khudadad won the first Victoria Cross in the Indian Army. But in that signal act of bravery five other men were associated, and they rather than retire died fighting at their post. Their names deserve to be recorded. They were Havildar Ghulam Mahomed and Sepoys Lal Sher, Said Ahmad, Kasib, and Lafar Khan. They received posthumous honours. The Havildar being awarded the Indian Order of Merit, and the Sepoys the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. In the battle of Givenchy, when the 129th displayed the greatest gallantry and sustained heavy losses, Lieutenant Browning, who commanded the

right sap, was wounded. Jamadar Mir Badshah took over charge and it was reported that had it not been for his splendid behaviour the whole party would have been lost. Sepoy Sahib Jan also showed great courage. On one occasion at a critical moment he charged three Germans singlehanded and drove them back. The Indian Order of Merit was conferred on both these brave soldiers. In the second battle of Ypres, at a vital moment, when the troops were labouring under the tortures of gas, Major Holebrook was wounded and lying in the open, Sepoy Ghulam Husain, attached from the 124th Beluchis, dashed out and carried him under fire to a safer position. He then collected a number of men and set them to work at a trench to form a sallying point. He was awarded the Indian Distinguished Service Medal.

6TH JAT LIGHT INFANTRY.

According to the list of honours given in "With the Indians in France," by Sir James Willcocks, this regiment had to its credit two M. C.'s awarded to Jamadar Incha Ram and Lakhi Ram, of whom mention has been made in the preceding pages. These were the two men who received the Order of British India, and Havildar Jai Lal, who was associated with Incha Ram, was awarded the Indian Order of Merit for his gallantry in close fighting. The Indian Distinguished Service Medal was conferred on 14 persons. Amongst these was Havildar Badlu, who during the trench warfare led the attack in the right sap, until he was seriously wounded, and Sepoy Resal continually exposed himself to fire while holding off the enemy. At the action of Festubert Jamadar Lakhi Ram, Havildar Harpal, Lance-Naik Maru, and Sepoy Bhagmal received the same award for rushing on and carrying the company forward.

15TH LUDEHIANA SIKHS.

Jamadar Bir Singh obtained the Military Cross as recited before, and to 5 men the Indian Order of Merit was awarded at the second battle of Ypres. Sepoy Bakshi Singh twice volunteered to

take messages over a space of some 1,500 yards, which was literally swept by fire. On both occasions he was successful and returned with the replies. He again distinguished himself by going out several times to repair the telephone wires which had been cut by shells. One of the most heroic episodes in the War is connected with the regiment. Lieutenant J. G. Smyth was ordered to take bombs and a bombing party to Captain Hyde-Cates over a distance of 250 yards of open ground exposed to the enemy's fire. He took with him 10 volunteers, of whom four were of this regiment, four from the 19th Punjabis, and two from the 45th Sikhs. The party carried two boxes of bombs containing 48 each. The enemy's fire was so severe that they had to crawl, and took refuge in a small stream where the water reached chest high. Continuing their journey they had to crawl over dead bodies, and by the time Lieutenant Smyth arrived within 30 yards of the destination he had only three men left. Up to this point the boxes had been pulled along by means of Pagris attached to them. Order was now given for the boxes to be opened and for each man to carry two bombs in his hands. While opening a box another man was shot through the head and killed. There was nothing for it but to leave the bombs to be brought in after dark. Lieutenant Smyth and Lance-Naik Mangal Singh and one Sepoy managed by crawling through the mud and water to reach Captain Hyde-Cates' trench. The Victoria Cross was conferred on Lieutenant Smyth, the Indian Order of Merit on Mangal Singh, while the remaining men received the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. The other three belonging to this regiment were Sepoys Lal Singh, Sucha Singh, and Sampuran Singh, while Seram Singh, Sunder Singh, Ganda Singh, and Sarnam Singh had been attached from the 19th Punjabis and Fateh Singh and Ugagan Singh from the 45th Sikhs.

34TH SIKH PIONEERS.

In this regiment the Indian rank and file carried off for their services in France 1 Military Cross, 1 Order of British India, 11

Indian Order of Merits of 2nd Class, 8 Indian Distinguished Service Medals, 1 Russian Medal of St. George, 3rd Class, and 1 of the 4th Class. Most of the distinctions were won at the action of Festubert, though the 34th subsequently distinguished itself again at the battle of Givenchy and at the 2nd battle of Ypres.

Subadar Natha Singh was near the machine gun, round which bombs fell fast, killing a number of men. He at once took charge and held his position against the enemy, who had broken in, until he was eventually forced to retire. This officer had previously distinguished himself on several occasions, and now received the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class. Havaldar Nikka Singh, when all the men of the machine gun team had been killed or wounded, carried the gun by himself under a withering fire back to the support trenches, for which act of bravery he also received the 2nd Class Indian Order of Merit.

Captain Mackain was in command of the Company next to Subadar Natha Singh. Although already wounded in the head, he rushed through a storm of bombs to a traverse, over which he shot several of the enemy with his revolver, but was then killed by a bullet through the head, a splendid end to a very brave young officer, whose many good qualities had endeared him to all ranks in the regiment.

Sepoys Ishar Singh, Sachittar Singh, and Kanhaya Singh at once carried him through the bursting bombs to a shelter. Of these three devoted soldiers, Ishar Singh was selected to receive the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. Lieut.-Col G. H. Killy then rallied a party of his men and headed a most gallant charge which, however, was foredoomed to failure, and the intrepid leader fell mortally wounded. Captain Mackain, whose splendid example was reflected in the spirit of the men under his command, was mentioned in despatches. Lance-Naik Tota Singh stuck to Captain Mackain to the very last and was killed by his side, after giving every proof of his fidelity and valour, for which he was posthumously awarded the Indian Order of Merit. Sepoy Katha Singh, Captain Mackain's orderly, was severely injured by the same bomb which inflicted the first wound on his officer but he refused to leave until ordered back to the aid post. He received the

Indian Distinguished Service Medal. Havaldar Chanba Singh, Havaldar Narayan Singh, and Sepoy Teja Singh (the latter already wounded) held on to their position. When the enemy entered the trench they blocked up the traverse and fired through loopholes in it until, after Narayan Singh had been wounded, they were ordered to retire. Narayan Singh was again, and this time mortally, wounded while being carried to the aid post; his bravery was recognized by the award of the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. Subadar Sant Singh rallied his half company and held them in position when the enemy broke in. He behaved with great courage in our subsequent counter-attack in which he was wounded. He received the Military Cross. Naik Bir Singh held on to the traverse nearest to the enemy, and kept up a rapid fire until he was shot through the face; he was awarded the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. During this attack, the building in which the regimental aid post was established, came under heavy shell fire, the house being repeatedly struck, Sub-Assistant Surgeon Harnam Singh and Havildar Pala Singh, who was the hospital Havildar, removed all the wounded, the stretcher-bearers being away near the firing line, and carried them into safety along the road which was being shelled. These two men were awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class. Later on Subadar Natha Singh again distinguished himself by getting into the enemy's trench on the left with only twenty-six men. The Commanding Officer reported that his conduct during the whole of these operations was an exceptional example of the highest courage and coolness. For this he received a further distinction in the shape of the Order of British India, 2nd Class.

40TH PATHANS.

This regiment rendered a good account of itself at the second battle of Ypres, and sustained heavy casualties. On crossing the first ridge it came under a terrible fire. Men fell in heaps, and the effect of this tornado of bullets was compared by an officer who went through it to that of a scythe being drawn across the legs of the troops as they

PUNJAB VOLUME.



A PATHAN BOMBING-PARTY HURLING HAND GRENADES.

advanced. The machine guns were left behind as those carrying them were mown down. Sepoy Muktiara, undeterred by the fate of his comrades, volunteered to bring up one of the guns and succeeded in crossing the 250 yards of open ground swept by enfilading machine gun fire, and with the help of Sepoy Haider Ali brought back one of the guns. He was awarded the Russian Medal of St. George, 4th Class, while his companion received the Indian Distinguished Service Medal.

During the latter part of the attack, Jamadar Lehna Singh displayed great coolness and courage in bringing his support up through the front line and held a position with wonderful tenacity under heavy fire at close range. He received the 2nd Class Indian Order of Merit. Subadar Jehandad Khan also did splendid service in reorganizing and leading the men of a support which had lost very heavily from shell fire. He also received the same distinction, though he was unfortunately killed. Two other recipients of honours were Havildar Abbas Khan, who won the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, and Colour-Havildar Shiraz the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. The Pathans recorded a casualty list of 320 of all ranks.

41ST DOGRAS.

These for the first seven months were engaged mostly in trench warfare, though taking a part in the 1st battle of Ypres, in the action of Festubert and in the battle of Givenchy. But it was at the battle of Festubert they distinguished themselves under the leadership of their British Officers, and earned for themselves a lasting reputation. Their casualties were 401 out of 645 engaged. Subadar Jai Singh (37th Dogras attached) who found himself the only living officer, British or Indian, of the remnants of two companies who had led an attack, took over the command, and for the gallantry displayed by him received the Russian Cross of the Order of St. George, 3rd Class. The other decorations granted were the Order of British India to Subadar Mehr Singh and Subadar Sundar Singh, the Order of Indian Merit to Havildar Gujar Singh (38th Dogras attached) and the Indian Distinguished Service Medal to 9 non-commissioned officers and men.

47TH SIKHS.

These were raised in 1901, and had no battle honours on their colours, but at one stretch they raised a magnificent record in the European War, by the part they took in the attack on Neuve Chapelle, in the battle of Givenchy, in the battle of Neuve Chapelle, and in the second battle of Ypres. In the last engagement they were specially commended by General Sir Horace Smith Dorien, Commanding the 2nd Army. When going into action there were 11 British and 10 Indian Officers and 432 other ranks. On a muster being taken after the fight it was found they had lost 9 British and 8 Indian officers and 331 other ranks, or 78 per cent. They placed to their credit no less than 27 distinctions. Subadar Thakur Singh obtained the Military Cross and Subadar Saudagar Singh the Order of British India, 2nd Class, with title of Bahadur, while to 11 officers and men was awarded the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, and to 13 the Indian Distinguished Service Medal. Havildar Lachman Singh and Jamadar Mota Singh won the Russian Cross of the Order of St. George, 3rd and 4th Class, respectively. At the battle of Neuve Chapelle Subadar Harnam Singh was killed while leading his half company. His bravery was most conspicuous throughout the campaign, and had won for him the Order of Merit at Festubert in December, 1914, in which action his only son was killed. The Subadar, after his death, was granted the Order of British India, 2nd Class. During the advance a wounded man was seen to be lying out in a most exposed position. For their efforts to rescue him during a heavy machine gun fire from both flanks Havildar Gajjan Singh and Sepoy Rur Singh received the 2nd Class Indian Order of Merit.

58TH (VAUGHAN'S) RIFLES.

The 38 distinctions won by Indian soldiers in this regiment bear eloquent testimony to the brilliant part played by it in active service in France. These consisted of Military Cross, 2; Order of British India, 2nd Class, with title of Bahadur, 2; Indian Order of Merit, 1st Class, 1; Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, 12; Indian Distinguished



JATS PERFORMING THEIR NATIVE MUSIC IN FRANCE.



Service Medal, 18; Russian Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class, 1; Russian Medal of St. George, 3rd and 4th Class, 1 each. In the action at Festubert Lieutenant Reilly had been killed in a gallant and successful attempt to carry bombs and ammunition up to the firing line. Havildar Hawinda immediately took out a party under very heavy fire and brought his body in, having already rescued a mortally wounded Havildar. He received the Indian Distinguished Service Medal and later in the War, having frequently shown marked courage, he was awarded the Military Cross. Captain Baldwin having been killed, the command of the company devolved on Havildar Indar Singh, who held the position against heavy assaults until relieved next morning, for which he was promoted to Jamadar and later received the Military Cross. Previous to this, while occupying the trenches, Havildar Karain Singh gained the 2nd Class Indian Order of Merit by his fine display of endurance and pluck in continuing to command his men, although dangerously wounded. Amongst the other engagements in which this regiment took an active part were the battle of Givenchy when it was specially commended, the battle of Festubert and the battle of Loos, in each of which its casualties were heavy.

89TH PUNJABIS.

This regiment was raised in 1798 as the third battalion of Madras Native Infantry and in 1903 received its present title. It served in six different theatres of War, and one Sheikh Shahamand Khan won the Victoria Cross in Mesopotamia. It was on the 4th June, 1915, that the 89th arrived in France to take the place of the 9th Bhopals and was posted to the Ferozepore Brigade. It took part in no engagements, but for all that was able to place to its credit the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, 4; and the Indian Distinguished Service Medal, 5.

107TH PIONEERS.

This regiment took part in trench warfare, in the action of Festubert, and in the battle of Givenchy, Neuve Chapelle and Festubert.

It was able to place to the credit the Order of British India, 2; the Indian Order of Merit, 2nd Class, 2; the Indian Distinguished Service Medal, 7; and the Russian Cross of the Order of St. George, 4th Class, 1. It was at the action of Festubert that Subadar-Major Labh Singh, Subadar Hashmat Dad Khan, and Havildar Bhagat Singh were awarded the Indian Distinguished Service Medals

There is ample material in hand to give further instances of conspicuous bravery and hair-breadth escapes, but want of space will not permit it. An important matter, however, yet remains to be dealt with, and that is the number of casualties sustained by the Punjab. Full details relating to the whole of India have been published, but in this volume we are concerned mainly with the Punjab. Fortunately, thanks to the courtesy of Mr. Leigh, the requisite information is available, and what follows consists of extracts from the MS. placed at our disposal by him. The number of fatal casualties for the whole of India in respect to the 1,401,000 men that were engaged in fighting in the various theatres of War was 37,237, or nearly 2·6 per cent. of the total. Of these the Punjab lost 12,494 or nearly one-third of the men killed. But the Gurkhas are included in the total figures for India and their casualties were particularly heavy. In proportion to its male population, the Punjab lost 6 times as heavily as the rest of India, including the Gurkhas. The loss of the British districts was 11,208 and that of the Native States 1,286. The little State of Chamba suffered most heavily in proportion to the number engaged. Of the British Districts, Kangra fared the worst. Hoshiyarpur, Mianwali, Rawalpindi, Ludhiana, Jhind State, Jullunder, Amritsar, Ambala, and Lahore all lost more than 3% of their army men. In actual numbers, and in proportion to the population, Rawalpindi lost by far the most heavily and Jhelum comes second in both respects.

Of the minor casualties details are not forthcoming, but if it be presumed that the Punjab suffered at least in the same proportion as the total for the whole Indian Army, this would make the Punjab's share to be, missing, 1,083; wounded, 20,536; prisoners, 2,562;

presumed prisoners, 561; total 24,742. The total casualty list therefore amounts to something over 37,500, of which a third were fatal. This takes no account of the British officers. So heavy were the casualties that Sir James Willcocks gives a curious account of the composition of some of the Punjab regiments which had been in the thick of the fight. The 57th Rifles, about the end of May, 1915, was made up from six different units—total strength, 445, the 129th Baluchis, of seven different units—total strength 263 rifles. He recommended that the 57th and 59th Rifles should be combined, the total strength of the latter then being 271 rifles with seven officers all told. The 15th Sikhs, with a total strength of 250, was suggested for combination with the 47th Sikhs; the two battalions would then have numbered 701. In the 6th Jats only 160 of the original battalion remained. By September, Col. Merewether writes, the 47th Sikhs had no British or Indian officers, and it is impossible within the short compass of this Chapter to give any details of the actual fighting done by the Indian Expeditionary Corps, but further on a few extracts will be quoted which will indicate the estimation of those in authority of the services rendered by it. But before doing this, in all fairness, it is necessary to point out some of the serious drawbacks and disadvantages under which the Indian Army had to labour. Though forming a separate unit under the command of Sir James Willcocks, as a matter of fact, soon after its arrival, it was split up and scattered in different directions, much to his annoyance and sometimes in spite of his protests. In the book written by him he gives an extract from his diary, dated the 29th October 1914:—

“Where is my Lahore Division?

Sirhind Brigade. Detained in Egypt.

Ferozepore Brigade. Somewhere in the north, split up into three or four lots.

Jullundher Brigade. Manchesters gone south to 5th Division (this disposes of the only British unit).

47th Sikhs. Half fighting with some British Division, half somewhere else.

59th and 15th Sikhs. In trenches. Two companies of Sappers and Miners fighting as Infantry with a British Division.

Division Headquarters. Somewhere ?

Thank heaven the Meerut Division will get a better chance."

The casualties in the Indian Expeditionary Force, especially amongst the British officers, were very heavy, considering they were engaged in most of the engagements in France and Belgium and had to take, it is said, more than their share of holding the trenches, under the inexorable demands of necessity. To take as an instance two battalions. The 59th Rifles landed in France in 1914 with a strength of 13 British, 18 Indian officers, and 810 other ranks. By the commencement of November, 1915, no British, only 4 Indian officers and 75 men were serving with the battalion who had not been absent through wounds and sickness for over ten days. The 47th Sikhs had no British or Indian officers and only 28 men left. The first appearance of the Corps on the front line was on the 22nd October, 1914.

Within five weeks the casualties in the Indian units alone amounted to 133 British and 95 Indian officers and 4,735 other ranks. "It soon happened," writes Colonel Merewether, in the Indian Corps in France, "that many battalions lost every officer who in far away India had instructed them in the Military art, and who, in the eyes of the Indian troops, were all that remained to remind them, with familiar authority, of their honour and their duty. Every ingenuity was exhausted by the authorities to supply new officers and men. But it was not possible to keep pace with the losses. Men of the Military Police Corps and of the local troops of Indian States were included in the new drafts, and for one reason or other were found useless. It is related of a draft of men which arrived at Marseilles in December, 1914, some were declared unfit on medical grounds, other by reason of age, weakness and miserable physique, and others again for lack of training, being recruits under 6 months' service, who had not fired a musketry course. In the course of the inspection, one aged man was asked if he felt keen and fit. He replied that when he left Bombay, by the mercy of God, he had one upper tooth left. Putting

his fingers in his mouth, he removed the one tooth and presented it for examination. That Sir John French should have protested against such reinforcements being sent is nothing to be wondered at. To supply the deficit of officers in Indian Regiments the Indian Army Reserve of Officers was started, who, in spite of personal gallantry, lacked experience and training and frequently knowledge of the language spoken in the regiment. According to the highest authorities the system failed completely, due to the material that was provided being taken from all ranks of society and from every possible profession and trade and some times of no occupation in life. The best men were drafted into the regular Army and as to a great many who were demobilized after the War, some resumed their original employment and of the others the least said the better."

As to the rank and file this is what General Willcocks says:—"Whilst the British Forces were daily improving in man-power, we were going down-hill; whilst the type of British recruit was daily getting better and the best manhood of these islands was gradually being drafted into their ranks, ours were deteriorating. Whilst in England the whole country was watching and encouraging her men to join up, India was kept in the dark regarding the doings of her soldiers and we had to take whatever was sent us. The whole conditions were different. When the Indian Expeditionary Force left France it was transformed beyond recognition. The officers who went with it were either killed or invalided, and the same was the case with the bulk of the rank and file." Colonel Merewether writes: "About twenty-four thousand men formed the two divisions which landed at Marseilles. In less than a year more than thirty thousand drafts were sent from India to replace casualties. In other words, in about eight months six thousand more troops were despatched, for the single purpose of replacing the killed, the wounded, and the sick than the force contained when it landed. And the Corps, the original personnel of which had been so completely wiped out, was afterwards sent to Mesopotamia, where it added, if possible, to its glory, and made further and bitter sacrifices in health and life."

Sir James Willcocks brings to light another serious hardship to which the Indian Corps was subjected. The British and French units were being relieved from time to time as necessity arose. It was easy to do this as reinforcements were close at hand. But the reinforcements of the Indian Army had to come from a distance of 6,000 miles. Meanwhile, he pointed out, one Brigade would have forty-five days and all the others thirty-five days actually in, or in support of, the trenches, with only scraps of such rest as could be arranged. He, therefore, asked that a complete rest of a few days be given when the reinforcements arrived. Not only was this reasonable request refused by General Headquarters, but the Indian Corps had to hold on its line for twenty-four days longer, becoming less daily in number and becoming eventually too weak for its task. And to make matters worse, when the reinforcements did arrive, Sir James Willcocks was ordered to further extend his front to include Givenchy and up to La Basse-Bethune Road. Comment on this is superfluous.

In the circumstances narrated above, a certain amount of deterioration and loss of *morale* was inevitable, but that, in spite of this, the Indian troops rendered a good account of themselves, especially in the early stages of the War, is evident by the tributes paid to them by those in authority. After the battle of Neuve Chapelle Field Marshal Sir John French, Commanding the British Army in France, sent a wire to Sir James Willcocks: "Please congratulate your Indian troops on their gallant conduct and express my gratitude to them." And again after the battle of Givenchy: "The Indian troops have fought with the greatest steadfastness and gallantry whenever they have been called upon." And his farewell orders, when the Indian Corps was leaving France, bears testimony to the fact that "they had shown most praiseworthy courage under novel and trying conditions, both of climate and of fighting, and have not only upheld, but added to the good name of the Army they represent." And in his book "1914," Lord French writes: "Much has been said and written about the work of the Indian troops in France, and various opinions have been expressed. For my part I can only say

that, as long as they were under my command, they maintained and probably surpassed even the magnificent traditions of the Indian Army." In a telegram to Sir John French, Lord Roberts, than whom there can be no better judge, expressed his high appreciation of the "magnificent gallantry displayed by all ranks, British and Indian." And it was amongst the troops he loved so well that he spent his last hours on the field of battle, and when he had passed away a guard of Indian soldiers watched over the house where rested his body." And lastly the King-Emperor, when he visited the Indian Army Corps in France, encouraged them with these inspiring words: "More than a year ago I summoned you from India to fight for the safety of my Empire. The confidence which I then expressed in your sense of duty, your courage and your chivalry you have since then nobly justified."

CHAPTER III.

RECRUITING.

STATISTICS are usually dry and uninteresting, but as regards the efforts made by India in the supply of man-power it is impossible to withhold a tribute of admiration at the wonderful results that were obtained under a system of recruitment, the voluntary nature of which was but slightly departed from by Government. This departure by no means implied compulsion and was confined to speeches at public meetings and personal and peaceful persuasion. In no case was compulsion of any nature resorted to by Government. The desirability of conscription was discussed, but it was never put into operation. Sir Michael O'Dwyer in his address at the University Hall, Lahore, on the 4th May, 1918, stated: "The contingency of failure of the voluntary system in certain areas is there, and it would be cowardice not to face it. I believe that, in the Punjab at any rate, there is now a strong feeling in favour of some form of conscription to raise the necessary quotas both within the province and as between the various provinces, the taking for instance of one fit man in ten or fifteen or twenty by lot with the option of some pecuniary forfeit to be paid to the State. The decision, of course, rests in other hands." This decision was never arrived at, and in principle the voluntary system was never departed from.

During the first half of the War the old method of recruitment was maintained, wherein men of a certain class, such as Sikhs, Jats, Dogras, and Punjabi Mussalmans were enrolled by recruiting officers stationed at Cantonment stations, each dealing with that particular class with which he was concerned. This had the drawback of excluding other classes and castes, not usually reckoned amongst the martial races or whose exclusion was considered desirable for some special reason. Thus no room could be found for the Saiyads and Queraishis and for men of

the artizan classes and even for certain respectable agricultural tribes. Apart from this, the fighting races are located in particular districts, with the result that these were pretty well tapped, while even the fringe of others had not been touched. In the recruiting Darbars held by Sir Michael O'Dwyer excuses were sometimes put forward by fairly populous districts, where recruitment had been a practical failure, that they had no martial record, and that service in the army had not been resorted to by the people for a living. It was also felt that the demand for troops was so largely being increased as the War went on that it was unfair to the military authorities to throw the whole burden of meeting the supply on them. With the opening of the year 1917 the "class" system of recruitment was, therefore, replaced by something of the nature of "territorial." Each division in the Punjab was allotted a divisional Recruiting Officer, whilst to each suitable district an Assistant Recruiting Officer was attached, who was in most cases taken from the ranks of the Civil Officials. In the middle of the year a further development took place in that the control of recruiting was definitely handed over to the Civil authorities. A Provincial Recruiting Board was appointed, which had for its President the Lieutenant-Governor, and for its *ex-officio* members a Financial Commissioner, the Additional Secretary to the Government, and all Commissioners of Divisions and Divisional Recruiting Officers and the following Indians :—

The Hon'ble Sardar Bahadur Gajjan Singh of Ludhiana.

The Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Malik Mahomed Amin Khan of Shamsabad.

The Hon'ble Rai Bahadur Chowdhry Lal Khan of Rohtak.

The Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Sayyed Mehdi Khan of Gejra.

Colonel Malik Sir Umar Hayat Khan, K.C.I.E., of Kaizal.

Sardar Raghubir Singh, Sindhanwala, of Raja Sansa.

To this Board was entrusted the task of making recruitment allotments over the whole Province and distributing the number of men required from each division and each district. The districts had their own Recruiting Board, which adopted the village quota system

PUNJAB VOLUME.



SARDAR KALYAN SINGH OF DINGA,
DISTRICT GUJRAT, PUNJAB. [p. 47]

of supplying recruits. *Panchayats* were formed in important centres, and in consultation with them the district authorities spread the general demand over the various Tehsils, tribes, and villages, which were left to adopt the methods they considered equitable to give the required number of recruits from their population.

To encourage the efforts of Recruiting Officers and other agencies, inducements were offered on a large scale in the shape of titles, *khillats*, rewards of gifts of land, of swords of honour, of guns, watches, and other articles, and *sannats* to those who had rendered meritorious service in the enlistment of recruits. Remissions of land revenue were granted to villages where the working adult population had been reduced by the hearty response made by them to the demand for men for military service. But, in spite of all this, the returns sent in by certain districts were very disappointing. Thus in Multan the total number of recruits during the last six months of 1917 were only 86, and even these were stated by the Commissioner to be men of a low status who had been paid or coerced by private parties into joining the colours, and a good many of them deserted at the first opportunity they could get. A similar comment was made as regards Muzzaffargarh, which, during the same period, gave 387 men, while Jhang gave no more than 366 recruits. There were some tribes who could by no means be induced to enlist, such as the Pachadas, Baishnois and Gaur Brahmans, of whom Mr. Casson, the Commissioner of the Amballa Division, said they resorted to the not unnatural expedient of subscribing large sums to be given to young men to induce them to enlist, the price of a recruit ranging from Rs. 500 to Rs. 1,000. In very many instances the efforts of Recruiting Officers were thwarted by an organized and forcible resistance, which led to the prosecution of a large number of rioters, and in one case in the Shahpur District a Tehsildar was set upon and clubbed to death and then put into his own carriage which was set fire to.

On the whole the introduction of the new system gave a considerable impetus to recruitment, in so far, that during the last six months of the year 1917, the Provincial total, according to the Central Recruiting

Board, was 61,716 as compared with a total of 29,733 for the first six months of the year. It is estimated that on January 1st, 1918, there were 251,236 Punjabis with the Army (apart from Imperial Service Troops): of these 230,231 came from British districts and 21,005 from Native States. But the first six months of the year 1918 were the darkest in the history of the War, when Russia having collapsed and having made peace with the Huns it had entered the minds of the ruthless German to undertake an invasion of India. A reference to this has been made above, and as a result of the appeal made by the Prime Minister of England to the Viceroy of India more strenuous efforts at recruiting were made, so that the totals for the five months ending 31st May amounted to 62,483, which from that date up to November, when the Armistice was declared, mounted up to 88,413. The result on the whole was most gratifying to the Punjab, for on the 31st November, 1918, it had in the Indian Army, including Imperial Service Troops, a total of 413,067 men.

The following table taken from the MS. kindly supplied by Mr. Leigh is of interest as showing how the Punjab compares with the United Kingdom on the one hand and the rest of India on the other. The Rawalpindi Division mobilized one man in 13 and the Rawalpindi District one man in 8:—

<i>Country.</i>	<i>Total male population.</i>	<i>Nos. mobilized.</i>	<i>Representing one man out of</i>
United Kingdom ...	22,700,000	6,154,000	3½
Punjab Districts ...	10,992,000	615,000	26
Native States ...	2,323,000	65,000	336
<hr/>			
Total ...	13,315,000	480,000	28
<hr/>			
The Rest of India ...	147,000,000	921,000	159

Under the new system that was introduced it frequently happened that not only the number of men that were asked for were given by the villages but many more. Apart from this, various devices were adopted to attract recruits, which was all the more necessary amongst those

PUNJAB VOLUME.



Oct. 1920

Almd Latifi, O.B.E., M.A., LL.D., Bar-at-law, I.C.S.
Deputy Commissioner, Hissar (Punjab).

tribes which had formerly no connection with the Army. In the Hissar District, for instance, Mr. Osborne, the Deputy Commissioner, was constantly thinking of some new expedient to make service more attractive. His successor, Mr. Latifi, made use of popular singers to great advantage. Recruiting songs became popular in the countryside, young men attended recruiting meetings in hundreds, secure in the knowledge that they were perfectly free to act as they pleased. These young men might themselves be heard singing the songs which they had picked up at recruiting meetings. Music at all times had a strong influence on the people, and under its influence many a wavering youth made up his mind to enlist. But a triumph worth recording was the enrolment of men drawn from classes and tribes that, heretofore, were reckoned as having no martial instinct and as being outside the pale of those from whom soldiers were usually drawn. A battalion of Punjabi Christians, most of whom were members of the depressed classes, was raised from the Christians of Gurdaspur, Sialkot, Gujranwala, and Lyallpore, and, as a matter of fact, a large body of Christians was scattered in Sikh regiments having enlisted as Mazhabi Sikhs. Before the War the Aheris of the Hissar District were known only as disturbers of peace and security. An opening was given to them for an honourable career in the Army. They seized the opportunity to redeem their name, and enlisted a contingent of 558 men or one in ten of their total male population. The Bauris, another tribe previously held in low estimation, following the footsteps of their brethren in Ferozepore, have recruited one in every twelve. During the course of the War 2,086 men volunteered for service in the army; half of them as combatants.

From the point of view of reclamation the European War was by no means an unmixed evil. Convicts who would ordinarily have served their sentences in the Jails, and on their release would probably have relapsed into crime, were able not only to receive a remission of their punishment but to render good service to their country, besides having an innocent career opened out to them. To meet a shortage of labour in Mesopotamia, the Jails were indented

upon. A sweeper corps of 391 convicts was dispatched in June, and in October a labour corps of 1,179 and a porter corps of 872. These men were all kept up to their full strength during the War, the total number of prisoners that were thus utilized mounting up to no less than 5,510. The Punjab also supplied 200 convicts to fill up the unit of another province. We shall see further on how the Jails were able to supplement the supply of labour at home.

From the criminals to the police is an easy transition. The demand of troops for foreign service was so great that it produced a considerable shortage in the number of men required for internal defence. To make up the deficiency the expedient was resorted to of indenting on the police. A special training was given to them at Phillaur. Three battalions were raised in 1914, and rendered a good account of themselves during the devolutionary operations called the *Ghadar*, the jungli riots, and the Mari rising. About the middle of 1918 it was under contemplation to raise two police battalions, one for general military service and the other for garrison duty in India and on the Frontier. The call for volunteers was responded to by 3,101 members of the force who were enrolled in the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 132nd (Punjabi Police) Regiment. The 1st battalion was actually under orders for foreign service when the Armistice was signed. It had for its officers Messrs. Iremonger and Mercer and 12 Sub-Inspectors, who received commissions. Apart from these, 30 police officers took military commissions and 11 non-gazetted officers were employed as warrant officers in the Supply and Transport Corps.

Necessity is the mother of invention. Under the stress of necessity various expedients were resorted to for the purpose of obtaining recruits. It was impossible to ignore the fact that, whilst the village people, taken as a whole, were displaying considerable activity in supplying the needs of the Army, the towns exhibited an almost total indifference in respect to it. To stimulate a proper spirit amongst them it was decided to proceed from the higher classes. Volunteers were called for from the University students in imitation of the example set by the Universities of Oxford and

Cambridge. The result was disappointing, for, while the men at the English Universities knew it was a question of life and death for their country, the same sentiment did not appeal to the Indian students. Only about a hundred enrolled, and formed the Signal Company, which rendered good service in various arenas of the War. Nor was the Indian Defence Force more successful. Service in it was confined to protecting the internal security of the country. About 100 members of the Chief Court bar came forward to offer their services, and the total number of persons that were enrolled was 688, of whom 140 were called up for training. On the other hand, so far as the Europeans and Anglo-Indians were concerned, service for them was made compulsory in 1917, and they manned the 5th Punjab Light Horse, the 3rd Punjab Rifles, the 4th Simla Rifles, and the 1st and 2nd battalions of the 24th North-Western Railway Rifles. Some of these were called up for general service and concentrated at Poona for some weeks just before the Armistice was declared. It is a curious fact that the Indian Schools did much better than the University. The total number of staff and pupils was 410,840, and out of these 7,594 enlisted, while 2,735 other recruits were also obtained by their efforts. The Education Department surrendered five gazetted and twenty-seven non-gazetted officers for military or other work.

It was to the Punjab the Government looked, and looked with confidence, for the supply of the bulk of the fighting men. This confidence was not misplaced. The annals of recruitment are replete with incidents indicative of the enthusiasm and devotion of the martial races for the rulers of the land and of the unselfish and patriotic spirit of the mothers who cheerfully encouraged their sons to keep up the family reputation for heroic deeds. There was ample justification of the gracious words of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress in which she said: "I have heard of letters from Indian women to husbands, sons and brothers with the forces abroad, exhorting them to be brave in battle, stout-hearted in adversity, faithful to their country and throne to the point of death. The history of India is full of the heroism and courage of its women in the past. The War has shown that their

spirit is unabated." Very early in the War the women came forward, as did their sisters in England, to work in the fields, thus releasing the men for active service. Musammat Karian, widow of Bhura, Jat of Makrauli Kalan, in Rohtak Tehsil, enlisted her only son in the 26th Jats, and in the presence of the commanding officer delivered a speech to the regiment exhorting the men to display the Khsatriya spirit in the battlefield. Musammat Hako, of village Rupo Chaki in Sialkot, enlisted two sons in the army, and when one was wounded made good the deficit by enrolling her remaining son. In Jhelum, Musammats Mughlani of Raipur, Sharkan of Murid, Miran of Sathal, and Padshahi of Sulhal, each enlisted her three sons. Musammat Rakki of Tatral enlisted four, and Musammat Bharai of Jabaipore five. Musammat Bhag Bheri, a weaver woman of Dalmal, gave both her sons and lost them both on the Front. In Shahpur two Awan widows (Musammats Bharai and Jawai) of the Mirzal family of Kabakki enlisted four and two sons, respectively. Each of these showed a patriotic and heroic spirit, but their achievements are thrown in the shade by a Brahman widow, Lal Devi of Nark in Rawalpindi, who had no less than six sons enrolled, of whom one was wounded and another, Jamadar Hira Nand, after serving with distinction in Egypt, France, and Gallipoli, was killed at Aden. On the 29th October, 1917, the Lieutenant-Governor distributed at Campbellopur *sunnats* and *khillats* to a Mahomedan widow who had given all three sons to the army and lost two of them, and to a Hindu widow who had sent her four sons to fight.

A few examples cited at random will indicate the patriotism with which the men of the Punjab were actuated. The Thakur of Lahoul in the Kangra district raised 120 men among the sparse population of those snowy wastes for service under himself in the swamps of Mesopotamia. Sardar Bahadur Raghbir Singh of Ludhiana was not only a zealous member of the Recruiting Committee but set a fine example by withdrawing his son from the Chiefs' College to enlist him as a *sowar* in the Cavalry, where in a short time he won rapid promotion to the post of Jamadar. Subadar-Major Mana Khan of Dhanial in the Rawalpindi District has to his credit 30 military

commissions in his family, a record which it would be hard to beat anywhere. Khan Sahib Malik Akbar Khan of Pindigheb came forward to lead personally one of the new companies that was raised in that Tehsil. The Tiwana family of Shahpur especially distinguished themselves. Colonel Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, served with distinction in France and gained by his services one of the first nine King's Commissions recently granted to Indian gentlemen. Nawab Khuda Baksh Khan and Nawab Captain Mubarriz Khan nobly maintained the high traditions of the famous Tiwana clan. Malik Mahomed Munit Khan, Tiwana, of Lyallpur, enlisted as a sepoy in the Punjab University Signalling section. For his gallantry in the field he was soon promoted to be Jamadar and later on received a temporary King's Commission. Mr. Leigh also mentions the Mahl and Waddhai families of Shahpur as being specially notable both for the numbers of men that enlisted as also for those who secured commissions, and the same may be said of the Sarganni Belochis of Jamail. Special mention will be made of the ruling princes, but amongst the minor chiefs who distinguished themselves in utilizing their position and prestige to obtain recruits were the Rajas of Lambragaon, Guler, and Kullehr in District Kangra; the Sardars of Maloudh, Pakhoke, Ladhrau, and Bagarian in Ludhiana; Jhubal, Rajasansi, and Amritsar in Amritsar and of Shahzadpur, Buria, and Mustafabad, and the Nawab of Kunjpura in Karnal.

Those in a humbler position have furnished equally fine examples of responding to the call of patriotism. From the Guzrat District Arur Singh, Lahana, of Bakrala, enlisted all of his six sons in the army. Bisakha Singh Lahana, of Killa Sura Singh, enlisted all his four sons. In the Jhelum District Fawaya Gufar, of Chakwal Tehsil, enlisted all his four sons, and Fatta, of Bharpur, the same number. Shah Nawaz of Watli gave his three sons; one of them, though he received three bullet wounds and many bayonet wounds, has recovered and is still in the Regiment. Sharaf Khan, Lambardar of Munara, got six sons enlisted out of seven, one grandson, and three nephews; the seventh son twice tried to get himself enrolled. Khudadad Khan, Lambardar

of Chak Amra, three out of four sons, a grandson, three nephews, and a cousin. Khyal Singh, Rajput of Chawar, in the Hoshiyarpur District, has given all four sons to the service of the King-Emperor. The family of Subadar Gopala, Rajput of Nangal Guzar, has 12 out of 14 males in the army; Banki, Rajput, Lambardar of Saloh, 12 out of 30; Bishamber, Rajput of Badsali, 13 out of 28; Bakhtawar Singh, Rajput pensioner of Nangal Jarialan, 5 out of 6; Praga, another Rajput, Lambardar of Hambowal, 6 out of 8; and Suchet Singh, a retired Rajput Subadar of Sapor, 4 out of 7.

The Dogra villages of Hoshiyarpur district specially signalized themselves by their achievements in the field of recruitment. Badsali gave 109 men out of 119 of military age; Chalola 24 out of 27, Dulehar 90 out of 110; and Chawar 12 out of 16. These gave practically every available man. The Jat Sikh villages, Moranwali, Khanpur, Dial, Chahewal, Amballa, and Tanouli gave nearly 1 in every 2 of their military men of age. So have the Mahatams of Bhani, the Sainis of Paldi, and the Mahomedan Jats of Pandori Khurd. In respect to the Kharian Tehsil in the Jhelum District the Deputy Commissioner reported that, "The spirit amongst the Chibs, Awans, Gujars, and Jats is excellent; it is not possible to single out individual men for praise as it has become normal for a boy reaching maturity, if not before, to go off and enlist. A number of the villages in this *illaga* contain only old men, boys, and invalids." At Charra in the Jhajjar Tehsil of the Rohtak District four Jat brothers, Risal Singh, Sohan Singh, Appe Ram, and Lakhi Ram, at the outbreak of the War, at once came forward to enlist on condition that they should serve only for the term of the war and be sent overseas with the first draft and should get no promotion. Risal Singh was wounded in Mesopotamia, the other three brothers were still in service at the time the Armistice was declared. They came from the famous village which has enrolled 290 of its men in the army and were themselves four of a batch of 26 *Jawans* who all offered to serve in the army without pay for the period of the War. In the Gurdaspur District, Bachna, a Lambardar of Bittewad, enlisted

four of his sons and each of these gave the whole of his pay during service to the Imperial Relief Fund. As many as 43 persons in the Ralala Tehsil alone gave three sons each and 40 Lambardars in the district gave either 2 or 3 sons each.

The writer not being able to secure the War History of all the districts is obliged to fall back upon the summary given by Mr. Leigh of the villages which distinguished themselves in the field of recruitment. Much credit is due to him for the patience and labour with which he has collected these interesting facts and figures.

The Pathan village of Narra in Attock had 843 men in the Army, including 45 commissioned officers: 65 were killed in action and 30 died of wounds or disease, 3 men won military distinctions and one was given a title. The village of Pos Bhangikhel in Mianwali had the fine total of 516 men in the Army. The village of Dulmial in Jhelum District, with a male population of 1,200, sent no less than 480 men to the Army: 41 of these were commissioned officers, and 4 of them won military distinctions. Salhal and Kalam in Jhelum Tehsil, according to their District War Report, 63 and 60 men out of male populations of 181 and 195, respectively. Bisharat gave 123 men out of 287, and Fasa Mahra, Saba Mahra, and Shahpur had more than 35% of their population serving in the Army. In Shahpur District, Hadali sent 437 men to the Army, of whom 30 were commissioned officers and three won military distinctions. This village produced over 100 recruits in a single day, and that at a time when the news from France was most depressing, and the murder of a Tahsildar within the district had emphasized the dangers of impetuous zeal. The neighbouring village of Mitha Tiwana sent 359 men, including 28 commissioned officers, and suffered 16 fatal casualties. We have already referred to the village of Chhara in the Rohtak District, which sent 290 men, including the 28 who volunteered for service without pay or promotion, and to the 36 villages of the Nathana sub-tahsil of Ferozepur. As a few instances of villages which gave practically every able-bodied man

and boy, may be mentioned Uton, Khandsa, Bisar Akbarpur, and Khotala Sarai in Gurgaon District : Brahman Majra, Mehmansinghwal, Isewal, Bhattian, Ghalib Ram Singh, Dhotar, Narangwal, Akalgarh, Majara and Asi Khurd of Ludhiana ; Chalola and Dulehr in Hoshiarpur, the Labana villages of Gohot Pokhar, Chaf Sharif, and Jhanda Labana in Gurdaspur ; Salhal, Khotian, Jhalli Moghlan, Lehri Kalaran, Bisharat, Tara-Mohra, and Shahpur in Jhelum ; and Chhajana and Kamra in Rawalpindi.

In this last district, it is clear that whole tracts must have been completely denuded of eligible men, so much so that the local War History does not mention individual villages. The Baluch villages of Dab, in Mianwali, and Jamali in the Shahpur Thal, are interesting as having attained to a very high standard of enlistment in a very backward area. As showing the genuine conversion of villages which said: "I go not" but afterwards repented and went, the following quotation from the Hissar War History is illuminating :—

"The Desqali Jats abandoned their former attitude and made handsome amends for their temporary folly. Most of the recalcitrant villages gave their full share of lusty manhood. The quotas of Talu and Dhanana, the most obstinate of all, marched one morning in a body into the Deputy Commissioner's camp chanting the deeds of their clansmen, who had added to the renown of their race and country, in the marshes of Iraq, and on the fire-swept plains of injured France."

Another instance of regeneration due to the War may be found in Padhrar, a village which stands in the Salt Range at the meeting place of the Jhelum, Attock, and Shahpur Districts. Before the War, this village by its utter lawlessness inspired terror in all three districts. Dacoity and murder in the neighbouring villages were its regular hobby. Luckily, just before the War, a combination of vigorous officials had subdued the leading ruffians, but decent folk still went in fear of their lives. During the War, the village remained absolutely law-abiding : 291 men served in the Army ; 5 of them won military distinctions ; 12 of them laid down their lives.



JATS AT PLAY : A WRESTLING MATCH.

Padhrar has fairly earned a Memorial Tablet and a remission of land revenue, and there is good reason to hope that its discreditable past has been forgotten.

It is satisfactory to be able to record that the Government has suitably recognized the services rendered by the villages which distinguished themselves in the matter of recruiting. This recognition has taken a variety of forms. Some of them, which rendered the most notable service, have had marble tablets and flag-staffs put up to commemorate the memory of the dead who fell fighting bravely in battle and the loyalty and patriotism of the living. To others remissions of land revenue have been granted, and whole Tehsils have had the period of their land revenue settlement extended for ten years. Within the circumscribed limits of this chapter it is impossible to give any details in respect to these remissions, but some idea may be formed of these by taking Rawalpindi District as an illustration. By looking at its War History we find that a remission of land revenue was granted to 164 villages, the total amount aggregating Rs. 24,000. Apart from this life *muafis* were granted to wounded soldiers with small holdings and to war widows or war orphans or parents who induced their sons to enter the army. The number of these was 131 and the total amount of the *muafi* was Rs. 2,000. The number of those who received personal rewards was as follows :—

	No.	Amount.
1. Members of Orders and Indian titles	13	
2. Jagirs	3	Rs. 1,750
3. Darbaris	7	
4. Land Grants	35	148 rectangles.
5. Recruiting badges	30	
6. Swords and Robes of Honour	10	
7. Viceregal War Loan sanad	4	
8. Commander-in-Chief's sanad	8	
9. Punjab Government sanad	24	
10. Gold watches, guns, and revolvers	84	

			<i>No.</i>	<i>Amount.</i>
11.	Cash rewards	...	59	Rs. 3,131
12.	Silver watches	...	98	
13.	<i>Lungis</i>	...	56	
14.	President's (War Loan) sanad	...	31	
15.	Commissioner's sanad	...	120	
16.	Kursi Nashin Tickets	...	25	
17.	Deputy Commissioner's sanad	...	66	

CHAPTER IV.

MONEY AND GIFTS.

THE Punjab is, comparatively speaking, a poor country. Agriculture is the staple industry of the Province, affording the main means of subsistence to 56% of the population. It is essentially a country of peasant proprietors, who are called zamindars, a term which has there a significance different to that which obtains in other parts of India, where it is applied to large landholders owning villages inhabited by tenants, the number of whom varies according to the area attached to each village. A large section of the population gets its livelihood by service, whether it be in the army or in menial capacities, and the remuneration received by it is barely sufficient to cover the daily wants. It is commerce and industry which contribute to the wealth of the people, and from these, owing to its geographical position, the Punjab is debarred to a large extent. It, therefore, deserves great credit for having occupied a prominent place, as compared with other parts of British India, in respect to the generous manner in which it responded to the call made for men and money and materials during the trying period of the War, when the most momentous issues were at stake. As regards man-power, we have seen it stood an easy first, and from the point of view of gifts of money and materials it occupied the third place, though lacking the wealth of some other provinces.

India rendered substantial help to England in a variety of ways. In the first place by the prompt despatch across the seas of over a million troops and by supplying it with the munitions of War, thereby raising its military expenditure from £20 millions in 1912-13 to £30 millions in 1917-18. In September, 1918, India further took over, as from April 1st, 1918, the normal cost of an extra 200,000 men, thus increasing its standing army from 160,000 to 360,000. Then again it

agreed, as from 1st April, 1919, to take over the cost of another 100,000 men, but fortunately the cessation of the War rendered this step unnecessary. Apart from this, the people of India voluntarily offered and gave to England a contribution of £100 millions towards the expenses of the War. This amount was paid, not from the revenues of the country, but was mainly the proceeds of a couple of loans that were floated by the Government. In respect to this we shall see the Punjab gave a most hearty response. Then there were gifts of money and materials of various kinds and, as regards this also, the princes and the people of the Punjab have a record of which they have reason to be proud. Large sums were subscribed in the shape of War Charities of a variety of kinds and considerable activity was displayed in the supply of munitions of War.

WAR LOANS.

The War Loans were two in number, raised in the years 1917 and 1918, respectively. For the first loan the sum of £35 millions was realized from the whole of India, and for the second loan, £38 millions, making a total of £73 millions. The balance of 27 millions required to make up the 100 millions sterling presented to England was taken from the general revenue of the country. In respect to each of the two loans, the Punjab occupied the third place amongst the provinces of India, and was on the second occasion very nearly being beaten by the United Provinces, when it was saved from this predicament by the dramatic contribution of 11 lakhs received from Seth Sukh Lal Barnani and his wife, the residents of Sirsa in the Hissar District. It is of interest to note that the three biggest subscribers came from the rural area of Hissar, where, apart from Seth Sukh Lal's contribution, the Ram Narain Jai Lal family of Bhawani subscribed Rs. 6,06,000 and Rai Sahib Tara Chand and his wife Rs. 5,50,000. All the three contributors had the title of Rai Bahadur conferred on them, and their wives received a *sanad* from His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General for their services in connection with this loan. The second loan had a very auspicious start. When it was announced, and

before its terms could be published, Lala Prabh Dayal, a mill-owner of Multan, offered three lakhs for investment in any form of the new loan. The Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, addressing the Legislative Council on the 26th April, 1918, stated: "The Province's response to last year's War Loan astonished even those of us who thought we knew the strength of Punjab patriotism. Our total contribution was nearly six crores. In the general section we have been surpassed by only Bombay and Bengal including Calcutta; in the Post office section we were second only to Bombay. When the New War Loan is issued we cannot expect to repeat such a magnificent achievement." But he appealed to the Capitalists as a class to wipe off the reproach that in the previous loan they had failed to give adequate support. In response to this appeal Hissar alone raised sixty lakhs, and the commercial classes of Lahore, Rawalpindi, Lyallpur, and Simla by their generous subscriptions completely altered the peculiar feature of the first loan in that it had been raised mainly by the help of the agricultural classes. The amount raised in the second loan fell just a little short of that raised on the first loan.

Thanks to the courtesy of Mr. Leigh, I am able to give the following details :—

<i>District.</i>		<i>1st War Loan.</i>	<i>2nd War Loan.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
		Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
1. Lahore	...	95,44,695	58,72,650	1,54,17,345
2. Hissar	...	25,30,216	57,59,800	82,90,016
3. Lyallpur	...	33,28,948	31,49,800	64,78,748
4. Simla	...	30,87,754	30,36,000	61,23,754
5. Ferozepur	...	28,45,750	31,25,900	59,71,150
6. Gurdaspur	...	*4,10,450	20,04,900	24,15,350
7. Amritsar	...	16,86,978	26,40,000	43,28,978
8. Rawalpindi	...	21,66,613	17,53,900	39,20,513
9. Jullundur	...	25,50,200	12,76,500	38,26,700
10. Multan	...	11,57,724	18,32,300	29,09,024
11. Ludhiana	...	23,71,613	5,37,400	29,09,013

* 21,00,000 credited to the U. P.

	<i>District.</i>	<i>1st War Loan.</i>	<i>2nd War Loan.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
		Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
12.	Amballa	14,89,341	11,07,100	25,96,441
13.	Karnal	13,89,166	10,56,100	24,45,266
14.	Rohtak	15,44,965	8,67,900	24,12,865
15.	Gujranwala	11,16,855	10,19,000	21,36,455
16.	Shahpur	10,85,125	6,56,500	17,41,620
17.	Sialkot	8,71,400	8,61,100	17,32,500
18.	Gurgaon	6,64,602	7,68,900	14,33,502
19.	Jhang	6,80,927	7,09,000	13,85,379
20.	Hoshiyarpur	9,73,064	3,91,800	13,64,864
21.	Montgomery	2,61,252	9,67,900	12,29,152
22.	Attock	7,13,538	4,55,600	11,68,538
23.	Jhelum	5,79,142	5,24,700	11,01,842
24.	Gujrat	4,16,416	5,99,900	10,16,316
25.	Muzaffargarh	3,47,918	3,00,850	6,48,768
26.	Mianwali	2,96,780	2,26,200	6,22,980
27.	Kangra	4,70,175	1,44,400	6,14,575
28.	Dera Ghazi Khan	2,14,836	3,97,900	6,12,236
GRAND TOTAL		4,48,00,446	4,21,40,900	8,69,41,346

NATIVE STATES.

<i>States.</i>	<i>1st War Loan.</i>	<i>2nd War Loan.</i>	<i>Foreign Loan.</i>	<i>Conversion.</i>
	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Patiala	25,00,000	10,00,000	...	...
Bahawalpur	50,53,444	21,96,944	...	30,00,000
Jind	8,50,000	...	...	3,00,000
Nabha	...	Figures not available.		
Kapurthala	5,06,100	3,45,000	5,50,000	...
Mandi	2,79,750	79,100	90,000	...
Suket	94,463	25,000	...	...
Maler Kotla	3,35,750	...	...	...
Kalsia	1,16,900	1,31,801	...	...

<i>States.</i>	<i>1st War Loan.</i>	<i>2nd War Loan.</i>	<i>Foreign Loan.</i>	<i>Conversion.</i>
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>Rs.</i>
Patandi ...	1,56,640	41,755	25,000	...
Loharu ...	20,000	15,000	...	...
Sirmur ...	19,830	25,000	...	...
Faridkot ...	17,89,060	...	...	...
Chamba ...	3,79,200	...	...	...
Dujana ...	17,687	1,000	...	...
TOTAL ...	96,90,844	28,60,600	6,65,500	33,00,000

THE AEROPLANE FUND.

This was a fund raised exclusively in the Punjab, for which reason special prominence is being given to it. The credit for initiating it is due to the late Mr. F. E. Wilkins, Editor of the *Civil and Military Gazette*. The original idea was to provide a fleet of seven armoured aeroplanes at a cost of Rs. 75,000 each, making a total of Rs. 5,25,000. But the response exceeded the demand, for during the 4 months the Fund was open to subscription the sum of Rs. 14,52,900 had been collected, which was distributed as follows:—

	<i>Rs.</i>
Amballa Division ...	1,27,781
Jullundur Division ...	1,40,318
Lahore Division ...	2,10,810
Rawalpindi Division ...	2,77,850
Multan Division ...	1,34,595
Kashmir (Raja Hari Singh)...	1,50,000
Poonch Durbar ...	2,000
Profits on Exchange ...	9,350

For these figures, and those relating to other Funds, we are indebted to Mr. Leigh, I.C.S. The above amount proved sufficient to provide for 51 aeroplanes, as the actual cost of each was much less than had been expected. Each one of these bore the name of the district, State, or other tract from which the bulk of the cost was raised, the rivers of the Punjab being also utilized for this purpose.

The labour connected with the raising of this Fund was shared by the Honorary Secretaries, Mr. T. P. Ellis, I.S.C., Mr. A. B. Roadway, Barrister-at-Law, the Hon'ble Zulfikar Ali Khan, C.S.I., and Rai Bahadur Lala Amar Nath.

IMPERIAL INDIAN RELIEF FUND.

This Fund was started by Lord Hardinge soon after the commencement of the War. Sir Michael O'Dwyer, addressing the Punjab Legislative Council on the 19th September, 1914, made a special appeal to the people of the Punjab to give a hearty response to the demand for money to relieve distress amongst the families of those who had gone to the front and to assist the widows and orphans of those who died on service, the test applied being the absence on active service and straitened circumstances among the families. Another object was the relief of local distress among the poorer classes of the people caused directly by the War and through no fault of their own. As a result of this appeal the following amounts were subscribed :—

			Rs.
By Districts	...	...	11,52,992
By Departments	...	...	1,38,149
By States	...	...	6,67,012
TOTAL			19,58,153

At the close of the War another call was made for the same purpose, and brought in a sum which, added to that received under the first appeal, made a total for the Punjab of close upon 29 lakhs of rupees. The most notable subscription from Native States was three and a quarter lakhs from Patiala, while the districts of Lahore, Ferozepore, and Lyallpur each gave more than a lakh, and Ludhiana a little under.

RECRUITING FUND.

Under this head is not included the money spent in the purchase of recruits, for it was an open secret that a good deal of cash passed hands in certain districts to make up the quota of men that the

various villages had been asked to try and raise. These employed the expedient of bribing men of low castes to take their places, and went to the length of paying the substitutes Rs. 500 per head. Nor in the figures given is credit allowed to those who spent money in keeping private agencies for recruiting and did not hesitate to employ pecuniary inducements. For instance, in the Rawalpindi War History we find Sardar Bahadur Boota Singh spent the sum of Rs. 90,316 in his three agencies. R. B. Chaudhri Gurmukh Singh and Sardar Bahadur Chaudhri Sunder Singh had also separate agencies, as had also public spirited men in other districts, disbursing out of their own pockets the expenses that were incurred in their upkeep. In certain districts, and notably in Attock, bankers and *mahajans* made concessions to the recruits who had borrowed money from them. No efforts were made to estimate these amounts and they, therefore, have not been taken into account. For all that, by open subscription, a sum of nearly six lakhs was subscribed by the public. It was made up as follows :—

	Rs.
British Districts	1,82,956
Departments	200
Native States	3,67,270
<hr/>	
TOTAL	5,50,426

The money so raised was utilized, writes Mr. Leigh, "for the offer of prizes for the most successful recruiters or for the entertainment of recruits and men in local depôts or for the expenses of recruits in special units, such as the University Section or the compounders. Also, in the case of the Native States, are included bonuses given to recruits in various forms, which, generally, amounted to substantial sums."

THE COMFORTS FUND.

This also brought in nearly six lakhs of rupees and was distributed as follows :—

	Rs.
British Districts	3,89,933

			Rs.
Native States	...	...	1,50,132
Official Departments	...	...	21,108

TOTAL ... 5,61,173

This amount is to be distinguished from that raised for recruiting on the one hand and for Hospital Funds on the other, though it is somewhat akin to the latter. It was utilized for providing comforts to the sick and to the newly recruited. In it are also included the subscriptions to the Young Men's Christian Association, which did excellent service by ministering to the wants of the soldiers (Christians and non-Christians) in the various theatres of the War, as also in the numerous cantonments in India. This organization has now an established footing as it is continuing its useful work in the time of peace, though its services were first brought into requisition in the stirring times of War. Under the supervision of its General Secretary, Mr. K. J. Paul, it is gradually expanding its work and has a very promising future before it.

But the chief significance of the Comforts Fund lies in the fact that it enlisted not only the sympathies but the practical co-operation of women of all classes and communities in the Punjab in ministering to the multitudinous wants of the soldiers that were fighting for their country in various parts of the world. A Central Committee was started under Lady O'Dwyer, who was admirably backed up at headquarters by Lady Dennys, Mrs. Tydeman, and others. In every district working parties were formed and competed with each other in their labour of love. Articles of clothing were supplied, and large quantities of tea, tobacco, spices, sweets, playing cards, and other games were made up in packets and despatched to the various theatres of the War. The supply of healthy literature was a matter to which special attention was devoted. Perhaps for the first time in India, its women were brought to take an interest of a practical kind in the affairs of those who were outside their own household. In the various working parties that were established, we

find them co-operating heartily with their English sisters. Prominence is given again in the Red Cross Reports to the work done by them and the help rendered by them in a common cause. A number of girls' schools displayed considerable enthusiasm in knitting socks and other articles out of wool, provided by generous friends, and in one or two instances by the District Board. The Delhi Reformatory School made over 500 wire plate covers and 12,000 articles of clothing out of materials supplied by the Red Cross Society. For the comfort of the soldiers, who were constantly being moved about, canteens were established at the main Railway Stations at the instance of the Commander-in-Chief and were called the "Monro Soldiers' Canteens." Good meals and refreshments of sorts were provided at a reasonable cost, for the expenses of the establishment were reduced to a minimum by the ladies in the station not only taking up the management, but doing a good deal of the work usually performed by paid service.

HOSPITAL AMBULANCE AND RED CROSS FUND.

A special chapter is devoted to Red Cross Work, but the question of its funds is kept apart and is dealt with here as a matter of convenience. To supplement the enormous expenditure of Government under the above heading, private subscriptions were called for, and the response in the Punjab was so generous as to exceed the sum of 30 lakhs, which was distributed as follows :—

				Rs.
Amballa Division	...	...		3,65,849
Jullunder	"	...	...	4,09,407
Lahore	"	...	...	3,52,189
Rawalpindi	"	...	...	4,72,527
Multan	"	...	...	2,07,926
Native States	...	...	...	11,28,447
Official Departments	...	...	...	1,15,810

TOTAL 30,52,155

Out of this Rs. 17,00,000 were collected, mostly in the shape of

very small donations, on "Our Day" at the end of 1917. In a previous page we have seen that, in proportion to its population, the casualties in the Punjab were six times as heavy as the rest of India, including the Gurkhas. It necessarily followed that the existing military hospitals in the Province were unable to cope with the large number of wounded who returned to this country from the several theatres of War. Various expedients were resorted to with the object of meeting the emergency that had arisen. Apart from the War hospitals that were kept up by Government, 614 beds were placed at the disposal of the military authorities by the Civil hospitals of Lahore, Jullunder, Karnal, Amritsar, and Lyallpur. The extra expenditure that was incurred was borne either by local bodies or by subscriptions that were locally raised, while the medical staff voluntarily gave their services free of any charge. Every comfort and, indeed, many luxuries were provided for these patients, and in the portion of the hospital occupied by them a variety of improvements were introduced with the object of relieving their sufferings. Altogether 8,077 war patients benefited by this form of charity. Some districts and States which had no hospitals that could suitably accommodate the wounded endowed beds in Dehra Dun or in France; Rohtak, Simla, and Sirmur paid for 30 beds and Jabbal for six.

The supply of ambulance vehicles and vessels was another form in which the money raised under this heading was disbursed. The Hospital Ship *Loyalty* was maintained by the Ruling Chiefs of the whole of India, but, apart from this, the Punjab Chiefs and the people became independent donors to the cause of suffering humanity, as is evident from the following list of gifts:—

Maharaja of Patiala	...	A flotila of hospital boats.
Maharaja of Nabha	...	A hospital ship.
Maharaja of Kapurthala	...	Two motor launches.
Raja of Jabbal	...	Do.
District of Ferozepore	...	Do.
District of Gujranwala	...	Do.

Three motor ambulances were given by the Maharaja of Jind and two each by the Maharaja of Nabha, the Nawab of Maler Kotla, the Sirdar of Kalsia, the Rajas of Suket, Bashafr, and Bilaspur, Sardar Raghbir Singh of Amritsar, Nawab Mahomed Mubarik Khan, the Nan Family of Shahpur and by the people of Ferozepur, Attock, Gurdaspur, Gujranwala, and Lyallpur. A motor-lorry was given by Muzaffargarh, and Faridkot subscribed Rs. 36,000 for motor ambulances.

In the purchase of medical stores and other appliances the Fund in question was also largely utilized, although free gifts were also made of drugs and articles possessing a sanitary or hygienic value. Large quantities of swabs and pads were sent by the working parties. The Jail Department produced over two million quinine tabloids and 84,000 lb. of castor oil. The Delhi Reformatory School made over a thousand suits of hospital clothing. The Civil hospitals supplied large quantities of vaccine and other medical requisites, while the Sanitary Commissioner of the Punjab supplied over 8 million doses of vaccine lymph. A subsidiary Lymph depôt was established in Mesopotamia with a staff of 7 men and equipment. A large number of tents were also purchased for ambulance work apart from those given by the Native States which were as follows:—

Faridkot, 30; Patiala, 9; Bahawalpur, 7; Maler Kotla and Sirmur, 6 each; and Loharu, 2. In connection with "Our Day" a miscellaneous assortment of gifts was received, consisting of jewellery, embroidery, gramophones, cycles of sorts, pianos, horses, and cattle of various kinds. A series of "Lucky Bags" at important centres not only brought in a handsome return but largely contributed to the entertainment of the people.

OTHER FUNDS.

Mr. Leigh has grouped under this head the sums subscribed to the Prince of Wales' Fund, the Silver Wedding Fund, Lord Kitchener's Memorial Fund, the Blue Cross Fund (for the protection of animals) and various relief funds, besides donations towards the general expenses of the War. Amongst the notable donations were Rs. 15,000 each from

Nawab Sajjad Ali Khan and K. B. Umar Daraz Khan of Karnal, Rs. 25,800 from the Raja of Jabbal, Rs. 20,000 from Raja Badan Singh of Malandh, Ludhiana, Rs. 39,600 from Nawab Mahomed Mubariz Khan of Shahpur (being the cost of upkeep of his own half-squadron of the 9th Hudson's Horse for one year) and Rs. 3,500 from the Malik of Kalabagh, Mianwali, for the purchase of remounts. This, with the smaller donations, makes a total from the people of the Punjab of Rs. 3,41,434. To this amount has to be added the expenditure of the Native States in the Punjab which was as follows:—

				Rs.
Patiala	...	...	...	74,21,522
Bahawalpur	...	...	...	2,92,888
Jind	...	...	...	15,02,867
Nabha	...	...	...	5,68,875
Kapurthala	...	...	...	9,52,500
Mandi	...	...	...	40,000
Sirmur	...	...	...	2,00,500
Maler Kotla	...	...	..	17,47,067
Faridkot	...	...	...	1,97,269
Chamba	...	...	...	2,55,000
Suket	...	...	...	1,16,710
Kalsia	...	...	...	50,750
Patandi	..	...	...	2,22,000
Loharu	...	...	...	350
TOTAL				1,33,18,432

If to this amount be added the sum realized by donations from the people of British India the total amount under the heading of "Other Funds" will come up to Rs. 1,36,59,866. It has to be noted that the amount credited to the Native States includes the expenditure incurred by them on the mobilization and maintenance of Imperial Service Troops; the donations given by them to the general expenses of the War, the personal outlay of such of the Princes as visited the War areas in an official capacity, as also the money value of the

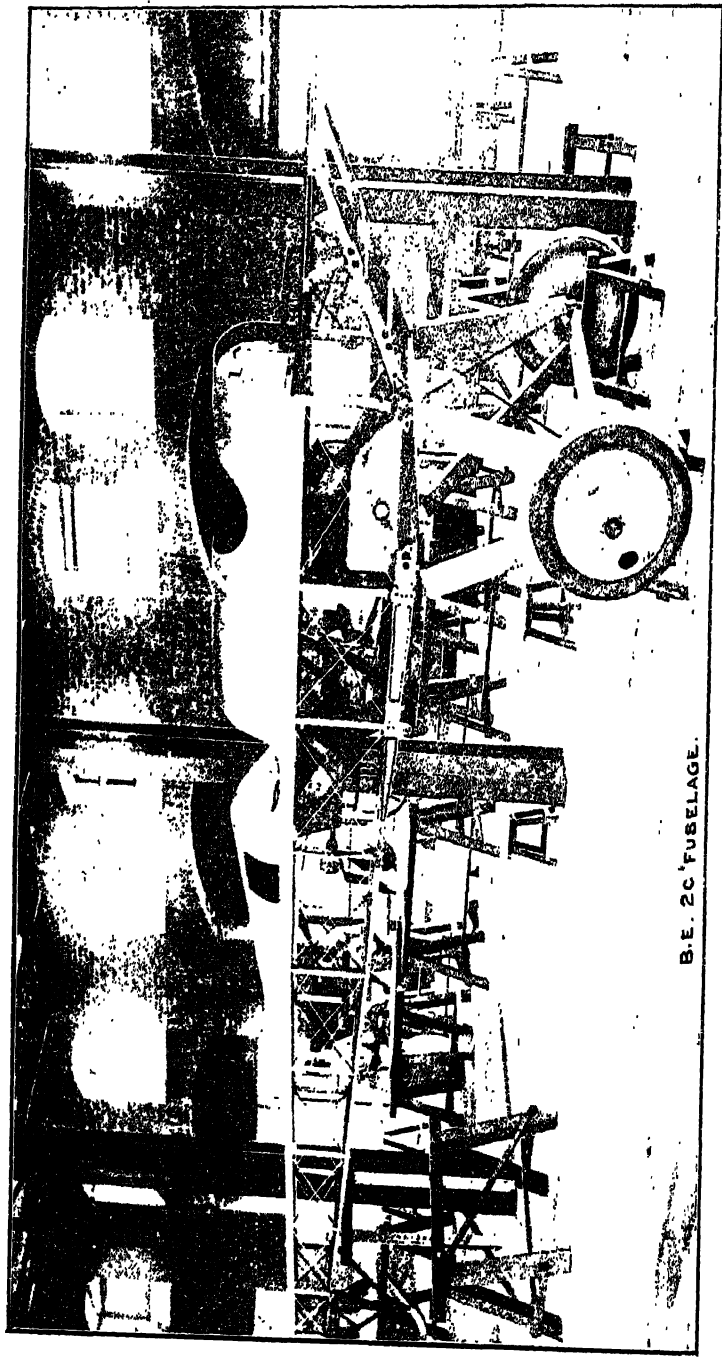
presents made by them to the Indian or British Governments, are not included in the abovementioned funds. For instance Jind gave Rs. 3,33,000 towards the General Expenses of the War; Kapurthala, Rs. 3,00,000; Sirmur Rs. 2,00,000; Mandi Rs. 40,000; Patandi Rs. 50,000; and Bahawalpur, Rs. 25,000. Nabha gave Rs. 2,25,000 for the defence of London against air raids. Maler Kotla spent over 6 lakhs on land and other rewards for soldiers, Faridkot Rs. 60,000 on the new Company of Sappers and Miners, and Chamba on the Chamba Company at Sialkot. The Native States also made a present of 2,111 camels, 806 horses, and 522 mules, aggregating in value about Rs. 8 lakhs, and each State has been credited with the amount representing its donation. In the chapter on materials, further details will be found of the gifts made by the Princes and the people of the Punjab, the value of which has here been taken into account.

To sum up the whole the Punjab gave in cash and in kind to the various Funds and Charities or otherwise spent for the purposes of the War, more than two crores of rupees. This amount was distributed as follows:—

			Rs.
Ambala Division	...	...	9,17,640
Jullunder District	...	...	9,88,477
Lahore	..	...	10,02,900
Rawalpindi	..	...	10,80,344
Multan	..	...	8,68,191
Official Departments	...	...	4,380
Patiala	...	...	82,31,845
Bahawalpur	...	...	5,81,344
Jind	...	...	17,77,894
Nabha	...	...	9,93,991
Kapurthala	...	...	11,07,718
Mandi	...	...	58,016
Sirmur	...	...	2,67,991
Maler Kotla	...	...	18,69,805
Faridkot	...	...	5,69,332

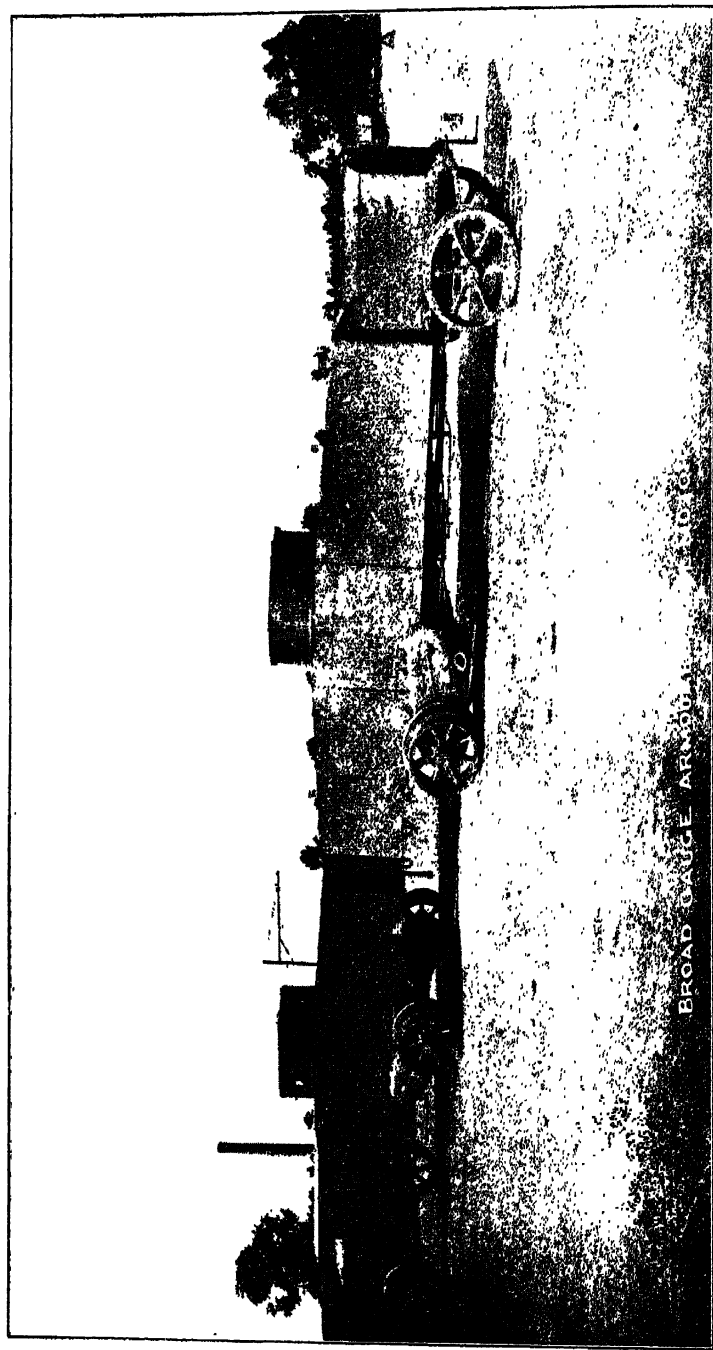
CHAPTER IV.

				Rs.
Chamba	...	...	...	2,68,641
Suket	...	...	...	1,90,670
Kalsia	...	...	...	1,38,202
Patandi	...	...	...	50,247
Loharu	...	...	...	7,450
Duzana	...	...	...	8,000
TOTAL				2,13,01,078



B.E. 2C FUSELAGE.

PUNJAB VOLUME.



BROAD GAUGE. ARMOUR. 1880-81.

CHAPTER V

MATERIALS.

No description of the services rendered by the Punjab to the War would be complete without some reference to the materials it was able to supply, sometimes at a moment's notice, and frequently at the sacrifice of the urgent needs of the country. In the previous pages an attempt has been made to depict the results achieved by private beneficence; in the circumscribed limits of this chapter will be noticed the work done in the various departments of Government in meeting the demand for materials and munitions for carrying on the War. This again we shall see was largely supplemented by private enterprise. Numerous gifts were made to the Government which for War purposes were of great value, inasmuch as the demand for them was most urgent.

So great was the demand for materials for use in the various theatres of War, and especially in those outside the principal centre, that in December, 1916, an inquiry was initiated by the Commander-in-Chief in India, as to whether more could not be done to develop the resources of India for War purposes and for regulation of the supply, so that over-lapping may be avoided. On February 1st, 1917, His Majesty's Government expressed their desire that further efforts should be made to develop Indian resources for the supply of the forces in India, Mesopotamia, and Egypt. Thus it was that on February 16th, 1917, the Indian Munitions Board was sanctioned, which began its work as a separate Department on the 1st April. It consisted of a President, assisted by four Members. The headquarters office was divided into well-defined branches, each under the administration of a Controller. There were 20 such branches. The provincial organization included ten Controllers, one of whom was allotted to the Punjab, whose duty it was to see that all local industries were fully utilized for War work and to collect and supply to the Board and its specialized Controllers all information required in connection with the Board's operation. In a book entitled "Industrial

Handbook, 1919," a short but interesting account is given of the operations of the Indian Munitions Board. Apart from the immediate supply of munitions and materials for War purposes, there can be no question that an impetus has been given to the development of the resources of the country which would have been much greater but for the existence of the following drawbacks: (a) the difficulty of obtaining machinery and materials which cannot be made in India; (b) the shortage of coal and coking plant, as well as of railway wagons and coasting vessels; (c) the difficulty of procuring from abroad chemical and technical experts; (d) the shortage of skilled labour.

Under the heading of "Industrial Development during the War in the Punjab," Mr. C. A. H. Townsend, Controller of Munitions, Punjab, gives us some interesting information. He considers this province, in spite of the fact that its population is in the main agricultural, has undoubtedly developed some of its industries very considerably during the last years of the War. Dealing with textiles, he, as a matter of course, gives the first place to the New Egerton Woollen Mills of Dharival in the Gurdaspur District, which was entirely given up to Army Work and turned out very large quantities of woollen goods of all descriptions. The Mills are a few hundred yards away from the railway tract and the writer, being on his way to Gurdaspur, was roused at night by a tremendous din, and on looking out he witnessed a sight which perhaps could not have been seen anywhere else in India. Several buildings together with a large area of the surrounding land were brilliantly illuminated with electric lights, and machinery was in full swing in each of them for the manufacture of the woollen articles for which Dharival has made itself famous. The Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab at a Durbar held at Amritsar on the 17th February, 1919, congratulated Gurdaspur on its special contribution to the Empire's resources. At the beginning of the War the New Egerton Woollen Mills Company patriotically placed the whole of its resources in the little town at Dharival at the disposal of the Government. The Manager, Mr. Armstrong, whose services have been recognized by the well-earned honour of an O. B. E., aided by

the district staff, by the Inspector-General of Prisons, Col. Ward, who established in the camp a branch of the Lahore Bootstall Institute, and by the Deputy Commissioner of Criminal Tribes, Pandit Hari Krishen Kaul, who located a Criminal Tribes Settlement of over 1,000 men by the Mills, worked unceasingly to provide woollen clothing for the Armies in Mesopotamia and East Africa. The difficulties to be surmounted were formidable, but the Mills supplied for the period of the War clothing for 200,000 men at an estimated saving to Government of many lakhs of rupees. The Company subscribed at Cawnpore and Gurdaspur over Rs. 60 lakhs to the War Loans and Rs. 58,000 to the various War Funds.

Apart from the Egerton Mills, blankets were made in great numbers for military requirements at many places in the Punjab, and notably in Panipat in the Karnal District. Ludhiana turned out by the thousands many articles of military equipment such as water bottles, haversacks, *puggries*, and shoulder badges. The manufacture of tents received a considerable impetus, especially at Ferozepur. *Puttoo* cloth and *Lois* (light blankets) were made in larger quantities than before, and weavers adapted their cotton looms so that woollen articles could be worked on them. The carpenters and blacksmiths are reported as having, under the supervision of the Deputy Controller of Munitions, shown a vast improvement in their work and to have turned out articles they would never have undertaken before the War. Iron bedsteads, complete with springs, were not only a novelty in the Punjab, but in the whole of India. It is estimated that for some months before the Armistice was declared the value of the work, principally in wood and metal, carried out for military requirements was about three lakhs of rupees a month. A great impetus was given to the manufacture of steel trunks at Sialkot and other cities in the Punjab and especially to that of cutlery at Wazirabad, which before the War confined itself to the manufacture of pocket knives. During the War it made by hand labour between thirty and forty thousand clasp knives for army use, which were officially described as "of excellent workmanship and remarkably cheap." During the absence of Austrian

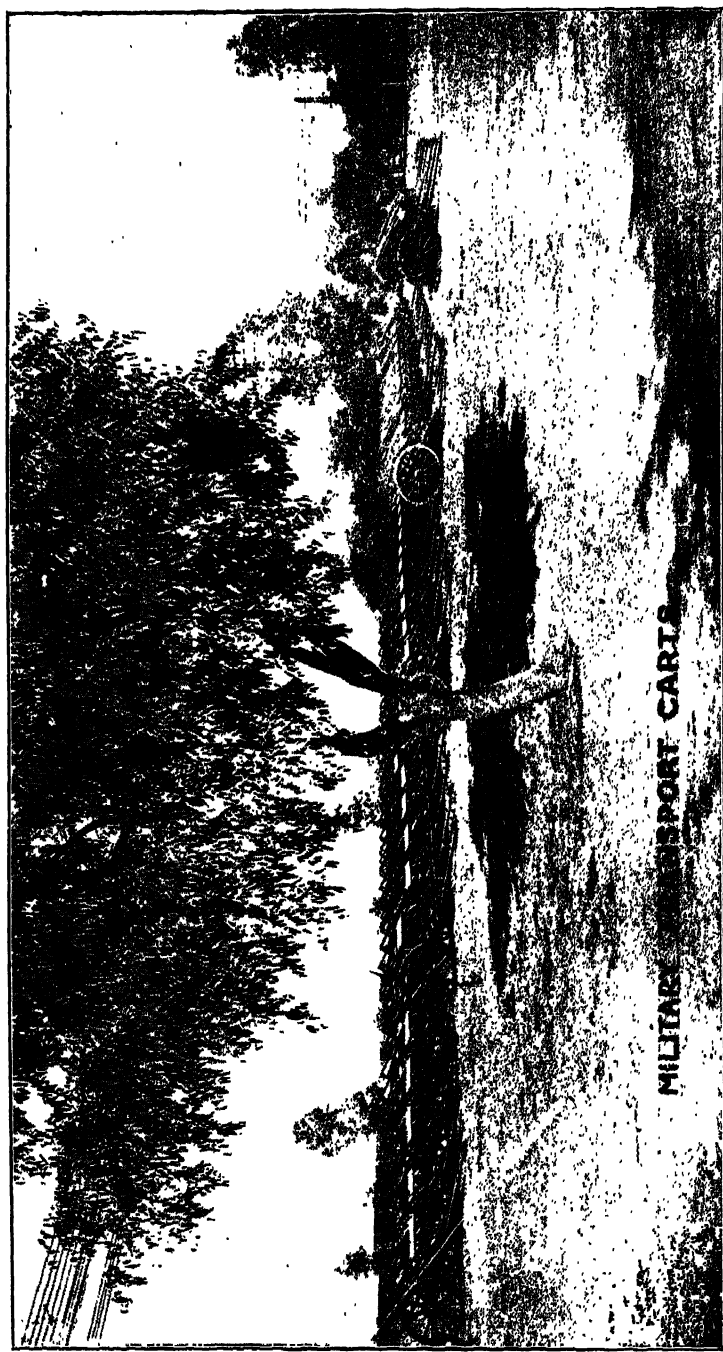
competition, the Ambala Glass Works did a splendid business during the War, especially in chimneys, which found a ready sale in the Punjab and North-Western Frontier markets. Another Factory has been set up in Lahore, and, now that foreign experts will be available, it is quite possible an effort will be made to produce articles of a finer quality.

The North-Western Railway has published a "Statistical Note on the assistance given in men and materials during the Great War." Its perusal shows how little the public know of the many-sided activities of the officials of this Railway and the extent to which they responded to the call made on them for the supply of materials of various kinds. They surrendered their own staff and materials and they manufactured new materials. The total number of staff actually surrendered by the North-Western Railway was 69 officers, 4,449 subordinates and artisans, and 1,606 menials. The number of officers released was equivalent to 40 to 50% of the sanctioned cadre of the line, 19 Royal Engineer Officers having been recalled and 26 other Officers receiving Commissions in the British Army and Indian Army Reserve of Officers. Of the Upper Subordinate Grade 21 also received Commissions. The release of such a large number of superior officers naturally threw a heavy burden on the remaining staff. To maintain men overseas recruiting centres and recruiting agencies had to be set up on this Railway, and a large number of men were passed through the Telegraph School and the Traffic Schools for the various grades of men wanted both for overseas and to take the place of those who had been sent overseas.

The materials surrendered were as follows:—

(a) *Engineering Department.*—

- (1) The Sutlej Valley Railway, 230 miles, including sidings and the Hyderabad-Badin Railway, 64½ miles. Other materials included 70,000 old sleepers for building purposes, 205 sets of points and crossings, 9 steam pumps and boilers, 6 miles of piping, and engine shed, turntable, signalling equipment and about 8,000 square feet of goods shedding.



MILITARY TRANSPORT CARTS

- (2) Broad-gauge—129 miles of track complete with sleepers and fastenings and 323 sets of points and crossings.
- (3) 2'-6" gauge—123 miles of track complete with sleepers, besides 66 miles sleepers, 243 sets of points and crossings and numerous spare fastenings.
- (4) Bridge-work—9,710 tons of old girdering was dealt with at a cost of Rs. 23 lakhs, aggregating in length 10,600 feet. Difficult foundation work was also carried on for some of the important bridges by the Bridge Staff. The value of the work done and materials supplied amounts to Rs. 22,20,382.
- (5) Miscellaneous—Seven miles of old rails for structural purposes, pumps centrifugal, piping and bends, petrol engines and portable engines.

(b) *Locomotive Department.*—

<i>Description.</i>	<i>Quantity.</i>	<i>Value.</i> Rs.
1. 2'-6" gauge Locomotive sent to Mesopotamia.	9	2,06,000
2. Two steamers <i>Kalabugh</i> (since returned) and <i>Hooker Senior</i> sent to Mesopotamia.	2	
3. Machinery supplied to Bombay and Mesopotamia.	2	33,500
4. Moulding sand supplied to Mesopotamia tons	100	1,587
5. Stirling boilers dismantled from Electrical Power House, Moghalpura, and sent to Mesopotamia.	2	96,349
6. Machinery sent to East Africa from Sukkur.	...	11,028

GRAND TOTAL ... 3,48,464

The Nushki Extension Railway was supplied with 51 engines (lent temporarily), spare parts were made for Locomotives, cast iron

pipes, timber, machinery, relief train with crane and tanks and water columns, aggregating in value to the sum of Rs. 48,013.

(c) *Carriage and Wagon Department.*—

Stock converted or constructed for use in India for War purposes:—

Engine tenders converted into water tanks	12
Rail carriers	11
Water tanks fitted on old underframes	64
New water tank (out of 15)	7
Water tanks purchased from other Railways... ..	9

TOTAL ... 103

A large quantity of rolling stock was released, consisting of narrow gauge trucks and open wagons, hand cranes, refrigerator vans constructed on underframes received from other railways, a broad gauge ambulance train composed of 11 bogie vehicles converted from 5'-6" to 4'-6" gauge, Sunrob Searchlights, general service trucks and brake vans. Apart from this, some stock belonging to other railways was converted for despatch to Mesopotamia. A large quantity of stock was also lent to the Nushki Extension Railway consisting of carriages of various classes, fruit van, freight van, powder van, brake vans, covered goods wagons, high-sided wagons, R. and trucks bogie, low-sided wagons and water tanks—aggregating in number to 219.

Stock was also arranged for purposes of War in this country.

Broad gauge ambulance trains for wounded soldiers—120 bogies and 7 ordinary.

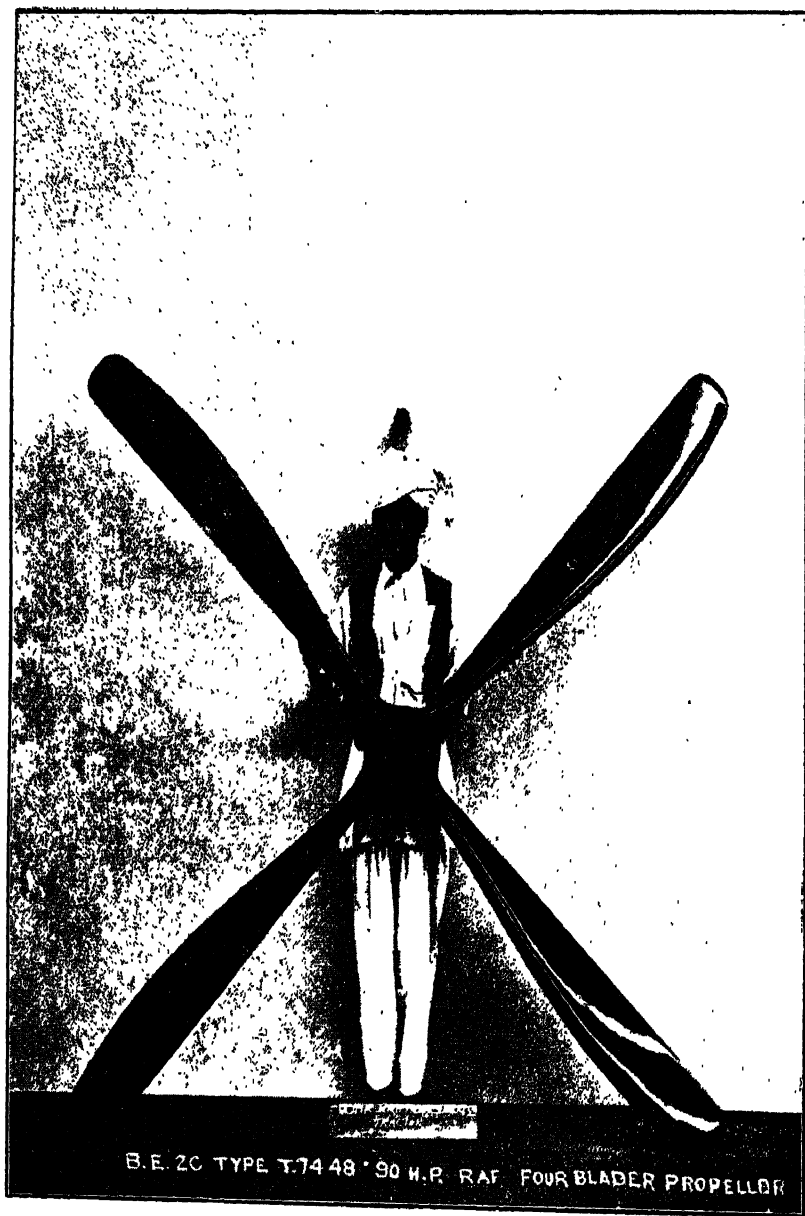
Special bogie troop carriages, broad gauge for soldiers, 18 bogies 2'-6" gauge ambulance trains, consisting of bogie carriages, 19 bogies.

Improvised armoured bogie wagons for Kalabagh-Bannu Railway, 2 bogies.

(d) *Stores Department.*—

The total value of stores despatched overseas in connection with the War amounted to Rs. 15,67,350.

PUNJAB VOLUME.



(e) Miscellaneous Work outside ordinary railway business.—

All Railway Workshops were busily employed in the manufacture of articles required in connection with the War.

Value of work done.

	Rs.
Engineering Department	51,00,000
Loco. Department	9,93,225
Carriage and Wagon Department ...	30,00,000

The weight of the R. I. M. coal carried to Karachi from August, 1914, to March, 1919, was 1,288,000 tons.

The amount of grain carried into Karachi for shipment to ports outside Europe was 1,514,000 tons.

The amount of Military stores carried into Karachi for shipment to ports outside Europe was 1,514,000 tons.

(f) Publicity Work by Railways.—

When the Publicity Committee was appointed a representative of the Railway was nominated to that Committee and measures were taken to extend the dissemination of correct War news. A thousand copies of the vernacular *Haq* weekly were subscribed for and distributed to the employees, principally to men employed in the Workshops. The illiterate were formed into groups of 50 during the intervals between work and a literate man read to them news relating to the various fronts. Three third class free passes were given to employees of the Publicity Committee carrying parcels of *Haq*, weighing one maund, and one of these was allowed to travel from Lahore to Delhi and another to Peshawar, and the third to Multan *via* Montgomery, returning *via* Sargodah. They were permitted to sell the paper in the train and to hang boards with placards of the *Haq* on each side of the compartment in which they travelled. The journal was also allowed to be sold by the agents of the Publicity Committee where there was no bookstall of Wheeler and Company. Posters and Vernacular appeals and simple instructions to investors in connection with the Second Indian War Loan were posted in conspicuous places at Railway offices, workshops and third and intermediate class carriages. Pamphlets in English were

circulated to all offices of the North-Western Railway. On the occasion of the announcement of a victory, the buzzes and whistles of all the engines in the Workshop shed and station yard were kept going for an hour. All the important stations throughout the North-Western Railway system, as well as all Railway offices in Lahore, were handsomely decorated and illuminated. Triumphal arches were provided at the Lahore station and the Railway Central Offices. The Lahore station and the triumphal arches at the Central offices were illuminated with electricity.

IRRIGATION BRANCH, P. W. D.

This department released 37 gazetted and 776 non-gazetted officers for military or other War work. The remaining staff had, therefore an extra burden thrown on them, but for all that they were able to extend the irrigated area by over a million acres during the War, thereby ensuring a valuable addition to the food supply. Mr. Leigh records the fact that this department, in conjunction with the Ajmer Railway Workshops and some Delhi Factories, equipped at a cost of nearly 6 lakhs of rupees a Shell Factory at Amritsar, where 4.5 Howitzer Shells and Shell-gauges were made. Here too were manufactured lance-heads, shoes, dog-spikes, spanners and transport wagon parts to the value of over 2 lakhs of rupees, and repairs to the plant and machinery supplied by the department for Mesopotamia were executed at a cost of 1½ lakhs. In order to facilitate the transport of timber a special siding was laid down at Mangla by the Irrigation Branch of the P. W. D.

ROADS AND BUILDINGS BRANCH, P. W. D.

From this department were released for service in the Army 20 Gazetted officers, (5 of them Royal Engineers) 4 Upper Subordinates and 20 clerks and temporary employees. In 1917 the regular staff was depleted of 70% of the European officers. It is to the credit of those remaining that besides efficiently discharging the ordinary duties of the department they undertook certain military needs necessitated by the bridging of the Haro and the Chenab rivers, the erection of military

offices and barracks and the upkeep of roads, especially round about Rawalpindi, which had to bear the stream of increased and heavy mechanical transport. On them was also thrown the task of preparing for and executing a variety of works, the necessity of which arose under War conditions. Thus an extra story was added to the Army Headquarters, Simla, and to the Infantry Lines at Ludhiana and Montgomery. The trestle bridge on the Haro river was built in three months at a cost of Rs. 1,14,000, and the construction of the two road-bridges at Wazirabad aggregated 2,840 feet in length.

FOREST DEPARTMENT.

Out of nine eligible officers of the Imperial Forest Service, 3 received Military Commissions. This Department supplied nearly 3,000 tons of sawn timber, 3,000 *ballis*, over 50,000 railway sleepers, 20,000 tons of firewood, 50,000 bamboos, 1,400 lance staves, 57,000 tons of turpentine and 2,000 tons of rosin. The greater part of the timber supplied was in the form of sawn beams, planks, and scantlings. To obtain these considerable difficulty was encountered owing to the paucity of sawing facilities, as suitable machinery could not be procured from abroad. A firm owning a mill at Jhelum placed its services at the disposal of the Munition Board and more than doubled its outturn.

JAIL DEPARTMENT.

Four medical officers in charge of jails were surrendered for military duty and three non-gazetted officers joined the Indian Army Reserve of officers, while six subordinates were deputed to the Military Accounts Department. In a previous page a reference has been made to the extent to which convict labour was utilized to form a sweeper, a porter, and a labour corps to supplement a shortage of men in Mesopotamia. The industrial activities of this department expanded considerably during the War. All the ordinary industries, save those which were indispensable to the efficient working of the jails, were closed down, and the labour thus made available, nearly all of which is unskilled, was devoted to the manufacture of articles necessary for the War. Of these

blankets and tents and drugs were the most important. To the credit of this department it has to be recorded that it was able to turn out 1,820 uniforms, 10,000 articles of stable equipment, 269 maunds of rope, and 276,000 labels. The surplus men were drafted to the Egerton Woollen Mills at Dharival and to the Khewra Salt Mines, and they also supplemented the shortage of labour in Arsenal, Grass-farms, and Military Works.

PRIVATE GIFTS OF MATERIALS.

It is impossible to give anything like a correct catalogue of these, for the record in respect to them is incomplete. Mr. Leigh classifies them as follows:—

- (a) *Weapons*.—2 machine guns from Jind and 50 swords from Shahpura.
- (b) *Transport*.—1 paddle steamer from Bahawalpur, 1 Motor car from Chamba, 13 motor cars and 1 motor cycle from Patiala, and 10 tongas from Rawalpindi.
- (c) *Machinery*.—1 Blackstone Engine from Bahawalpur, 5 lathes from Sirmur, and 5 lathes from Ludhiana.
- (d) *Tents*.—6 Kitchen tents from Jind.
- (e) *Food grains*.—2,000 maunds of wheat from Karnal, 200 maunds apiece from Lahore and Multan and 20 maunds of grain from Ambala.
- (f) *Fodder*.—60 tons from Hissar, 1,000 maunds from Rawalpindi, 500 maunds from Ludhiana, and a large but unspecified quantity from Lyallpur.
- (g) *Raw Material*.—100 maunds of saltpetre apiece from Gujranwala and Shahpura and 50 maunds from Hissar. More than 18,000 maunds of accacia bark (for tanning) from Patiala, Jind, Bahawalpur, Maler Kotla, Faridkot, and Kapurthala.
- (h) *Binoculars*.—19 pairs from different sources.
- (i) *Kerosine Tins*.—4,104 empty tins from Ambala.

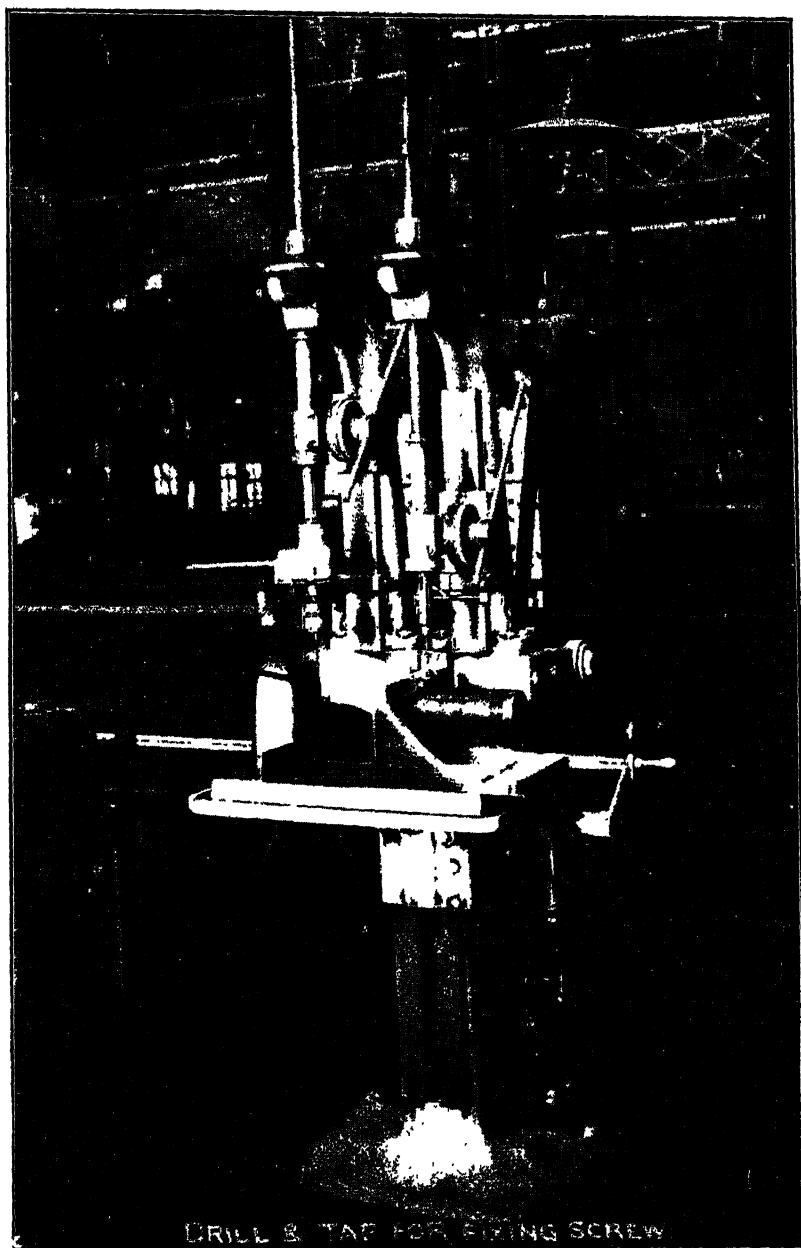
(j) *Animals*.—From the Native States, 2,044 camels, 793 horses, and 520 mules. From British Districts, 69 camels, 13 horses, and 2 mules.

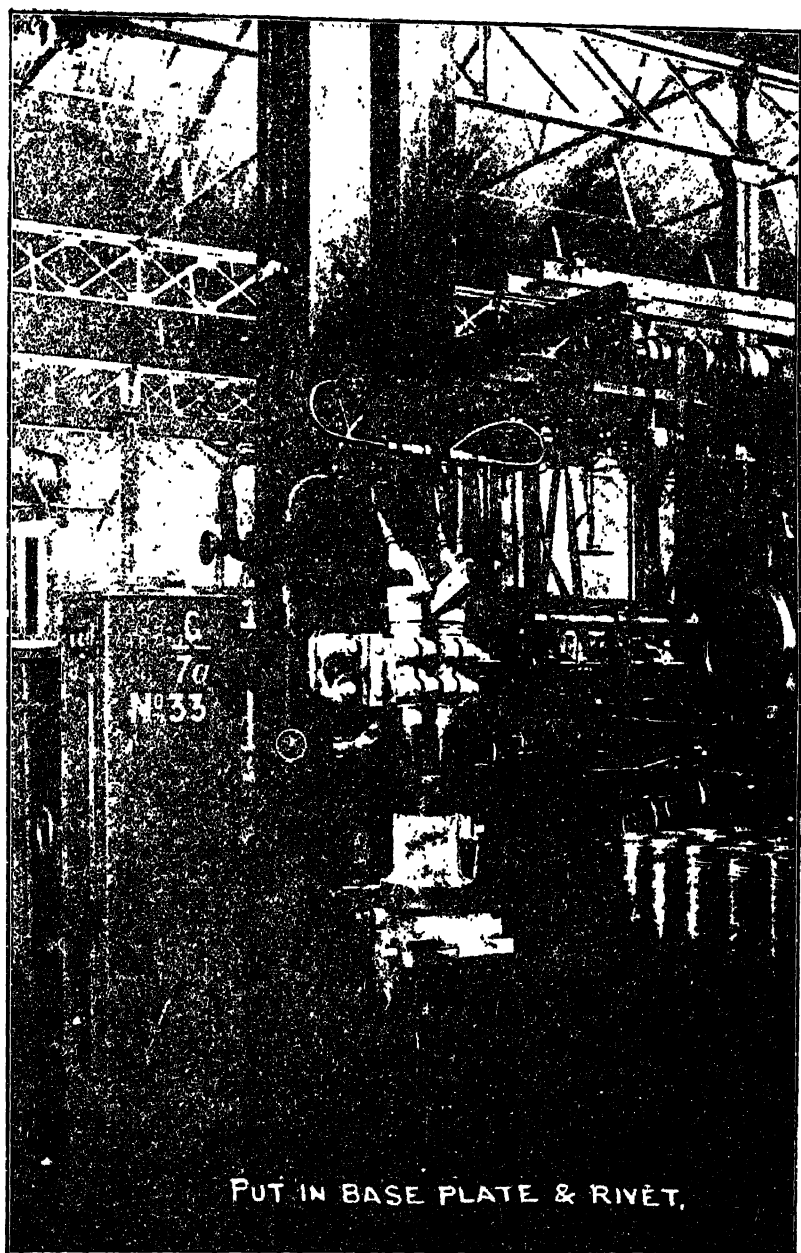
The aggregate value of these materials exceeded 16 lakhs of rupees. Apart from this a large number of animals was obtained by purchase. Lyallpur had to find 5,000 camels for its 4 Guarantee Corps. Hissar provided 5,000 camels and over 2,000 bullocks for transport and Ferozepur 1,500 camels.

Sardar Gurdhit Singh of Karnal in September, 1918, made over to Government for the remainder of the War his Jaghir of Rs. 1,770 per annum. Similar gifts amounting to Rs. 700 per annum were made from Amritsar, and from the same District the firm of M. Maula Baksh and Haji Qadir Baksh deposited Rs. 50,000 without interest, in the Treasury. A good many holders of War Loan Bonds, especially amongst the Mahomedans, refused to take any interest on the amount subscribed by them. In Lyallpur the Colonists in 1918 made an interesting and patriotic proposal to hand over to Government the produce of 1 Killa (*i.e.*, one twenty-fifth part) of each square of land. As it was impossible to arrange for the collection and disposal of the produce, the scheme was replaced by one whereby each village subscribed a certain sum to the War Loan, and undertook to devote the interest to some communal purpose. The Rawalpindi War History records that it was Sirdar Jai Singh of Rawalpindi who gave 10 tongas with all accessories at Rs. 4,500, for use in France, and also 1,000 maunds of hay, while Sirdar Buta Singh gave contributions in kind to the value of Rs. 3,500 in the shape of furniture for the Red Cross Depôt, Monro Soldiers' Canteens, etc. From the Simla War History we find the Jubbals State contributing a motor launch costing Rs. 8,000 for Red Cross service in Mesopotamia, and that it founded 5 beds costing Rs. 2,000 each in Lady Chelmsford's Special Red Cross X-Ray and Electric Therapeutic Hospital at Dehra Dun. The Bushahr State also contributed a Motor Ambulance. The Gurdaspur District presented an Ambulance Motor Car at a cost of Rs. 10,634. It was used in

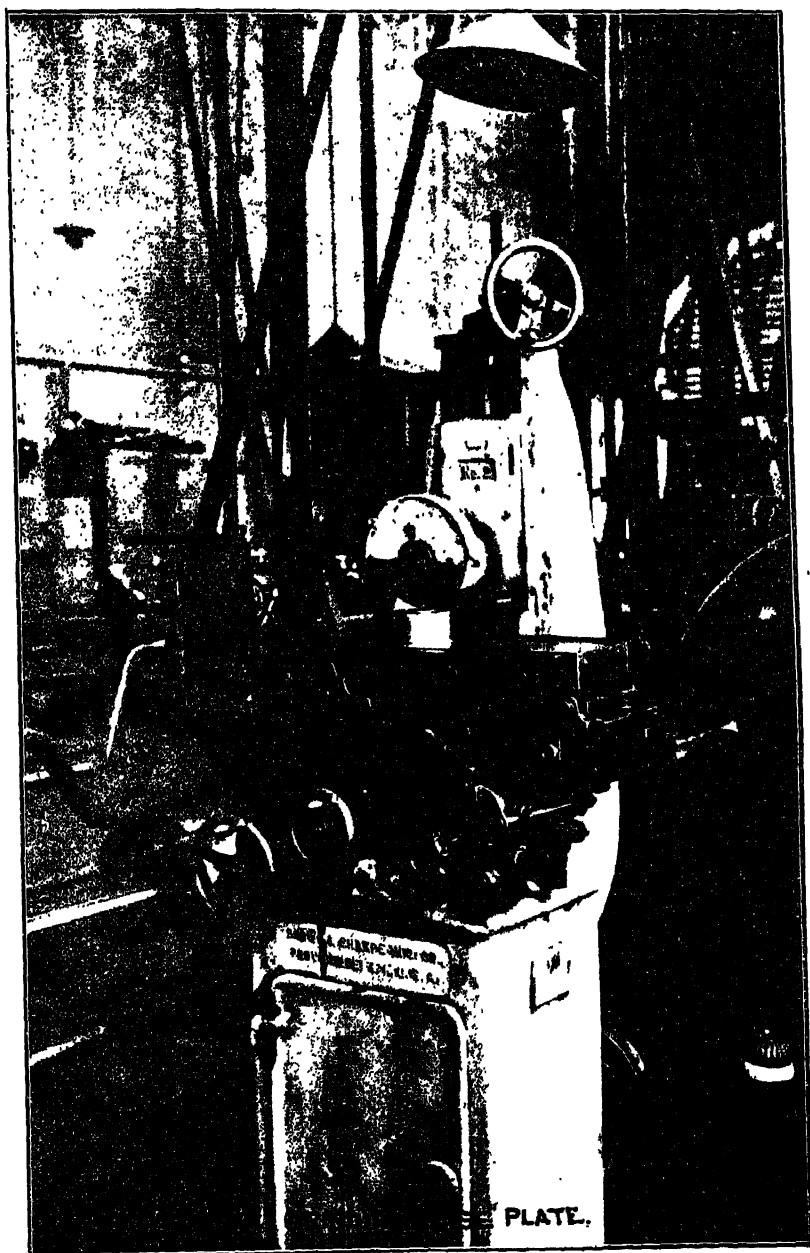
Mesopotamia. Amongst other gifts may be mentioned a billiard table from the Chief of Patandi, a motor car from Sardar Lachman Singh of Buria, a Durbar tent for the Y. M. C. A. from Bahawalpur State, 1,896 durries and 2,500 towels from Faridkot, 6 gramophones from Mandi, 2,000 maunds of potatoes from Chamba, 25,000 lb. of tea from Sirmur and 500 from Bhagat. Bushahr State gave 100 pairs of socks monthly.

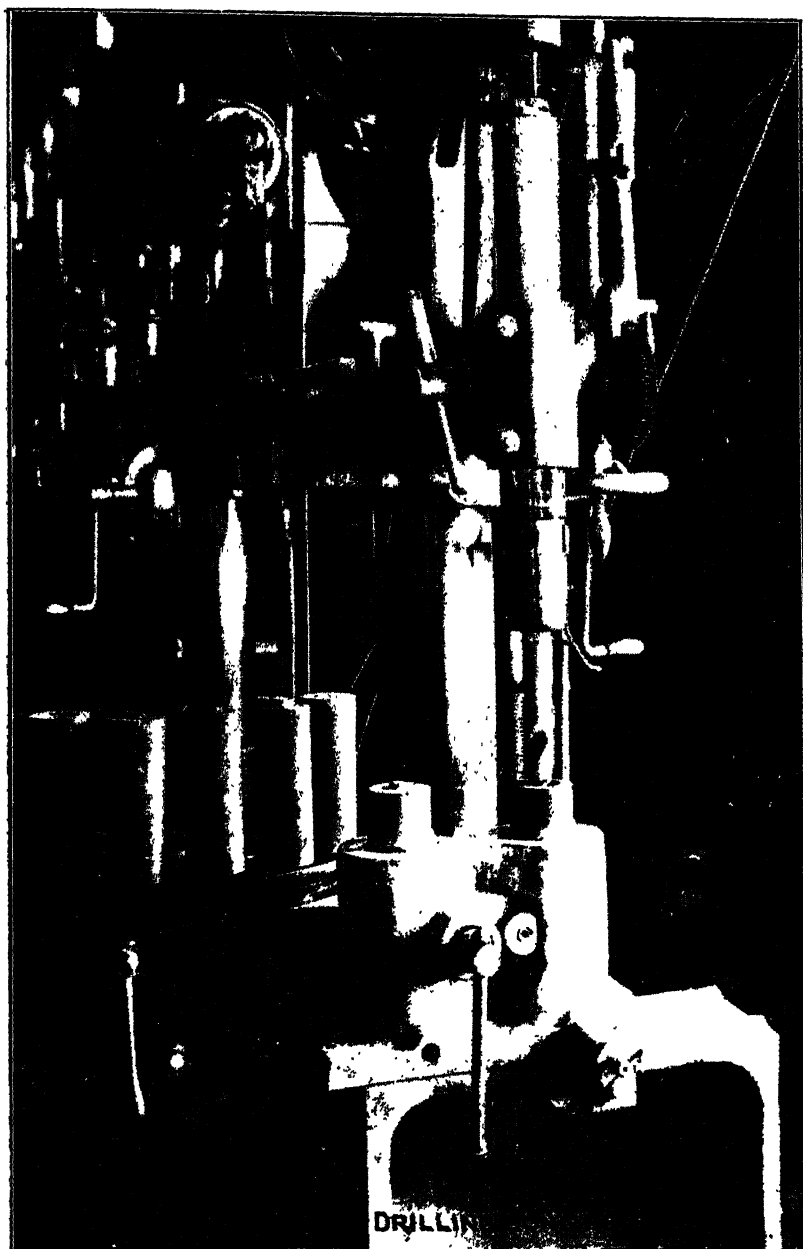
•

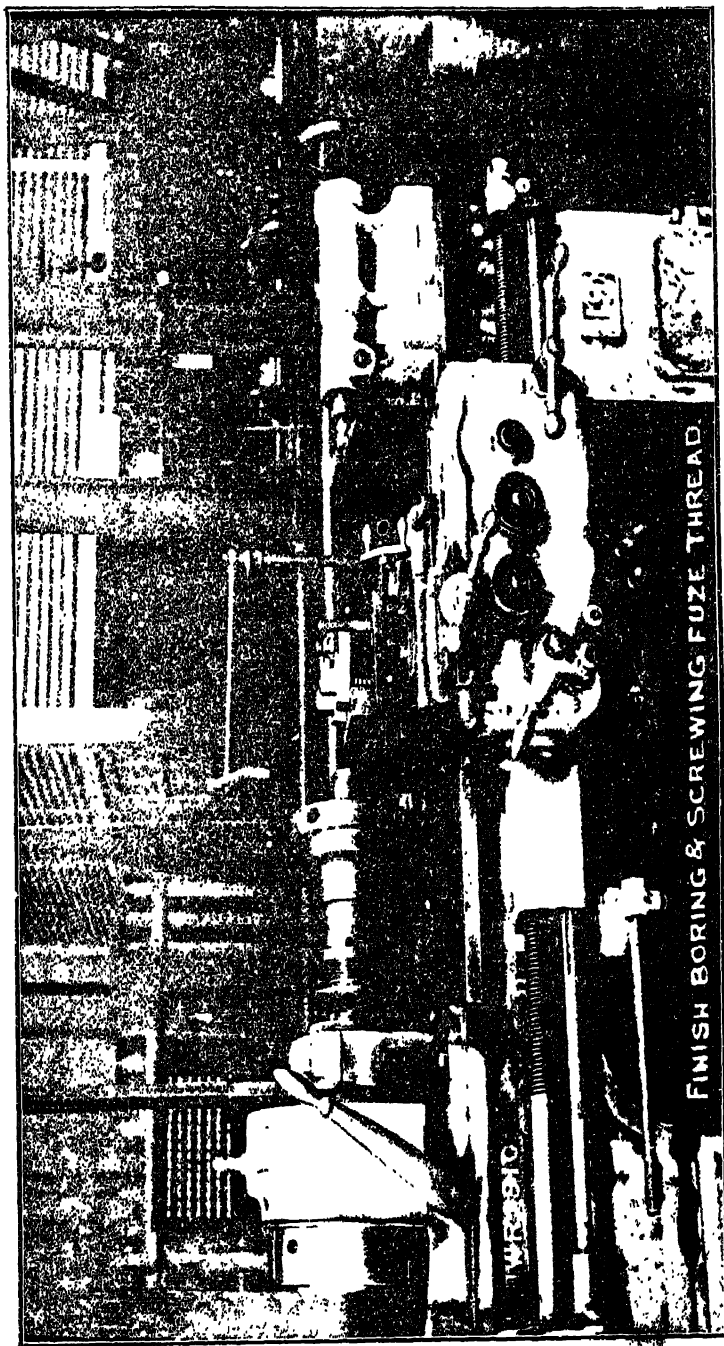




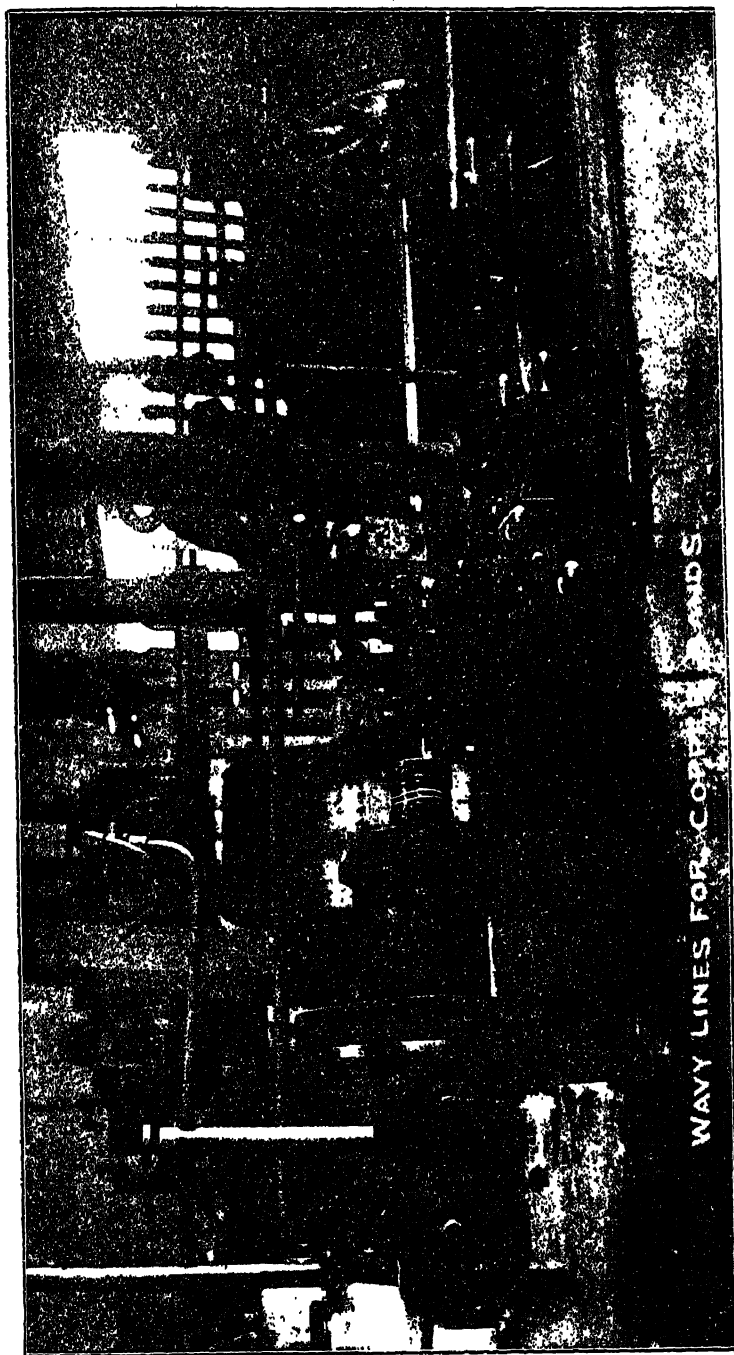
PUT IN BASE PLATE & RIVET.



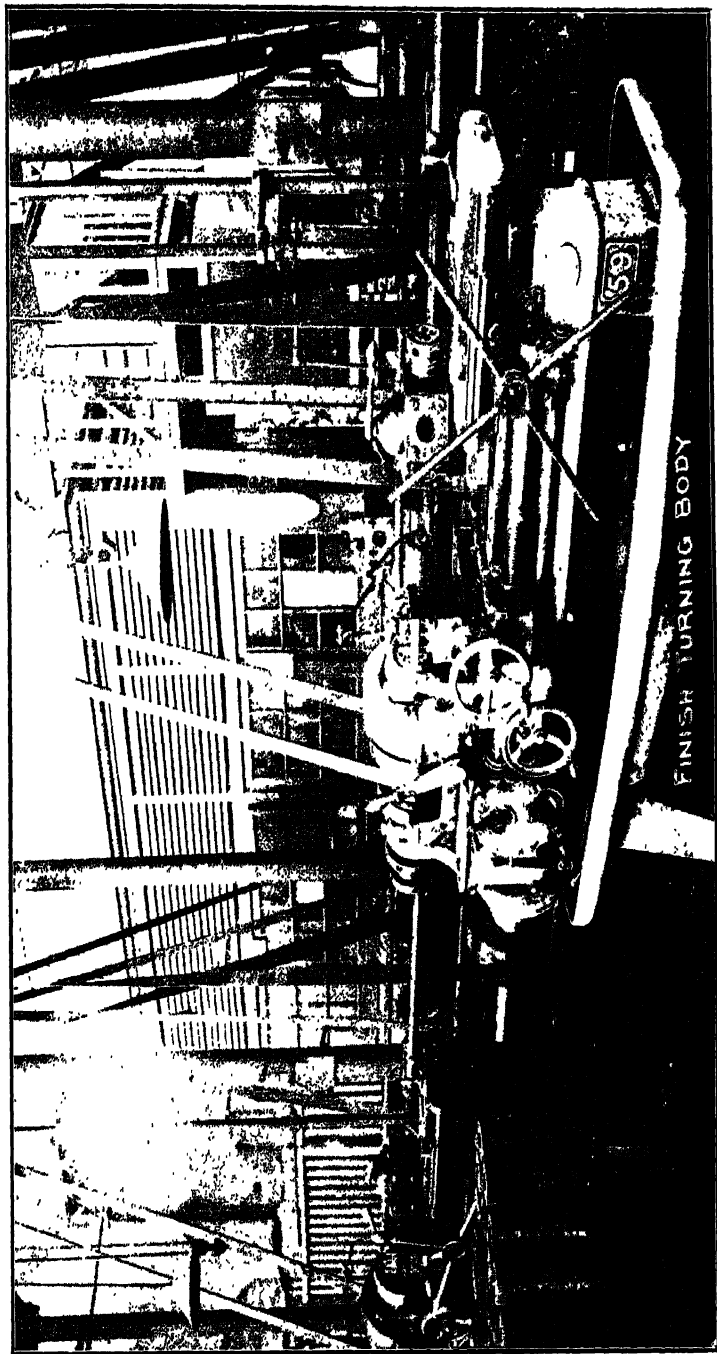


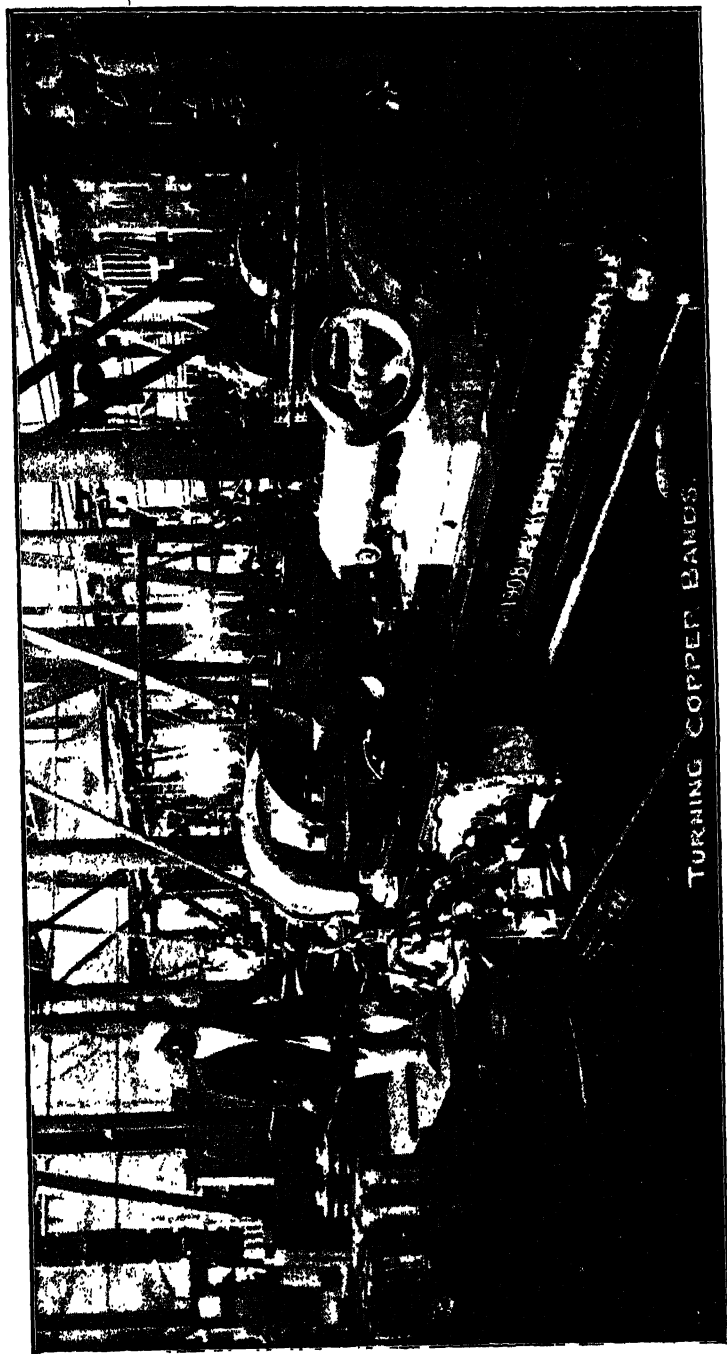


FINISH BORING & SCREWING FUZE THREAD.



WAVY LINES FOR CORRECTION OF SANDS





TURNING COPPER BANDS.

CHAPTER VI.

RED CROSS WORK.

IN a previous chapter dealing with "Money and Gifts," full details have been given of the money that was raised in connection with Red Cross Work in India, and of the numerous gifts that flowed in from various directions. In this Chapter it is proposed to furnish a short account as to how this money and these gifts were utilized and the agency through which this philanthropic work was carried into effect.

The Joint War Committee of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem and the British Red Cross Society, Indian Branch, was formally constituted on 2nd August, 1916, and has been responsible for the provision of almost the whole of the supplies of comforts for the sick and wounded ever since. Of this Committee, the Viceroy, Lady Chelmsford, and the Commander-in-Chief were the President, Lady President, and Vice-President, respectively, and its affairs were managed by an Executive Committee of which the Hon'ble Sir Claude Hill was the Chairman and the Members were officials and non-officials selected from different parts of India. The Punjab was represented by Lieut.-Col. P. S. M. Burlton, the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur Chawdhry Lall Chand and by the General Secretary, Major J. C. Coldstream. In the beginning of 1918 a scheme of reorganization of Red Cross work throughout India and Burma was adopted as the result of which each Province became practically autonomous as regards its own Red Cross work. The wants of Military Hospitals situated within the boundaries of a Province became its own special care, and were met by a Provincial Committee which administered Provincial Funds and organized Work Parties and other supplies.

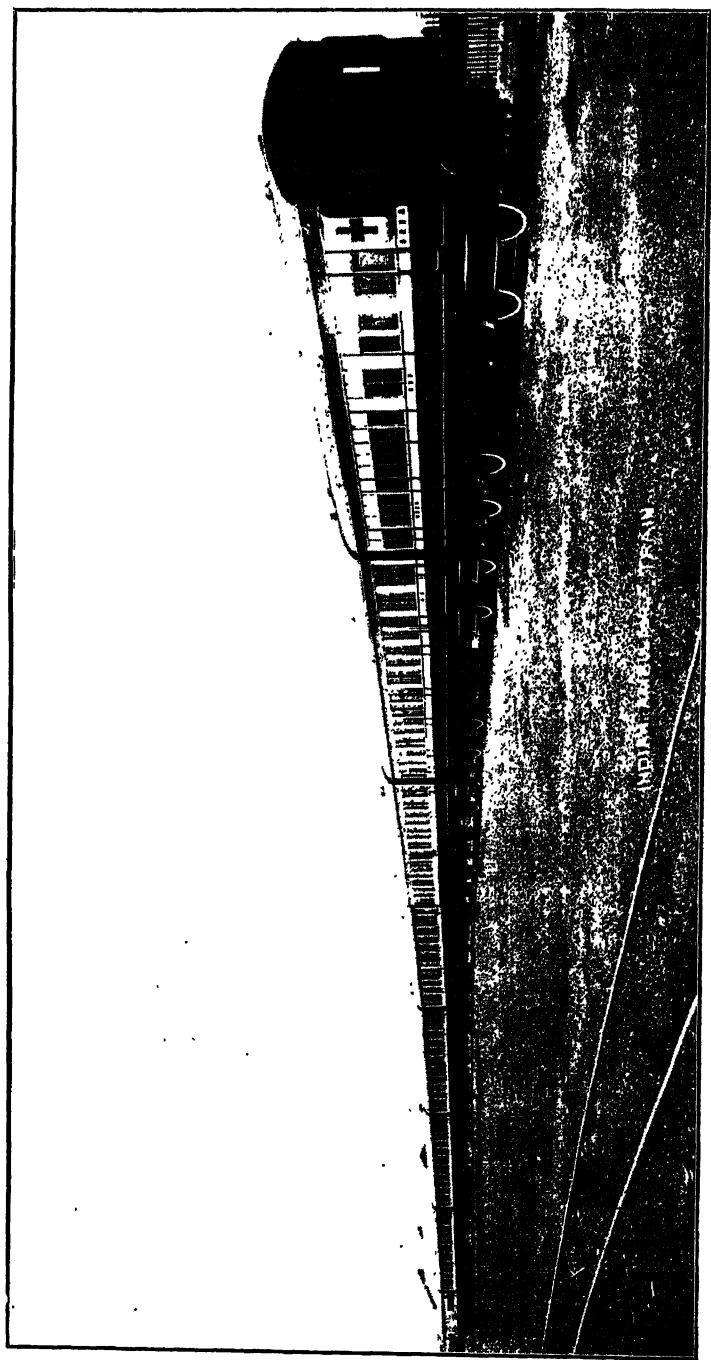
Before proceeding to deal with the work of the Provincial Red Cross Committee, it is desirable to notice briefly how the wants and comforts of the Indian soldiers were met previous to the organization of the Joint War Committee in 1916, that is, during the first two years of the War. An Indian Soldiers' Fund was inaugurated in England on the 1st October, 1914, when a Committee was formed under the Chairmanship of Sir John Hewett, the members being ladies and gentlemen, both English and Indian, who had some previous connection with India, either in an official or private capacity. The Fund owed its inception to the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, whose Sovereign Head and Patron is His Majesty the King-Emperor, and up to the end of 30th September, 1918, it had received by way of donations the sum of £215,000. The objects of the Indian Soldiers' Fund were threefold:—

(1) To maintain the Lady Hardinge Hospital at Brackenhurst Park. The hospital was established by Mrs. Morant and named after Lady Hardinge. It accommodated 520 patients and was staffed by ten retired officers of the Indian Medical Service, under Lieut.-Colonel Perry, C.I.E., and nineteen nurses specially chosen for their knowledge of the languages and requirements of Indian patients. The number of patients treated from the 20th January, 1915, to 2nd March, 1916, was 2,629.

(2) To supply comforts of all kinds to all hospitals in Great Britain and France in which Indian wounded were treated. Besides the Lady Hardinge Hospital, the wants of eight other hospitals were attended to in England, twenty in France, one in Alexandria, and also nine hospital ships. On the departure of the Corps from France the Fund continued to supply comforts to the units that remained and extended its operations to other theatres of War, *viz.*, in Egypt and Palestine. Some idea of the nature of the articles supplied can be formed from the following figures which are given by Col. Merewether in "The Indian Corps in France":—

Socks	...	78,000	Handkerchiefs ..	85,000
Balaclava caps	...	12,000	Sweets	... 12,500 lbs.

PUNJAB VOLUME.





INTERIOR OF WARD IN AMBULANCE TRAIN

Cigarettes	...	22,000,000	Envelopes	...	850,000
Gramophones	...	40	Periscopes	...	2,000
Religious books	...	7,000	Footballs	...	130

(3) To supplement the clothing and comforts supplied by Government to Indian troops on service. This included the conveyance of sick and wounded Indians with the greatest possible comfort and despatch, for which purpose Their Majesties presented a motor ambulance and Mr. Arthur du Cross, M. P., the Hon. Gideon Murray and others a motor ambulance convoy of fifty vehicles. The Indian prisoners of war were not neglected, and to each one a Red Cross kit-bag was sent containing a useful assortment of clothing and other comforts. Brahman and other prisoners, whose caste restrictions prevented their eating bread prepared by Europeans, material was furnished to enable them to bake their own supply.

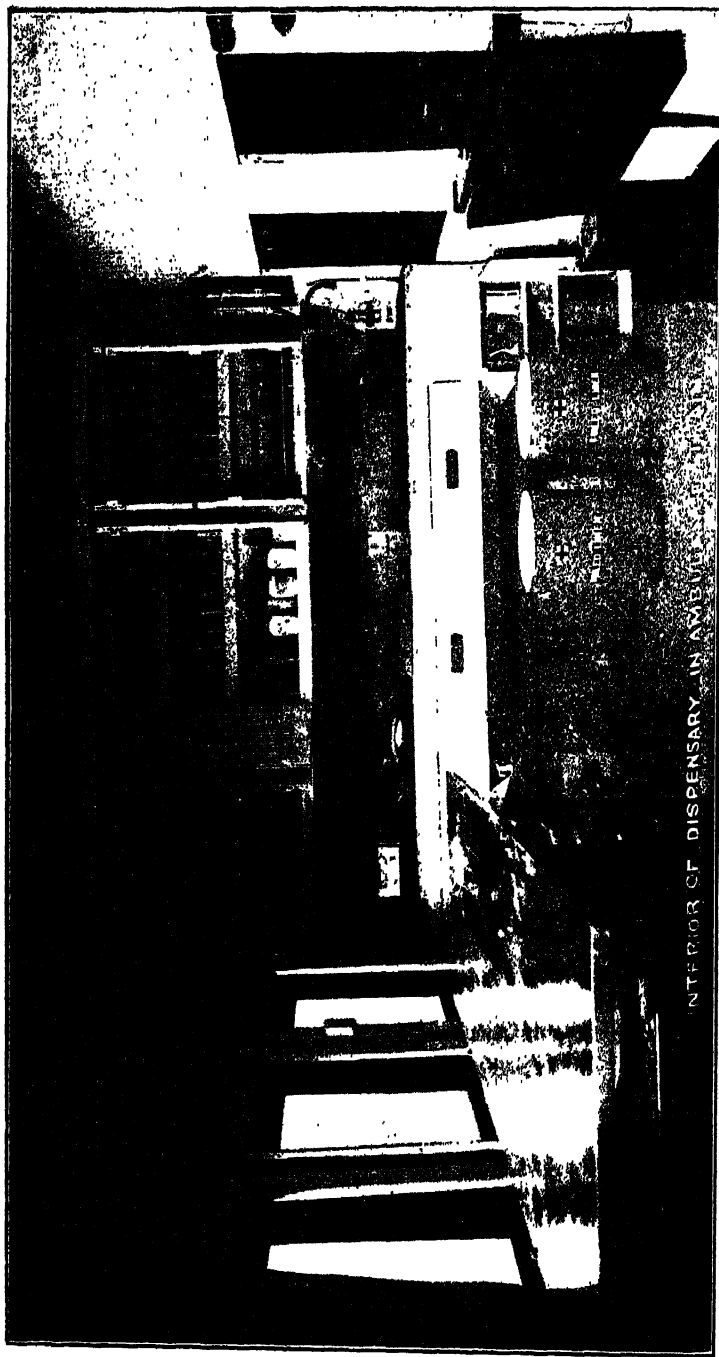
From all quarters testimony is borne to the good work done by the Red Cross Association and the Indian Soldiers' Fund. General Sir James Willcocks, who was in command of the Indian Expeditionary Corps, writes:—"The Red Cross Association, with all its million activities, was blessed by none more than by the men who came from the far-off mountains and plains of India. It is not too much to say that, as far as the soldiers of India were concerned, for nothing that was done for them were they more grateful than the work of the Indian Soldiers' Fund." The authors of "The Indian Corps in France" testify from personal knowledge that "it was impossible to visit the trenches, billets, or hospitals without meeting at every turn evidence of the solicitude with which the comfort and well-being of the Indian soldiers were considered in every detail." From the very inauguration of the Fund, Lord Roberts took the liveliest interest in its welfare and its Headquarters, which were at 1, Carlton House Terrace, kindly lent by Lord Curzon of Kedleston, was one of the last places visited by him before his final journey to France.

Thanks to the courtesy of Captain Winthorp, A.-D.-C. to His Excellency the Governor of the Punjab, who kindly placed at our disposal three reports of the Punjab Provincial Centre of the Joint

War Committee, we are enabled to give what at best is an imperfect account of the many-sided activities in connection with Red Cross work. The first Report deals with the period October 1st, 1917, to December 31st, 1918. Previous to this the Report of the Joint War Committee was included in that of the St. John's Ambulance Association, Punjab. This dealt with the re-organization of Red Cross work in accordance with instructions received from the Joint War Committee, Indian Branch. Under these directions Red Cross Depôts were established at Lahore and Rawalpindi, and all surplus stock was sent to the Red Cross Depôt at Bombay. Hospitals were allotted to each of the Punjab Depôts and these hospitals indented on them. Working parties were organized at all the principal cities, and where there was in one station a working party and a military hospital, the latter was supplied locally as far as possible, and in case of deficiency it was made up by grants of money from the Joint War Committee, Punjab Centre. The Provincial Committee was managed by Lady O'Dwyer and other ladies of the Lahore Work Party, aided by the Executive Committee of the St. John's Ambulance Association, Punjab Provincial Centre, and its functions during the period under report were as follows :—

(1) *Collections of contributions in kind and money for Red Cross work.*—The total amount collected for hospital, Ambulance and Red Cross Funds was, as has been detailed in the previous chapter, over Rupees thirty lakhs, of which seventeen lakhs were received in connection with the Our Day Fund and a little over two lakhs by means of the Lucky Bag.

(2) *Distribution of Red Cross articles to hospitals, and of comforts to patients in hospitals and supply of the Red Cross Depôt, Bombay.*—It is impossible to give details of the articles supplied as they are far too numerous and comprise almost every thing that could be imagined which was conducive to the restoration to health and to the comfort of invalids, in the shape of medicine, food, cloths, tobacco, stationery, furniture, and articles classed under the head of recreation. But some idea may be formed of the enormous range of



INTERIOR OF DISPENSARY IN AMRITSAR, PUNJAB.

the Red Cross activities by the list of the hospitals that were supplied :—

BRITISH HOSPITALS.

Ambala	...	... Station Hospital.
Amritsar	...	... Do.
Campbellpur	...	... Do.
Attock	...	... Do.
Dalhousie	...	... Do.
Dagshai	...	... Do.
Do.	...	... British Convalescent Section.
Do.	...	... British Malaria Convalescent Depôt.
Ferozepur	...	... Station Hospital.
Jullunder	...	... Do.
Jutogh	...	... Do.
Kasauli	...	... Do.
Lahore Cantonment	...	... Do.
Multan	...	... Do.
Sialkot	...	... Do.
Sabathu	...	... Do.
Solon	...	... Do.

INDIAN HOSPITALS.

Ambala	...	... War Hospital.
Do.	...	... Indian Convalescent Section.
Do.	...	... Combined Infantry especially Equipped Hospital.
Do.	...	... 9th Hudson Horse Hospital.
Do.	...	... 13th Lancers, New Hardinge Lines.
Do.	...	... 23rd Punjabis' Troops Hospital.
Do.	...	... No. I Section Hospital.
Do.	...	... Umbeyala Lines Hospital.
Do.	...	... Panipat Lines Hospital.
Do.	...	... Hari Smith Lines Hospital.

Ambala	...	... 2/55th Cook's Rifles Hospital.
Do.	...	... General Hospital.
Amritsar	...	... F. C. D. Hospital.
Do.	...	... 2nd Mule Corps Depôt Hospital.
Do.	...	... War Hospital.
Bakloh	...	... Do.
Campbellpur	...	... Do.
Dharamsala	...	... 2/12th Pioneers Hospital.
Do.	...	... War Hospital.
Do.	...	... 1/1st and 2/1st Gurkha Hospital.
Dera Ghazi Khan	...	... A. D. M. S.
Ferozepur	...	... 1/30th Punjabis Hospital.
Do.	...	... War Hospital.
Karnal	...	... Indian Stationary Hospital.
Jullunder	...	... War Hospital.
Jhelum	...	... S. M. O., I. M. S.
Do.	...	... Especially Equipped Depôt War Hospital.
Karnal	...	... Civil Surgeon.
Kotgarh *	...	... Indian Troops Hospital.
Lahore Cantonment	...	... War Hospital.
Do.	...	... Chitral Lines Hospital, now 2/113th Infantry Hospital.
Do.	...	... 2/35th Sikhs Hospital.
Do.	...	... Charaseah Lines, now 2/30th Punjabis.
Do.	...	... Imperial Services Sappers-Miners.
Do.	...	... Kut Lines Hospital
Do.	...	... Luck Lines Hospital.
Do.	...	... Extra Followers' Hospital.
Do.	...	... 17th Cavalry.
Multan	...	... War Hospital.
Do.	...	... Indian Military Hospital.

* Kotgarh is in Simla Hills.

Montgomery	...	... 1/124th Baluchis Hospital.
Do.	...	... 1/129th Baluchistan Infantry Hospital.
Patiala	...	... Indian Troops Hospital.
Simla	...	... 117th Mahrattas, now 1/61st. Pioneers.

(3). *Issue of material to be made up by Individuals and Work Parties* into Red Cross articles and distribution of such Red Cross articles according to demand.

Subsidizing War Dressers' Classes and Local Work Parties.—It was hoped that every Local Red Cross Centre would be self-supporting, but where financial aid was needed to keep good work going on, the Joint War Committee granted subsidies to the amount of Rs. 11,975-15-0 to Dressers' Classes and Work Parties.

Visiting the sick in the hospitals.—Lady O'Dwyer arranged that ladies should make visits to military hospitals. Visitors took with them gifts for the sick, and noted any demand that was made on the spot for Red Cross articles and comforts.

Sewing cut shirts for the Army Clothing Depôt.—In September, 1918, the Army Clothing Depôt found difficulty in supplying a sufficiency of shirts for the Army. Each Red Cross Provincial Centre offered its services, and the Ladies' Work Parties of the Punjab were asked to have 11,200 flannel and 40,000 Khaki shirts sewn. Most of the work was done from Government House, Lahore, but Lady O'Dwyer acknowledges the very valuable assistance from the Red Cross Centre, Rawalpindi, Mrs. Powney Thompson and the Multan Work Party, Mrs. Clarke and the Ferozepur Work Party, Mrs. Barton and the Jhelum Work Party, and Mrs. Renouf, Bahawalpur. The Punjab Red Cross Work Parties completed all that was asked of them by the Army Clothing Department.

Relief of sickness in connection with the Influenza epidemic, 1918.—At the end of October, 1918, in spite of the constant calls upon the resources of the Committee, owing to hospitals being crowded with Influenza patients, Lady O'Dwyer moved the Joint War Committee to

undertake relief work through voluntary workers and through the district authorities of the Punjab.

The measure of relief thus afforded is indicated by grants amounting to Rs. 59,200 and purchases to the value of some Rs. 18,450 made for the relief of influenza. The Committee felt it was in order that money should be spent on any object that resulted directly from the influenza epidemic. Thus a large item in expenditure on relief has been warm clothing.

From a statement which is attached to this Report it would appear that systematic house-to-house visiting was taken in hand by about 40 ladies in Lahore during the period the epidemic was at its worst. They gave medicine, clothing, and milk to those who were in need, and the very ill were visited daily, often twice a day. The ladies, both European and Indian, were warmly welcomed by the people, and as a result of their personal experience they were able to make some valuable suggestions relating to the health and the sanitation of the city.

In this connection the following workers were commended:—

Mrs. Caleb, Miss Wolford, and the staff of Queen Mary's College, Mrs. Inglis, Dr. Phailbus, Miss Gabriel, Miss Bhan, Mrs. Nelson, Miss Pim, Mrs. Sirajuddin, Miss Stratford, Miss Bose, and the staff of the Victoria High School, Mr. and Mrs. Nicholson, Mrs. West, Mrs. Leeks, Mrs. Betteridge, the Revd. S. F. Harper, Revd. and Mrs. Wilson, Deaconesses Katherine and Sophy Smith, Dr. Utarid, Father Marcian, Father Theodule, K. L. Rallia Ram.

The second Report is in reality a Special Report, on lines similar to the first, for the three months January, February, and March, 1919, but there is one special feature of this Report which calls for particular notice, and that is the revival by Lady O'Dwyer of the Lady Hardinge Hospital League. This League had been started by Lady Hardinge in 1913, so as to arouse interest in the needs of Women's Hospitals and sympathy with those sick and suffering in them, but owing to the War and the demands it made on the generosity of the people, active work in connection with it had practically ceased. These hospitals were, therefore, left without help, except in Bengal, where under the

Presidentship of Lady Ronaldshay the branch established there was still doing some work. Lady O'Dwyer issued an appeal in the summer of 1918, to revive this League in the Punjab. According to the Report, it met a noble response, for whereas the League had to its credit at the Bank of Bengal, Simla, the sum of Rs. 1,522 on the 1st July, 1918, by the end of March, 1919, the credit stood at Rs. 7,755. This was after a large number of useful articles of comfort had been despatched to various hospitals. There was a special branch for Rawalpindi and Murree under Mrs. Lock, the Honorary Secretary. Apart from gifts in kind and the articles turned out by working parties, the amount raised by private subscriptions came up to over Rs. 12,000, not a small sum considering the various demands the people had to meet in connection with the War. The third Report deals with the period April 1st, 1919, to December 31st, 1919, under the Presidentship of Lady MacLagan, who warmly supported and actively supervised the various offshoots of Red Cross and Ambulance work. Owing to certain changes introduced the work fell more heavily on the Central Committee.

To carry on the Red Cross Work the Punjab was divided into a number of Centres, the chief ones being at Lahore, Rawalpindi, Multan, and Jhelum. In the spring of 1918 the organization of the Red Cross was tested in the Marri Expedition. The Lahore and Rawalpindi Depôts, co-operating with an emergency depôt, created for the occasion by Mrs. Powney Thompson at Multan, were able to deal promptly with all demands. The Agent of the North-Western Railway very kindly allotted a special wagon to enable Red Cross articles to reach the expeditionary force quickly.

It was but natural that the excellent work done by the Red Cross in the Punjab should receive some recognition at the hands of Government. The O. B. E. was conferred on Lady O'Dwyer, and the M.B.E. on Lady Dennys, Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Tydeman, and Mrs. Black. War work badges and certificates were conferred on the following workers:—

Lahore Centre.—Lieutenant-Colonel Robin, Mr. Grey, Mrs. Bayley, Mrs. Jacob, Mrs. Melville, Mrs. Craik, Mrs. Heap, Mrs. Lamont,

Mrs. Ward, Miss Gales, Mrs. Muir Masson, Mrs. Dyson, Mrs. Michell, Miss Hendley, Miss Fagan, Mrs. Bolster, Miss Thornton, Mrs. Farmer, Mrs. Gracey, Mrs. Parker, Mrs. Dennys, Mrs. Black, Mrs. Stephenson, Mrs. Glascock, Mrs. Beazley, Miss Parker, Mrs. Hemmy, Mrs. Ellis, Mrs. Tollinton, Mrs. Cross Barratt, Lady Fane, Mrs. Boyd, Miss Donald, and Mrs. Ritchey.

Ferozepur Centre.—Mrs. Gillespie, Mrs. Beck, Mrs. Cooper, Mrs. Cattell.

Sialkot Centre.—Mrs. Johnstone.

Rawalpindi Centre.—Mr. Flashman, Mrs. Wilders, Mrs. Buist, Mrs. Powell, Mrs. Zobel, Mrs. Armstrong, Mrs. Frizelle, Mrs. Christian, Mrs. Fanshawe, Mrs. Hinde, Mrs. Dean, Mrs. Murray, Mrs. Goldney, Mrs. Skirup.

Gujranwala Centre.—Mrs. Hamilton.

Gurdaspur Centre.—Mrs. Estcourt, Mrs. Rallia Ram.

Bahawalpur Centre.—Mrs. Renouf, Miss Dacosta.

Ambala Centre.—Mrs. Miller, Mrs. Fairlie.

Dalhousie Centre.—Mrs. A. S. Marriot, Mrs. R. L. Robertson, Mrs. Maxwell, Mrs. Hartwell.

The services of the following ladies were brought to the notice of the Government of India for valuable services rendered in connection with the War up to August 4th, 1917:—

Mrs. Abdul Kadir, Mrs. Barton, Mrs. Bolster, Mrs. Beck, Mrs. Black, Mrs. Buist, Mrs. Casson, Mrs. Cross Barratt, Mrs. Craik, Mrs. De Rhe-Philipe, Mrs. Elliot, Mrs. Estcourt, Lady Fane, Mrs. Frizelle, Mrs. Gracey, Mrs. Hamilton, the Rani of Kalsia, Mrs. Lamont, Mrs. Miller, Mrs. J. Mitchell, Mrs. Mohammad Shafi, Lady O'Dwyer, Miss O'Dwyer, Mrs. Powney Thomson, Mrs. Rallia Ram, Mrs. Renouf, Mrs. Shah Din, Mrs. Stephenson, Mrs. Tollinton, Mrs. Tydeman, Mrs. Thapur.

Lady O'Dwyer also acknowledged the valuable assistance rendered by the following War Workers in the Punjab:—

Lieutenant-Colonel Buck, Mr. M. S. D. Butler, Pandit Balmokand, S. D. O., Kangra, Bhai Takhat Singh, Ferozepur, Miss Armitstead,

Miss Annear, Mrs. Barron, Mrs. Clarke, Mrs. Connolly, Mrs. Cockburn, Mrs. Dundas, Mrs. Dignas, Miss Dallas, Mrs. Gibbs, Mrs. Heap, Mrs. Hardinge, Mrs. Henriques, Miss Kerr, Mrs. Kennaway, Miss Lacey, Miss Lewin, Mrs. Maxwell, Mrs. Meakins, Mrs. Mercer, Mrs. Macpherson, Mrs. Nelson, Mrs. Oertal, Mrs. LeRossignol, Miss Anderson, Mrs. Strickland, Mrs. Townsend, Miss Whitaker, Mrs. Rattan Lal Kaistha, Nagrota, Kangra. Mrs. Dina Nath, Kaistha, Kangra, Miss Helm, Miss Woodside, Miss Sadiq, Mrs. Abdullah, Mrs. James, Mrs. Karam Chand Bhasin, Miss Bose, Miss Morrison, and Mrs. Inglis.

Whilst giving every credit to private enterprise, it will be manifestly unfair to ignore the valuable services rendered by the Medical Department of the Punjab in the alleviation of suffering of the sick and wounded during the War. To start with, it surrendered for military duty or other War work no less than 32 officers of the Indian Medical Service, 28 Military Assistant Surgeons, 199 Civil Assistant Surgeons, 182 Compounders, 3 Nursing Sisters, and 19 Staff and Probationary Nurses. 1,267 Dressers were also specially trained and 882 of them were actually accepted for active service. In addition to training these men to their ordinary duties, the depleted staffs had to train men to take the place of those drafted to military duty and to examine recruits. This was done with such thorough good-will that frequently long journeys were undertaken over bad roads to save the recruits a tramp to headquarters. And the efficiency of their work is testified to by the fact that 1 man in 4 was rejected.

Lady MacLagan took over the charge of the Joint War Committee, Punjab Provincial Branch, from Lady O'Dwyer in May, 1919. From that time onwards the chief work was keeping the Punjab Hospitals and War Hospitals supplied with equipment and comforts to enable them to cope with the large increase in the number of patients due to the Afghan War and Frontier troubles. The Committee continued working on the same lines as heretofore, with the exception that a large number of the smaller centres ceased to exist either on the closing down of Working Parties or on the abolition of Local War

Hospitals and a consequent decrease in the demand for articles. Jhelum, Multan, and Rawalpindi continued as large local centres, the Punjab centres at Lahore and Simla taking up a great deal of the work which had previously been done by local centres. A certain amount of work was done by the Punjab centre on behalf of the Central Committee at Simla in the way of supplying articles which they at the moment were unable to supply. In 1920 the Red Cross operations were brought to a close, but a building is under construction at Lahore which when completed will receive and carry on work under the new scheme which is at present under discussion, *viz.*, the Indian Red Cross Society.

Lady MacLagan in her Report specially commended the following ladies for the valuable assistance rendered by them in various directions in connection with the Red Cross Work:—

Mrs. Fagan, Miss Fagan, Mrs. Henriques, Mrs. Richey, Mrs. Cocks, Mrs. Prescott, Mrs. Montgomery, Mrs. Hugo, Mrs. Stewart, Mrs. Elliott, Mrs. Ives, Mrs. Nicolas, Mrs. Inglis, Mrs. Townsend, Mrs. Wilson, Mrs. Morrison (Lyallpur), Mrs. Hartwell (Bakloh).

Two District Branches—Multan under Mrs. Powney Thomson and Jhelum under Mrs. Barton—were specially commended for the “untiring efforts and splendid work” done by them, while a suitable acknowledgment was made of the valuable assistance with money and gifts rendered by the following ladies and gentlemen:—

Khan Sahab Abdullah Khan, Hoti Mardan; Mohammad Husain, Pay Officer, Office of the Superintendent, Police, Lahore; Mr. G. W. V. De Rhe-Philipe, Lahore; Ismails of Lahore; the War Association; District Hoshiarpur; Lala Sanji-Mal, Lahore; Sant Singh, teacher, Khalsa High School, Lahore; Dewan Tek Chand, O. B. E., Karnal; Rana Upendra Chand, Hoshiarpur; Khurshaid Ali Khan, Hoshiarpur; Bedi Manmohan Singh, Hoshiarpur; Dr. Dina Nath, Kayastha, Kangra and Lyallpur; Lala Dewan Chand, Attock; Miss E. J. Martin, Pathankot; Rai Sahab Barkat Ram, Khosla, Ferozepur; the Faridkot Durbar; Begun Zulfiqar Ali Khan; and the Superintendent, Maudi State.

The Ruling Chiefs of the Punjab made most generous gifts in connection with the Red Cross and Comfort Funds, but as these were mostly in cash they have been included in the list of donations in the previous chapter. The Patiala and Jind Durbars provided Rs. 70,000 and Rs. 35,000 worth of comforts, respectively, for their own troops. Among some of the notable gifts may be mentioned a billiard table from the Chief of Patandi, a Durbar tent for the Y. M. C. A. from Bahawalpur State, 1,896 Durries and 2,500 towels from Faridkot, 6 gramophones from Mandi, 2,000 maunds of potatoes from Chamba, 25,000 lb. of tea from Sirmur and 500 lb. from Bhagat. The Bashahr State gave 100 pairs of socks monthly.

CHAPTER VII.

PUBLICITY WORK.

It was in June, 1918, the Punjab Government announced the establishment of the Provincial Publicity Committee, and the work carried on by it up to the end of the period ending February, 1919, forms the subject of a report, which has been published by the Government, giving in detail the work that was done by this Committee and the necessity which had brought it into existence. This is summarized as follows :—

1. To disseminate accurate information regarding the progress of the War.
2. To make known the objects and methods of the enemy.
3. To advertise the need for increased supplies of men, money, and munitions of War.
4. To contradict mischievous rumours and baseless reports.
5. To impress the absolute need for economy in all directions.
6. To receive offers of service and direct those who offered to the quarters where their services might be most profitably utilized.
7. To secure the co-operation of all classes of the community in the prosecution of the War.

From France to India is a far cry. Even the educated classes of this country had but a hazy notion as to the reasons why England was forced to join the European War. The masses put it down to the one reason that was intelligible to them, and that was the desire for conquest or for revenge. The English were looked upon as a human and chivalrous nation, they were *sahibs*. And so were the Germans, and these were also credited with similar characteristics, for they knew nothing of the brutalities committed by them and the ravages wrought by them over the countries they traversed. Of the fact that the German Emperor had before the War, when he was at peace with England, boasted of his designs on India, they had no

knowledge. It was hard for them to believe that His Ex-Majesty had stated: "We shall not only occupy India, we shall conquer it. And the vast revenues which the British allow to be taken by Indian Princes will, after our conquest, flow in a golden stream to the Fatherland." The attitude of England towards Turkey was a puzzle. The English for over a century had been the best friends of the Ottoman Empire, and on several critical occasions had prevented its dismemberment and Constantinople from being annexed by Russia. And now they were not only utilizing Indian Mussalmans to fight their co-religionists in Europe, but, it was rumoured, had desecrated and occupied the holy places of Islam and were determined to destroy the Khilafat of the Sultan of Turkey. Rumour was indeed busy with more circumstantial details of the War. Sir Michael O'Dwyer, in one of his speeches, stated: "When I was at Lahore I was assured that the troopship containing the 28th Punjabis had been sunk and a number of lives lost. The 28th Punjabis had been recently stationed in Lahore and had been moved to Ceylon. The Adjutant was at Lahore. He telegraphed to Ceylon and found that the Regiment not only had not moved, but that there was no intention of moving them." In another speech he had to contradict the "foolish rumours" that the invasion by Germany of India was imminent, and that serious trouble had already arisen in Baluchistan. He had to assure the people of the Punjab that the petty rising of the Mari tribe had been promptly suppressed and that the Chief and his followers had surrendered unconditionally. Surely we find here sufficient reasons for bringing into existence a Publicity Board which, while disseminating true information, would contradict false reports and at the same time would give a stimulus to meeting the urgent demand for man-power and money and materials for carrying on the War.

The Provincial Publicity Committee consisted of forty-four members, officials and non-officials, Europeans and Indians. Amongst these were two ladies, Mrs. Caleb and Mrs. Stratford. The Bar was fairly well represented, as also the Educational Department and the Press; European and Indian. The Hon'ble Mr. P. J. Fagan, the

Financial Commissioner, was the President, Mr. A. J. W. Kitchin, a Senior Deputy Commissioner, the Secretary, and Khan Bahadur Sheikh Abdul Aziz, the Joint Secretary. The last two were placed in general and direct charge with Headquarters at Lahore and the following five Sub-Committees were formed :—

1. Press and Literature.
2. Education.
3. Lectures and Advertisements.
4. Entertainments and Exhibitions.
5. Propaganda among Women.

There was, besides this, an Executive Committee consisting of 13 members, Europeans and Indians, officials and non-officials, with Mr. Fagan as the President. Meetings of the various Committees were held from time to time, the Press Sub-Committee meeting regularly once a week. The activities of these Committees were manifold and it will be convenient to describe them separately.

PUBLICATIONS.

One of the most effective items in the programme of publicity propaganda in the Punjab was newspapers and publication work, accomplished by means of :—

1. A weekly War Journal, the *Haq*, published in three languages, *viz.*, English, Urdu, and Gurmukhi.
2. District Journals and other District publications and supplements to the *Haq*.
3. Books, pamphlets, and leaflets.
4. Posters, placards, and maps.
5. Articles supplied to other newspapers.

The English Haq.—This was started in July, 1918, as a supplement to five leading papers, and developed into an independent organ in September. It has been all along edited separately and has somewhat differed in contents from the Urdu *Haq*. Its weekly circulation as a supplement was about twelve thousand, and as an independent paper it varied between one and three thousand copies per week. The total

number of copies, including the supplements, aggregating more than 3,10,000 copies. The paper was sold at one anna per copy and more than covered its expenses. It ceased publication at the end of March, 1919.

The Gurmukhi Haq.—It came out in August, 1918, and soon attained a circulation of 6,000 copies per week. Being edited separately its contents differed from the English and Urdu *Haq*, though some important articles were common to all. It was sold at one pice per copy till December, 1918, and after that for two pice. Size, sixteen pages per copy. The total number of copies published was more than 1,18,000.

The Urdu Haq.—This needs a more detailed notice. It was brought out in July, 1918, with 10,000 as the first issue, and in two months and a half the publication rose to 70,000, when the Local Government fixed a maximum for its publication. A special lakh number was brought out in September. A high standard of efficiency was maintained in the production of its literature, which included War and other poems, articles on the progress of the War, the need for men, money, and munitions and on enemy methods and aims, articles on agriculture, trade and industries, besides stories, dramas and anecdotes on War topics. Amongst its special features were a ladies' page, material of interest to students and illustrations ranging from War maps to pictures and cartoons. It was not distributed free as in other provinces, but sold at one pice per copy till the close of the year 1918, and then for two pice per copy. From the account given in the Report and from the Press notices attached thereto, there can be no question of the popularity of the Urdu *Haq*. Newspapers of all shades of opinion freely reproduced from it, sometimes without acknowledgment. It had a large circulation not only in the Punjab, including the Native States, but in the North West Frontier and even in far away places in South India, such as Bombay, Aurangabad, and Hyderabad, which between them took 500 copies per week. The total number of copies published during the period of report amounted to 1,380,000. It is estimated that of the three editions of *Haq* nearly two million copies were issued, with a total of thirty-three million pages.

Newspaper Articles.—About 600 articles each written to suit readers of the journal concerned were contributed to the various newspapers, which often published them in their editorial columns, as no stipulation was made regarding an acknowledgment of their source. For the benefit of the Vernacular Press translations and adaptations were made of the articles and leaflets supplied by the Central Publicity Board of important speeches of the Viceroy and the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab. More than 30 press *communiqués* were issued dealing with the proceedings of the Transport and Communication Committee, the currency question, reasons for the certainty of the victory of the Allies, frontier news, the alleged burning of the Guru Grant Sahib, the price of wheat, high prices and the action of Government in dealing with them, the influenza epidemic, the Turkish prisoners of war, educational facilities for Indian soldiers' children, employment in Mesopotamia and other topics connected with the War. There can be no question that these articles exerted a powerful influence on the Press taken as a whole.

District Publications.—Separate District *War Journals* were issued from ten Districts, Gujranwala, Amritsar, Jullunder, Rawalpindi, Kangra, Montgomery, Gurdaspur, Sialkot, Lyallpur, and Ferozepur. These also published their own insets, and, for places where it was not possible to make local printing arrangements, the Provincial Committee allowed these to be published occasionally in the *Haq*. Various other publications in the form of books, pamphlets, and leaflets were brought out by the District Committees.

Posters, Placards, and Advertisements.—Sixty of these were issued, the total number aggregating about 145,000. They dealt with:—

1. Six posters on the War Loan (27,000 copies).
2. Eight posters on recruiting (33,000 copies).
3. Three posters on the currency question (20,000 copies).
4. Six posters on *Haq*.
5. Six War Map posters.
6. Six Victory posters.
7. Fifteen Victory placards,

8. Three miscellaneous placards.

9. Seven miscellaneous posters.

(a) The victory poster issued on the signing of the Armistice was very attractive and evoked a large public demand, many people making special efforts to secure a copy for display in front of their houses and shops.

(b) In addition to the above 107,000 post-cards were printed with War Loan and recruiting exhortations on the address side and sold through the Postal Department in the usual way, and 320,000 special cards were printed and distributed among school boys throughout the Province as mementoes of Victory Day.

(c) Placards and posters were put up in railway carriages and stations, while Government buildings and other public places were utilized for a similar purpose.

(d) Notices were published in other papers when necessary.

(e) Publicity literature was sold in railway carriages and stations, at Messrs. Wheeler & Co.'s book-stalls, at the ordinary city booksellers and at special stalls. It consisted besides the *Ilug* of such books as "Comrades in Arms," in English and in Urdu, "Germany's Eastern Dream," "Lecturers' Handbook," "Silver Bullets," and the *War*, the monthly journal of the Central Board. Amongst the pamphlets distributed were "Germany's Rule in East Africa," (Urdu), "Hindustani Sipahi," (Urdu), Summary of Reforms Report (English and Urdu), War Speeches of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab and other leaflets on War Loan, Recruiting, Indian Defence Force Rules, the message of Her Majesty the Queen to the women of India and of His Majesty the King-Emperor to the people of India.

EDUCATION.

On the Sub-Committee for education there were ten members, and the object of their activities was to reach the girls and boys in colleges and schools. This was done in a variety of ways:—

(a) A series of model lessons on the War was contributed to the *Phool*, a weekly magazine for children in Urdu. Two

thousand copies of this paper were distributed to nearly all Primary and Upper Primary Schools in the Province. With the sanction of the Education Department the first 12 lessons in English and Urdu were printed in book form for use in the schools, and a second part was under preparation.

- (b) It was arranged through the Director of Public Instruction to set apart one period weekly in each school for War instruction, the *Haq* and the lessons in the *Phool* forming the basis of such teaching. The book "Comrades in Arms" was introduced in the schools as a text book.
- (c) The prize competitions in the *Haq*, which took the form of War maps, puzzles or riddles, poems and essays, or subjects connected with the War excited much interest in boy and girl students, and in some instances as many as a thousand replies were received. Many of them won prizes.
- (d) During the summer vacation of 1918, the college students did a considerable amount of propaganda work in their native towns and villages. The best organized was under Professor Hemmy, which under the name of the Government College War News Association did an immense amount of useful work by delivering lectures and distributing literature provided by the Publicity Committee.

- (e) Lectures were arranged in colleges and in schools of boys and girls.

Lectures.—Magic lantern lectures, 14 in number, were prepared and delivered to the public. They were in the form of brief abstracts, containing short accounts of the events and topics illustrated in the slides. There were 54 sets of these, and each set packed in a box was sent with a printed lecture to the districts by turn. They dealt with the following subjects:—

1. The War and Palestine.
2. Punjabi Heroes in the War.
3. German East Africa.

4. Ambulance and Red Cross Work.
5. The Campaign in Mesopotamia.
6. Heroes of the War.
7. Women and the War.
8. The British and the Allies.
9. Egypt under the new Regime.
10. Students and the War.
11. German East Africa under the new Regime.
12. Helpers of Victory.
13. The King-Emperor's Activities in the War.

Entertainments and Exhibitions.—This had a separate Sub-Committee, but the work was mostly done through the District Committee, and with the aid of Missionary bodies, Anjunans, Sabhas, and the Young Men's Christian Association. Special gatherings were organized, at which lectures were delivered, poems recited, and songs and *bhajans* sung, and this was especially the case on the occasion of the fourth anniversary of the War Fairs and other suitable occasions were also utilized for this purpose. Five *Mushairas* or poetical contests (two in Punjabi, two in Urdu, one in both languages) were arranged in Lahore, and were attended by large gatherings and created great enthusiasm. Even Europeans were drawn to them, and one of these was favoured by the presence of the Lieutenant-Governor. The fifth and last contest was held on the 15th December, 1918, in honour of the Allied Victory. Several districts followed Lahore in holding these War *Mushairas*. Apart from these, dramatic performances were given at Multan and Lahore and a special War drama was prepared in collaboration with a number of leading poets and dramatists. The signing of the Armistice was an occasion which was duly celebrated all over the province. *Melas* and *Jalsas* were organized in all the towns and villages, sweets were given to children, charity distributed, prayers offered, fireworks displayed, and houses and streets illuminated and decorated with flags and bunting. On the 27th November, 1918, *Melas* were held in every district. The Provincial Committee issued special victory

posters and placards and not only placarded Lahore on the night of the 12th November, 1918, to announce the collapse of Germany but they organized a victory procession which formed an interesting feature of the popular rejoicing in Lahore.

Propaganda among Women.—This was carried on under a Sub-Committee which was composed of Mrs. Caleb, Miss Stratford, and Miss Bose. Under their supervision the *Haq* and *Phool* were utilized for educational purposes by all the institutions for girls. These were encouraged to take a part in prize competitions in the *Haq*. *Purdah* ladies were invited to the schools on the occasion of the delivery of magic lantern and other lectures. A lady lecturer made a tour from school to school during the summer vacation. School teachers were encouraged to give assistance in reading and writing letters for illiterate women in the villages in the absence of their relatives who had gone to the front.

DISTRICT WORK.

Something or other in the way of propaganda work was done by every district in the Punjab, but in the Report of the Provincial Publicity Committee special credit is given to the activities of Multan, Shahpura, Karnal, Jullunder, Hoshiarpur, Jhelum, Jhang, Kangra, Ludhiana, and Lyallpur. All the districts engaged more or less vigorously in the circulation of the *Haq*, in getting up War lectures; some of them organized their own *Mushairas* and brought out independent War journals. Multan took 4,500 copies per issue of the *Haq*, which was the largest indent in the province, and engaged readers to read it in temples and at fairs. Jhang made special and effective arrangements for the distribution of the *Haq* and its supply to Dharamsalas and Mosques. Kangra, besides taking 3,000 copies of the *Haq*, issued Hindi and Urdu leaflets. It stuck up special boards for posters and placards, and made elaborate preparations for the Victory celebrations. Jullunder went in for 3,000 copies of the *Haq* in English and 500 in Gurmukhi and engaged 52 general lecturers. It held a *Mushaira* with 30 poets, the Raizada

Bhagat Ram giving them two gold medals as prizes. On Victory Day a fair was held, at which musical performances formed a special feature. Lyallpur had a varied programme. It arranged for *Mushairas* and magic lantern shows on Horse and Cattle Fair days. Its general and educational lectures included a competition on War lessons, encouragement of Socratic questionings by Zamindars at informal discussions with administrative educational officers. All these districts had independent journals, while Ferozepur had three local journals, the *Jangi Peshwa*, *Sikh Sepoy*, and the *Muslim Gazette*. Hoshiarpur besides subscribing for 3,000 copies of the *Haq* also distributed special pamphlets connected with general matters, as all classes were inflicted with an apathy which seemed peculiar to the district. The legal profession could with difficulty be persuaded to purchase 15 copies of the Montagu-Chelmsford Reform Scheme. Propaganda work had, as a matter of fact, to be taken in hand by the judicial officers. In spite of numerous discouragements and drawbacks, a good deal of useful work was done all over the Province not only in enlightening the people on matters connected with the War but in imparting to them a fair amount of knowledge of the affairs of everyday life. Recruiting and War Loans and Charity Funds of sorts greatly benefited by the activities of the District Public Boards, which further helped to stimulate a spirit of loyalty to Government and patriotism to the land of their birth.

NATIVE STATES.

The Native States, big and small, heartily co-operated with the officials in the Punjab in Publicity Work, just as they did in other matters. Each of them invested in a number of copies of the *Haq* for free distribution to the public. Kashmir organized one local Committee in Srinagar and another in Jammu and branch Committees in the important districts. In Kapurthala a State Committee was formed with five Sub-Committees and the local journal, the *Akbar*, frequently reproduced matter from the *Haq* and tried to combat absurd War rumours. Faridkot organized a series of lectures and regularly sent

out a body of *Ragis* (preachers and musicians) into the country and especially encouraged the composition and recitation of loyal poems. Poonch opened out a Reading Room in the Mandi Hall, where English and Vernacular papers were available to the general public. A series of lectures were arranged and prize essays were invited on War subjects and suitable posters were issued. Jind, Kalsia, Bhagat, and Bushahr each in their own way engaged in Publicity Work.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The Provincial Publicity Committee dealt with about 100 applications for employment in India and overseas during the War. With the approval of the Local Government, a medal was struck, called the "*Haq* Badge of Honour" and was awarded to students and others who had taken an interest in the *Haq* and other activities of the Committee. The actual expenditure on propaganda work up to the end of March, 1919, amounted in round numbers to Rs. 2,18,000, and the actual income to about Rs. 34,000, leaving a net expenditure of Rs. 1,84,000. So great was the value attached to Publicity Work done during the War, that it has been decided to keep up this department during peace times. Mr. E. Candler holds the office of Publicity Officer and has been helpful to the writer in kindly securing information wanted by him.

•

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

THE PUNJAB.

INDEX TO NAMES.

NOTE.—All names are alphabetically arranged and irrespective of the order of precedence.

A.

	PAGE.
Abbas Khan, I. O. M., Havildar, 40th Pathans ...	35
Abdul Kadir, Mrs.	94
Abdulla Khan, Khan Bahadur, of Hoti Mardan ...	96
Abdullah, Mrs.	95
Aeroplane Fund, the	63
Aheris, the	41
Ajab Khan, I. O. M., Honorary Captain ...	17
Akalgarh village, Ludhiana District ...	47
Akbarpur village, Gurgaon District ...	47
Ala Singh, M. C., Subedar	21
Amballa District	22
Amballa Division	60
Amballa village	46
Amballa Glass Works	64
Ambulance Fund, the	57
Amritsar District	19, 33
Anderson, Lieutenant-General C. A., C. B. ...	4
Anderson, Miss	95
Annear, Miss	95

	PAGE.
Appa Ram, of Charra, Jhajjar Tahsil, Rohtak District	54
Arjun Singh, I. D. S. M., Lance-Naik ...	24
Armitstead, Miss	94
Armstrong, Mr. O. B. E., Manager, New Egerton Mills, Dhariwal	74
Arinstrong, Miss	94
Arsla Khan, I. O. M., M. C., O. B. I., Subedar, 57th Rifles	28
Arur Singh, Lahana, of Bakrala	53
Asi Khurd of Ludhiana District	47
Atma Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy	26
Attock District	17
Ayub Khan, Naik, 129th Baluchis	29

B.

Bachitar, I. D. S. M., Lance-Naik	26
Bachna, Lambardar of Bittawad	46
Badan Singh, Raja of Malandh, Ludhiana District	70
Badhu Singh, V. C., Risaldar, 14th Jat Lancers ...	10, 16, 19
Badlu, I. D. S. M., Havildar, 6th Jat Light Infantry	31
Badsali village	46
Bakhtawar Singh, Rajput, pensioner, of Nangal Jarialan	54
Bakshi Singh, I. O. M., Sepoy, 15th Sikhs	31
Baldwin, Captain, 57th Rifles	20
Balmokund, Pandit, S. D. O., Kangra	94
Baluchis, the 129th	9, 25
Baluch villages, the	47
Banki, Rajput, Lambardar of Saloh	54
Baners, the	41
Barkat Ram, Rai Saheb, of Khosla, Ferozepur District	96
Barron, Mrs.	95
Barton, Mrs., M. B. E.,	93, 94, 96
Bar Singh, Risaldar, 16th Cavalry	19
Bashahr State	58, 71, 79

	PAGE.
Bawa Singh, I. O. M., Sepoy	23
Bayley, Mrs.	93
Beazley, Mrs.	94
Beck, Mrs.	94
Bedi Maumohan Singh, Hoshiarpur	96
Betterdge, Mrs.	92
Bhagat Singh, I. D. S. M., Naik	26
Bhagat Singh, I. D. S. M., Havildar, 107th Pioneers	37
Bhagat State	71
Bhagmal, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 6th Jat Light Infantry	31
Bhai Takhat Singh, Ferozepore	80
Bhaji Singh, Lance-Naik	20
Bhan, Miss	92
Bhawalpur State	58, 59, 60, 61, 70, 71
Bhetian Village, Ludhiana District	47
Bhoota Singh, Sardar Bahadur	65
Bilaspur, Raja of	58
Bir Singh, M. C., I. D. S. M., Subedar, 15th Sikhs	17
Bir Singh, M. C., Naik, 15th Sikhs	21
Bir Singh, M. C., Subedar, 90th Punjabis	19
Bir Singh, I. D. S. M., Naik, 34th Sikh Pioneers...	34
Bisakha Singh, Lahana, Killa Sur Singh	53
Bisar village, Gurgaon District	47
Bishambher, Rajput, of Badsali village	54
Bisharat village, Jhelum District	47
Black, Mrs., M. B. E.	93, 94
Bolster, Mrs.	94
Boota Singh, Sirdar Bahadur	55
Bose, Miss	92, 95, 107
Boyd, Mrs.	94
Brahman Majra village, Ludhiana District	47
Browning, Lieutenant	30
Buck, Lieut.-Col.	94

PAGE.

Buist, Mrs.	...	...	94
Bur Singh, M. C., Risaldar, 16th Cavalry	...	...	16
Burlton, Lt.-Col., P. S. M.	...	...	85
Butler, Mr. S. D.	...	...	94

C.

Caleb, Mrs.	...	...	92, 100, 107
Candler, Mr. E.	...	...	109
Casson, Mr.	...	...	47
Casson, Mrs.	...	...	94
Casualties of Indian Troops	...	...	32
Cattell, Mrs.	...	...	94
Chacola village, Hoshiyarpur District	...	...	47
Chaf Sharif village, Gurdaspur District	...	...	47
Chabwal village	...	...	46
Chhajana village, Rawalpindi District	...	...	47
Chamba State	...	...	33, 59, 61, 68, 70, 71
Chanan Shah, I. O. M., Havildar	...	...	18
Chanba Singh, Havildar, 34th Sikh Pioneers	...	...	34
Charra village, Jhajjar Tehsil, Rohtak District	...	...	46
Chawar village, Hoshiyarpur District	...	...	46
Chaudhri Gurmukh Singh, Rai Bahadur	...	...	65
Chaudhri Lal Chand, Rai Bahadur	...	...	85
Chaudhri Lal Khan, the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur, Rohtak	...	...	46
Chaudhri Sunder Singh, Sardar Bahadur	...	...	65
Chelmsford, Lady	...	...	85
Christian, Mrs.	...	...	94
Christians, the Punjabi	...	...	22
Clarke, Mrs.	...	...	95
Cockburn, Mrs.	...	...	95
Cocks, Miss	...	...	96
Coldstream, Major J. C.	...	...	85
Comforts Fund, the	...	...	65

	PAGE.
Connolly, Mrs.	95
Contributions to War Loans	52
Convict Corps, the	42
Cooper, Mrs.	94
Craik, Mrs.	93, 94
Cross Barratt, Mrs.	94
Curzon, Lord	2, 87

D.

Dah, Baluch village in Mian Wali	47
Dacosta, Miss	94
Dalip Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy	24
Dalip Singh, I. O. M., Sowar	24
Dalip Singh, I. O. M., Havildar	22
Dalchar village, Hoshiyarpur District... ..	47
Dallas, Miss	95
Dal Singh, I. D. S. M., Havildar	26
Dean, Mrs.	94
Dennys, Lady, M. B. E.	66, 93
Dennys, Mrs.	94
De Rhe Philipe, Mr. G. W. V.	96
De Rhe Philipe, Mrs.	94
Desgali Jats, the	48
Dewan Tek Chand, O. B. E., Karnal	96
Dhanana village	48
Dhotor village, Ludhiana District	47
Dial village	46
Dignas, Mrs.	95
Dina Nath, Kaistha, Dr., Kangra and Lyallpur	96
Dina Nath Kaistha, Mrs.	95
Districts of the Punjab, Contributions to War Loans	52
Dogras, the	7
Dogras, the 41st	30

	PAGE.
Dogra villages, the, of Hoshiyarpur District ...	47
Donald, Miss	94
Dorien, Sir Horace Smith, General	10, 36
Dost Mohammad, I. O. M., Subedar	18
Dulmial village, Jhelum District	47
Dundas, Mrs.	95
Du Cross, Mr. Arthur. M. P.	87
Duzana State	61
Dyson, Mrs.	94

E.

Elliot, Mrs.	94, 96
Ellis, Mrs.	79
Ellis, Mr. T. P., I. C. S.	64
Estcourt, Mrs.	94
Ex-Kaiser, the	83, 84

F.

Fagan, Miss	96
Fagan, Mrs.	94, 96
Fagan, the Hon'ble Mr. P. J.	100
Fairlie, Mrs.	94
Fane, Lady	94
Fanshawe, Mrs.	94
Faridkote State	58, 59, 60, 61, 71, 81
Farman Ali, M. C., O. B. I., I. D. S. M., I. O. M., Subedar Major, 92nd Punjabis	16
Farmer, Mrs.	94
Fasa Mahra village	97
Fateh Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 45th Sikhs	32
Fatta, of Barpur	45
Fawaya Gafar village, Chakwal Tehsil, Jhelum District	45
Feroze Khan, I. O. M., Sepoy	18

	PAGE.
Ferozepur District	18, 58
Flashman, Mr.	94
Forest Department, the	81
French, Lord	41, 42
Frizelle, Mrs.	94
Funds, other	59
Do. do. Contributions by Punjab District	60, 61

G.

Gabriel, Miss	92
Ganga, I. O. M., Havildar, 57th Rifles	28
Gajjan Singh, I. O. M., Havildar, 47th Sikhs	36
Gajjan Singh, the Hon'ble Sardar Bahadur, of Ludhiana	46
Gajar Singh, I. O. M., Havildar, 38th Dogras	30
Gales, Miss	94
Ganda Singh, I. D. S. M., 19th Punjabis	32
Ghaji Singh, Lance Naik	24
Ghalib Ram Singh village, Ludhiana District	47
Ghulam Mohammad, Havildar	30
Gibbs, Miss	95
Gillespie, Mrs.	94
Girls' Schools	56
Glasecock, Mrs.	94
Gobot Pakhar village, Gurdaspur District	47
Goldney, Mrs.	94
Gopala, Subadar, Rajput, Lambardar of Nangal Guzar	54
Govind Singh, V. C., Lance-Dafadar, 28th Cavalry	16
Gracey, Mrs.	94
Grey, Mr.	93
Gujranwala District	58
Gujan Singh, O. B. I., Honorary Captain and Subadar-Major, 6th Jats	19

	PAGE.
Gujar Singh, Havildar	35
Gujrat District	25
Gulam Husain, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 124th Baluchis	26
Gulam Khan, M. C., Subedar, Camel Corps ...	17
Gulam Mohammad, I. O. M., Havildar, 129th Baluchis	31
Guler, the Raja of	45
Gunga, Order of St. George, Havildar, 37th Dogras	20
Gurdaspur District	26
Gurdhi Singh, Sirdar of Karnal	83
Gurmukh Singh, I. O. M., Order of St. George, Jamadar	22

H.

Hadali village, Shahpur District	47
Haider Ali, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 40th Pathans ...	35
Hamilton, Mrs.	94
Hardinge, Lord	1, 64
Hardinge, Lady	86
Hardinge, Mrs.	95
Harnam Singh, I. O. M., Sub-Assistant Surgeon ...	34
Harnam Singh, I. O. M., O. B. E., Subedar, 47th Sikhs	36
Harpal, I. D. S. M., Havildar, 6th Jat L. Infantry	31
Harper, the Reverend S. F.	92
Hartwell, Mrs.	94
Hashmat Dad Khan, I. D. S. M., Subadar, 107th Pioneers	37
Hawinda, I. D. S. M., M. C., Havildar, 58th Rifles	37
Heap, Mrs.	93, 95
Helm, Miss	95
Hemmy, Mrs.	94
Hemmy, Professor	105
Hendley, Miss	94
Henriques, Mrs.	95, 96
Hewett Sir John	86

	PAGE.
Hill, Sir Claude	85
Hinde, Mrs.	94
Hira Nand, Jamadar	52
Hissar District	41
Holebrook, Major	31
Hospital Ambulance and Red Cross Fund	67
Hugo, Mrs.	96
Hukumdad, Subadar	17
Hushiyarpur District	19, 37
Hyde-Cates, Captain	32

I.

Imam Ali, O. B. I., Subedar, 57th Rifles	28
Imperial Indian Relief Fund	64
Incha Ram, M. C., Subadar, 6th Jat Infantry	19
Indar Singh, M. C., Havildar, 57th Rifles	20
Indar Singh, M. C., Havildar, 58th Rifles	32
Indian Defence Force	43
Indian Munitions Board	52
Indian Schools	43
Indian States, Contributions to War Loans	53
Indian Women	43, 44
Indrajit Singh, M. C., Captain, I. M. S.	25
Inglis, Mrs.	92, 95, 96
Iremonger, Mr.	50
Irrigation Branch, P. W. D.	80
Ismail village, Ludhiana District	47
Ishar Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 34th Sikh Pioneers	33
Ismails, the, of Lahore	96
Ives, Miss	96

J.

Jacob, Mrs.	93
Jagindhar Singh, I. O. M., O. B. I., Subadar-Major	22

Jai Lal, I. O. M., Havildar, 6th Jat L. Infantry ...	25
Jai Lal Singh, M. C., Risaldar, 6th Cavalry ...	21
Jai Lal Singh, Russian Order of the Cross of St. George	
Jai Singh, Subadar, 37th Dogras	35
Jai Singh, Sirdar, of Rawalpindi	83
Jail Department, the	81
Jaiwand Singh, I. O. M., Naik	21
Jameli, Baluch village, Shahpur Thal	47
James, Mrs.	95
Janak Singh, M. C., Jamadar, 37th Dogras ..	22
Jashit Singh, Ahluwalia	25
Jat Light Infantry, 6th	8, 26
Jat villages in the Rohtak District	9
Jat Sikh villages, the,	46
Jats, the	8
Jehandad Khan, I. O. M., Subedar, 40th Pathans...	35
Jhalu Magzan village, Jhelum District	47
Jhanda, Labana village, Gurdaspur District	47
Jhanda Singh, I. O. M., Naik	19
Jhang	40
Jhelum District	18, 25, 33
Jhind State	33, 58, 59, 60, 70
Johnstone, Mrs.	94
Jolh Khan, Jangva, I. O. M., Subadar	18
Jubbal State	58, 59, 71
Jullandar District	20, 33
Jullundar Division	60

K.

Kalabagh, the Man Wali Malik of	59
Kalaran village, Jhelum District	47
Kaloia, the Rana of	80
Kaloia, the Sardar of	58, 61

	PAGE.
Kalola, State	59
Kanra village, Rawalpindi District	47
Kangra District	16, 33
Kanhaya Singh, Sepoy, 34th Sikh Pioneers	33
Kapur Singh, Jarnadar, 57th Rifles	29
Kapurthala State	58, 59, 60
Karain Singh, I. O. M., Havildar, 58th Rifles	37
Karam Dad, I. O. M.	18
Karam Chand Bhasin, Mrs.	95
Kasib, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	30
Katha Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 34th Sikh Pioneers	33
Keluran village, Jullundar District	47
Kennaway, Mrs.	95
Kerr, Miss	95
Khandoa village, Gurgaon District	47
Khanpur village	46
Khan Zaman, I. O. M., Sepoy	17
Kharian Tahsil, Jhelum District	46
Khara Singh, I. O. M., Cross of Kara George, Lance-Dafadar	16
Khazan Singh, Lance Dafadar	19, 20
Khotola Serai village, Gurgaon District	47
Khotian village, Jhelum District	53
Khuda Bakhsh Khan, Nawab	45
Khudadad, V. C., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	11, 14, 18, 30
Khudadad Khan, Lambardar of Chak Amra	53
Khurshaid Ali Khan, Hoshiyarpur	96
Khyal Singh, Rajput, of Chawar, Hoshiyarpur District	54
Killy, Lieut.-Col., G. H.	33
King-Emperor, His Majesty	104
Kirpa Ram, I. O. M., 88th Punjabis	27
Kitchen, Mr. A. J. W.	101
Kitchener, Lord	1, 64

	PAGE.
Kullehr, the Raja of	45, 59
Kurjpura, Nawab of Karnal	45

L.

Labana villages, the, in Gurdaspur District	47
Labh Singh, I. O. M., Subadar	23
Labh Singh, I. D. S. M., Subadar Major, 107th Pioneers	38
Lacey, Miss	95
Lachman Singh, Sardar, of Pourea	71
Lachman Singh, Cross of Russian Order of St. George, Havildar, 47th Sikhs	36 31
Lafar Khan, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	30
Laharu District	33
Laharu Division	60
Lahoul, the Thakur of	44
Lake, Lord	9
Lakhi Ram, M. C , I. D. S. M., Jamadar, 6th Jats... ..	19, 53
Lakhi Ram, of Charra, Jhajjar Tehsil, Rohtak	14
Lala, V. C., Lance Naik, 41st Dogras... ..	9, 14, 16, 20
Lala Amar Nath, Rai Bahadur	64
Lala Dewan Chand, Attock	96
Lala Prab Dyal, Multan	61
Lala Sanji Mal, Lahore	96
Lal Devi, widow of Nark, Rawalpindi District	52
Lal Sher, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	30
Lal Singh, I. O. M., Kote Dafadar	23
Lal Singh, L. D. S. M., Sepoy, 15th Sikhs	32
Lambrogaon, the Raja of	45
Lamont, Mrs.	93, 94
Latifi, Mr., I. C. S.	44
Leeks, Mrs.	92

	PAGE.
Lehna Singh, I. D. S. M., I. O. M., Jamadar, 40th Pathans	35
Lehri villages, Jhelum, District	47
Leigh, Mr. Maxwell, I. C. S.	38, 48
LeRossignol, Mrs.	95
Lewin, Miss	95
Lindon, Lieut., 37th Dogras	15.
Lock, Mrs.	93
Loharu State	58, 59, 61
Ludhiana District	17, 33
Ludhiana Sikhs, the 15th	27
Luke, Mrs.	78

M.

Mackain, Captain, 34th Sikh Pioneers	33
MacLagan, Lady	93
Macpherson, Mrs.	95
Mahatma, the, of Bhani	46
Mahl family of Shahpur, the	45
Mahomed Azam Khan	18
Mahomed Ali, I. O. M., Subadar	25
Majara village, Ludhiana	47
Maler Kotla State	58, 59, 60, 61
Malik Akbar Khan, Khan Sahib, of Pindigheb	53
Malik of Kalabagh, Mianwali	59
Malik Mahomed Amin Khan, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur of Shamsabad	46
Malik Munit Khan, Tiwana, of Lyallpur	53
Malik Colonel Sir Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, K. C. I. E., of Kaiza	46
Mana Khan, Subedar Major of Dhanial	52
Mandi State	59, 60, 71, 81

Mangal Singh, I. D. S. M., I. O. M., Jamadar, 57th Rifles	29
Mangal Singh, I. O. M., Lance Naik, 15th Sikhs	32
Mansubdar Khan, M. C., Havildar, 13th Lancers	14
Marcian, the Reverend Father	92
Marriott, Mrs A. S.	94
Martin, Miss E. J., Pathankot	96
Maru, I. D. S. M., Lance Naik, 6th Jats	31
Materials, private gifts of	69
Maxwell, Mrs.	94, 95
Meakins, Mrs.	95
Mehman Singh, Walla village, Ludhiana District	47
Mehr Singh, O. B. I., Subadar, 41st Dogras	35
Melville, Mrs.	93
Mercer, Mrs.	50, 95
Merewether, Lieutenant Colonel, T. W. B., C. I. E.,	10, 39, 41
Mian Wali	33
Miller, Mrs.	94
Mir Badshah, I. O. M., Jamadar, 129th Baluchis	31
Mir Dost, Cross of the Russian Order of St. George, Subadar, 57th Rifles	28
Mir Singh, M. C., Jamadar, 15th Sikhs	27
Mir Dost, V. C., I. O. M., O. B. I., M. C., Subadar, 55th Rifles	14, 28
Mir Singh, O. B. I., Subedar, 41st Dogras	30
Michell, Mrs.	94
Mitchell, Mrs. J.	94
Mitha Tiwana village, Shahpur District	47
Mohammadan Jats of Pandori Khurd, the	46
Mohammad Azam Khan, I. O. M.	15
Mohammad Husain, Pay Office of Superintendent of Police, Lahore	96

	PAGE.
Mohammad Khan, I. O. M.	15
Mohammad Mubarik Khan, Nawab	69
Mohammad Mubariz Khan, Nawab of Shahpur	70
Mohammad Shafi, Mrs.	94
Montgomery, Mrs.	96
Morant, Mrs.	86
Moranwali village	46
Morrison, Miss	95
Morrison, Mrs. (Lyallpur)	96
Mota Singh, Cross of the Russian Order of St. George, Jamadar, 47th Sikhs	36
Mubariz Khan, Captain Nawab	53
Muir Masson, Mrs.	94
Mujana village, Ludhiana District	47
Muktiara, Medal of St. George, Sepoy, 40th Pathans	35
Multan District	39
Multan Division	60
Murray, Hon'ble Gideon	87
Murray, Mrs. J.	94
Munshi Maula Bakhsh and Haji Qadir Bakhsh, the firm of	70
Musammatt Bhag Bheri of Dalma	52
Musammatt Bharai of Shahpur	52
Musammatt Bharai of Jabaipore	52
Musammatt Hako of Rupo Chaki	52
Musammatt Jawai of Shahpur	52
Musammatt Karian of Makrauli Kalan	52
Musammatt Miran of Sathal	52
Musammatt Mughlani of Raipur	52
Musammatt Padshahi of Sulhal	52
Musammatt Rakhi of Tatal	52
Musammatt Sharkan of Murid	52
Muzzaffargarh	40

N.

Nabha State	...	...	58, 59, 60
Nakum Dad, Subadar	...	...	14
Nan family of Shahpur, the	...	.	58
Narayan Singh, I. D. S. M., Havildar, 34th Sikh Pioneers	...	...	34
Narangwal village, Ludhiana District	...		47
Narra, Pathan village, Attock District	...		47
Natha Singh, I. O. M., O. B. I., Subadar, 34th Sikh Pioneers	...	...	21, 33, 34
Native States, Punjab, Contributions to War Loans, etc.	...	...	63, 58, 59
Nek Ammalatoni, I. O. M., Lance Naik, 129th Baluchis	...	...	30
Nelson, Mrs.	...	...	92, 95
New Egerton Woollen Mills Company, the, Dhariwal			63
Nicholson, Capt., 37th Dogras	...	...	15
Nicholson, Mrs. and Mr.	...	...	92
Nicolas, Mrs.	...	...	96
Nikka Singh, I. O. M., Havildar, 34th Sikh Pioneers			33
North Western Railway, the	...	...	64

O.

O'Dwyer, Sir Michael	...	...	4, 7, 8, 11, 16, 18
O'Dwyer, Lady, O. B. E.	...	...	66, 91, 94
O'Dwyer, Miss	...	...	94
Oertal, Mrs.	...	...	95
Osborne, Mr.	...	...	49
Other Funds	...	...	69

P.

Padrar village, in the Salt Range	...	...	48
Pala Singh, I. O. M., Havildar, 34th Sikh Pioneers,			34

PAGE.

Pandit Hari Krishan Kaul	...	...	75
Parbah Chand, M. C., Subedar Major	...	...	20
Parker, Mrs. and Miss	...	...	94
Pathans, the	...	...	9
Pathans, the 40th	...	...	29
Patandi State	...	...	59, 60, 61, 71
Patiala State	...	...	54, 56, 59, 60, 70
Paul, Mr. K. J.	...	...	66
Perry, Lt.-Col., C. I. E.	...	...	86
Phailbus, Dr.	...	...	92
Pim, Miss	...	...	92
Pioneers, the 107th	...	...	32
Police Battalions	...	...	42
Pos Bhangikhel village, Mianwali	...	...	47
Powell, Mrs.	...	...	94
Praga, Rajput, Lambardar of Hambowal	...	...	54
Prescot, Mrs.	...	...	96
Price, Miss	...	...	78
Prisoners, released, employed in Labour Corps, etc.	...	...	42
Publicity Work, by Railways	...	...	67
Publicity Work, by the State	...	...	83
Punjab, contributions in cash and kind	...	...	60
Punjab, the	...	...	60
Punjabi Christians	...	...	41
Punjabis, the 89th	...	...	13, 32
Public Works Department, Roads and Buildings	...	...	80
Branch	...	...	80

Q.

Queen-Empress, Her Majesty the	...	104
--------------------------------	-----	-----

R.

Raghubir Singh, Sindhauwala, Sardar, of Raja Sansi	46
--	----

Raghubir Singh, Sardar Bahadur, of Ludhiana	...	52
Raghubir Singh, Sardar, of Amritsar	...	69
Raja Badan Singh of Malandh, Ludhiana	...	59
Rallia Ram, K. L.	... ..	92
Rallia Ram, Mrs.	... ..	94
Ram Narayan Jai, Rai Bahadur, of the Bhawani family	... ..	60
Rana Upendra Chand, of Hoshiyarpur	...	96
Ratala Tehsil	... ..	46
Rattan Lal, Kaisth, Mrs. of Nagrota, Kangra	...	95
Rawalpindi District	... ..	16, 33, 48
Rawalpindi Division	... ..	60
Recruiting Fund	... ..	64
Red Cross Work	... ..	57, 72
Reilly, Lieut.	... ..	37
Reformatory School, Delhi	... ..	56, 58
Renouf, Mrs.	... ..	91, 94,
Resal, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 6th Jat Infantry	...	31
Risal Singh of Charra, Jhajjir Tehsil, Rohtak District	... ..	54
Rewards to loyal villages and Tehsils...	...	48
Ritchey, Mrs.	... ..	95, 96
Roadway, Mr., A. B., Bar-at-Law	... ..	64
Roberts, Lord	... ..	43, 87
Robertson, Mrs. R. L.	... ..	94
Robin, Lieut.-Colonel	... ..	93
Rohtak District	... ..	18, 58
Ronaldshay, Lady	... ..	93
Rur Singh, I. O. M., Sepoy, 47th Sikhs	...	36

S.

Saba Mahra village, Jhelum District...	...	47
Sachittad Singh, Sepoy, 34th Pioneers	...	33

	PAGE.
Sadiq, Miss	95
Sahib Jan, I. O. M., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	31
Said Ahmad, I. D. S. M., 129th Baluchis	30
Saiday Khan, I. O. M., Sepoy, 129th Baluchis	30
Saimi, the, of Paldi	46
Sajjad Ali Khan, Nawab	70
Salhal Sajjad village, Jhelum District	47
Sampuran Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 15th Sikhs	32
Sant Singh, I. D. S. M., Dafadar	24
Sant Singh, M. C. Subadar, 34th Pioneers	21, 34
Sant Singh, Teacher, Khalsa High School, Lahore	96
Sardar of Amritsar, Amritsar District	45
Sardar of Bagarian, Ludhiana District	45
Sardar of Buria, Karnal District	45
Sardar Gurdhi Singh, of Karnal	70
Sardar Jashit Singh, Alloala, Hony. 2nd Lt.	21
Sardar of Jhubal, Amritsar District	45
Sardar of Ladhran, Ludhiana District	45
Sardar of Malondh, Ludhiana District	45
Sardar of Mustababad, Karnal District	45
Sardar of Pakhote, Ludhiana District	45
Sardar of Raja Sansi, Amritsar District	45
Sardar Rajendra Singh, Hony. 2nd Lieutenant	21
Sardar Rajendra Singh, Subadar, Bahadur	25
Sardar of Shahzadpur, Karnal District	45
Sarganni Baluchis of Jamail, the	45
Sarnam Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 19th Punjabis	32
Saudagar Singh, O. B. I., Subadar Bahadur, 47th Sikhs	31
Saudagar Singh, O. B. I., Subadar	36
Sayed Mehdi Khan, the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur, Gejra	46

Seram Singh, L. D. S. M., Sepoy attached Punjabis	32
Seth Sukh Lal Baruani, Rai Bahadur, of Sirsa, Hissar District	60
Shah Ahmad Khan, V. C., Naik, 89th Punjabis ...	15, 16
Shah Din, Mrs.	94
Shah Nawaz of Watli	53
Shahpur District	40, 47
Shahpur village, Jhelum District	47
Sharaf Khan, Lambardar of Munara	53
Sheikh Abdul Aziz, Khan Bahadur	101
Shiraz, I. D. S. M., Colour-Havildar, 40th Pathans	35
Signal Company, the	43
Sikhs, the	2, 7
Sikhs, the 47th	30
Sikh Pioneers, the 34th	28
Simla	58
Siraj-ud-din, Mrs.	92
Sir Singh, I. D. S. M., Naik, 34th Pioneers ...	29
Sirdar Khan, I. O. M., Jamadar	18
Sirmur State	58, 59, 60, 71
Skirup, Mrs.	94
Smith, Katherine, Deaconess	92
Smith, Sophy, Deaconess	92
Smith, Sir Frederick (now Lord Birkenhead) ...	2
Smith, Lieutenant, V. C., 15th Sikhs	27
Smyth, Lieut. J. G.	32
Sohan Singh of Charra, Jhajjar Tehsil, Rohtak District	54
Sohan Singh, M. C., Jamadar, 24th Punjabis ...	19
Sohan Singh, I. O. M., Lance-Naik	22
Stratford, Mrs.	100
Stratford, Miss	92, 107
Stephenson, Mrs.	94

	PAGE.
Stewart, Mrs.	96
Strickland, Mrs.	95
Suba Singh, I. O. M., Jamadar	21
Sucha Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 15th Sikhs	32
Suchet Singh, retired Subadar, of Saporì	54
Suket State	58, 59, 61
Sunder Singh, I. O. M., Naik	23
Sunder Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 19th Punjabis	32
Sunder Singh, O. B. L., Subadar, 41st Dogras	35
Suraj-ud-din, Mrs.	78
Suran Singh, I. O. M., Bugle-Major	26
Sur Singh, M. C., Risaldar, 16th Cavalry	16

T.

Talu village	48
Tanouli village	46
Tara-Mohra village, Jhelum District	47
Tara Chand, Rai Sahib	60
Tara Singh, M. C., Jamadar, 28th Punjabis	23
Teja Singh, Sepoy, 34th Sikh Pioneers	34
Thakur Singh, M. C., Subadar, 47th Sikhs	19
Thakur Singh, M. C., Subadar-Major	25
Thakur Singh, M. C., Subadar, 47th Sikhs	36
Thakur Singh, M. C., Subedar-Major, 34th Sikh Pioneers	21
Thapur, Mrs.	94
Theodule, the Revd. Father	92
Thompson, Mrs. Powney	91, 93
Thornton, Miss	94
Tillinton, Mrs.	94
Tiwana family, the, of Shahpur	45
Tota Singh, I. O. M., Lance-Naik, 34th Sikh Pioneers	33

	PAGE.
Townsend, Mr. C. A. H.	74
Townsend, Mrs.	95, 96
Tydeman, Mrs., M. B. E.	66, 93

U.

Ugagan Singh, I. D. S. M., Sepoy, 45th Sikhs ...	32
Umar Daraz Khan of Karnal	70
Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwani, Colonel Sir ...	53
University Students, Volunteers ..	43
Utarid, Dr.	92
Uton village, Gurgaon District	47
Usbarni, Mr.	41

V.

Vaughan's Rifles, the 58th	36
Vincent, Capt. Hampe	30

W.

Waddia family, the, of Shahpur	45
War Association, the, of Hoshiyarpur District ...	81
War Loans, the	51
War Loans, the 1st and 2nd, raised by Punjab Districts	52
War Loans, the 1st and 2nd, raised by Indian States	60
Ward, Colonel, Inspector-General of Prisons, Punjab	75
Ward, Mrs.	94
Watkis, Lieut.-General, C. B.	4
West, Mrs.	92
Whitaker, Miss	95
Wilde's Rifles, the 57th	24
Wilders, Mrs.	94

	PAGE.
Winthorp, Captain	87
Willcocks, Lieut.-General Sir James, G. C. M. G., K. C. B., K. C. S. I., D. S. O. ...	1, 2, 31, 39, 41, 87
Wilkins, Mr. F. E., Editor, " <i>Civil and Military Gazette</i> "	63
Wilson, the Reverend and Mrs.	92, 96
Wolford, Miss	92
Woodside, Miss	95

Y.

Young Men's Christian Association	56
--	----

Z.

Zobel, Mrs.	94
Zulfikar Ali Khan, the Hon'ble Mr., C. S. I.	64
Zulfikar Ali Khan, Begum	96

INDIA'S SERVICES
IN
THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.

PRINTED BY K. D. SETH,
AT THE
NEWUL KISHORE PRESS, LUCKNOW.

—
1922.

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
Introductory	1
Effort in Man Power	1
Part played by Government Servants ...	2
Women's War Work	3
Effort in Money	4
Part played by Feudatory Chiefs ...	5

CHAPTER II.

Recruiting for the Army and Labour Corps ...	7
--	---

Note on the War Services of the Central Provinces.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

No review of the War efforts made by these Provinces is possible without some account of the difficulties under which these efforts were made. The population of these Provinces presents an extraordinary variety of castes and tribes, having no Military traditions or connections of their own. For this reason, there existed an enormous amount of inertia and prejudice against War efforts in general and recruitment in particular. But despite these difficulties, the Province rendered invaluable services to the Empire at large. It will be convenient to consider these services under the general headings of men and money.

EFFORT IN MAN POWER.

During the first two years of the War the Government of India employed the normal system of "class" recruitment. This method of recruitment did not yield encouraging results and was given up in favour of the "territorial" system of recruitment. Colonel Crosthwaite was in charge of recruiting operations from the inception of this system and worked with the greatest zeal. He was cordially supported in the actual work of recruitment by the Assistant and District Assistant Recruiting Officers, by district officials and Local Committees of private gentlemen, without whose whole-hearted co-operation, success could never have been achieved, in a task which at first seemed hopeless. The Feudatory States took an active part in obtaining recruits and sent 838 recruits, 73 of whom were combatants. This Province, excluding the Feudatory States, sent 15,071 medically passed recruits (*i.e.*, 64% of the eligible men).

(a) These figures will appear remarkable when the difficulties which had to be overcome are recognized. The idea of service in the Army was unfamiliar to the people of the Province, as there was very little recruiting for the Army in the Province before the War. The Province does not include any of the classes from which combatants were drawn, except a few Mahrattas and Mahomedans in Berar and the Nagpur country. The difficulty was enhanced by the complete absence of Regimental connections. Consequently recruiting was an entirely new feature, and most of the recruits were for Labour Corps and similar bodies. All things taken together, it can be claimed for the Province that the recruiting campaign was a success. Of all the non-officials who rendered loyal and patriotic service in this cause, the name of the late Rai Bahadur B. D. Shukul, Honorary Secretary of the Provincial Recruiting Board, deserves special mention.

PART PLAYED BY GOVERNMENT SERVANTS.

(b) In response to the increased demand for British Officers, Government released 400 Government servants from various Civil Departments for Military duty, of whom 69 British Officers received Commissions in the I. A. R. O. The following list of officers who won distinction on the field will bear testimony to the splendid work these officers did.

LIST.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>The kind of distinction.</i>
1. Mr. S. T. D. Wallace ...	... V. C.
2. Colonel J. P. Blakeway, R. E. ...	... C M. G.
3. Bt. Lt.-Colonel H. del Pollard Lowsley, R.E., C.I.E., ...	... D. S. O. and M. B. E.
4. Bt. Lt.-Colonel R. A. Lloyd, I.M.S. ...	... D. S. O.
5. Captain J. D. Napier Clavering ...	... M. C.
6. Mr. L. J. Peek ...	... M. C.
7. Captain H. H. Taylor ...	... M. C.
8. Captain A. R. Pollard ...	... M. B. E.

Besides several were mentioned in despatches,

The Government staff had been seriously depleted by the process of recruitment and great difficulty was consequently felt in carrying on the administration of the Province. Those who remained behind had to do double work often to the detriment of their health. But they cheerfully responded to the heavy demands on their energies and the manner in which they carried on the work of administration calls for admiration.

WOMEN'S WAR WORK.

It was not alone the men who did their share towards India's War efforts. Indian women, like their brothers, did whatever they could to aid in the prosecution of the War. It is hardly necessary to say that the Indian women were, from the early months of the War, buoyed up and sustained in their efforts by the heroic and inspiring example of the English and the Anglo-Indian women in India, whose energies were largely occupied in supplying comforts for the troops in various parts of India and Mesopotamia. It is not possible to give a detailed account of the tremendous amount of useful work done by women in India in the space of this short note. The most remarkable feature of the voluntary work undertaken by women here, was the generosity with which they worked on the Canteen establishments, Military Hospitals and Convalescent Homes in the Province. The extra comfort provided at these places and the kindness shown were greatly appreciated by the men, and on the whole it may be said that women in the Central Provinces performed valuable service in the War, despite lack of those opportunities which are peculiar to bigger Provinces or Presidencies. The note would remain incomplete without a reference to the personal interest which Lady Robertson took in the various activities and the encouragement she gave to workers all over the Province. Following are a few of the host of women workers in the Province who rendered conspicuous service in the War efforts :—

1. Mrs. O. Standen, O.B.E.
2. Lady J. Dadabhoy, O.B.E.

3. Mrs. I. MacFadyen, M.B.E.
 4. Mrs. H. Rustumji Faridoonji.
 5. Mrs. Booker, M.B.E.
 6. Miss S. Chaudhari.
 7. Mrs. Chatterton.
 8. Mrs. Gittinzs, M.B.E.
 9. Mrs. M. Imrie, M.B.E.
 10. Mrs. Zal.
 11. Mrs. Dick.
 12. Mrs. Willis.
 13. Miss N. Standen.
 14. Mrs. Gardiner.
 15. Mrs. Hemingway.
-

EFFORT IN MONEY.

It is not only in man-power that this Province made a great effort during the War. In view of its comparative poverty, the province made a considerable contribution in money.

(a) *War Loans*.—It is sufficient to say that India found herself able to make a free gift of 100 millions towards alleviating, in some measure, the heavy burden borne by the Imperial Government. The Government of India, therefore, undertook to raise as much as possible of their 100 millions contribution by offering a loan in India. This was designed to attract not only persons already familiar with Government securities, but also those who are in the habit of hoarding precious metals. The response given by the people of this Province exceeded the most sanguine expectations. The total War Loan subscriptions amounted to about Rs. 3½ crores.

(b) *War Charities*.—Mention must be made of generous contributions by public bodies and by individuals. The funds under which Red Cross work was carried on were mainly raised from this source. Total amount of War

charities, including subscriptions to the Imperial Relief Fund, amounted to Rs. 35,55,347, a record of which the Province has no reason to be ashamed. The success was mainly due to the personal interest taken by Lady Robertson, who had started a special Fund. Besides these subscriptions, donations in kind were also received. A magnificent amount of Rs. 6,50,000 was raised for the "Our-Day" Fund, and Rs. 64,616 for the Silver Wedding Fund as a result of an appeal by Lady Chelmsford. All this money was spent on supplies of comforts for the sick and the wounded, in the Province and elsewhere.

PART PLAYED BY THE FEUDATORY CHIEFS.

In money contributions as well as gifts of all kinds, these Chiefs played a worthy part. Their wholehearted assistance began with the outbreak of the War and continued up to the moment of its close. They supplied 8 motor ambulances and 2 launches and their subscriptions towards various Funds amounted to Rs. 5,59,457. The ladies of these States played a very important part in collecting subscriptions by opening separate subscription lists. Of all the Chiefs, the late Maharaja Bahadur Raghunath Saran Singh Deo of Sirguja and his son, the present Maharaja Ramanuj Saran Deo, deserve special mention for the powerful assistance they gave throughout.

Statement showing contributions in men, material, and money made by the Central Provinces Feudatory States towards the War.

<i>Name of State.</i>	<i>War Subscription.</i>	<i>War Loans and Bonds.</i>	<i>Combatants, Labourers, and Followers.</i>		<i>Motor Ambulances.</i>
	Rs.	Rs.			
Baster ...	1,55,562	3,44,500	10	{ 2 Ambulances. 1 Launch.	

<i>Name of State.</i>	<i>War Subscription.</i>	<i>War Loans and Bonds.</i>	<i>Combatants, Labourers, and Followers.</i>	<i>Motor Ambulances.</i>
	Rs.	Rs.		
Kanker ...	18,625	34,525	9	1 Ambulance.
Sirguja ...	1,83,113	2,65,540	254	{ 1 Ambulance. 1 Launch.
Udaipur ...	26,438	1,69,100	126	1 Ambulance.
Jashpur ...	36,558	15,177	329	1 Ambulance.
Raigarh ...	27,260	1,35,566	32	1 Ambulance.
Sarangarh ...	14,578	1,33,119	13	
Makrai ...	1,000	10,000	...	
Sakti ...	7,497	84,214	4	
Kawardha ...	12,931	37,859	7	
Khairagarh ...	17,395	86,633	36	1 Ambulance.
Korea ...	7,873	45,463	10	
Nandgaon ...	39,683	5,95,977	162	
Chhuikhadan.	9,404	52,000	4	
Changhhakar.	540	...	1	
TOTAL ...	5,59,457	19,69,673	997	8 Ambulances and 2 Launches.

CENTRAL VOLUME.



MAHARAJA OF GIDHOUR. [p. 7]

CENTRAL VOLUME.



R. S. SETH NARAIN DASS, TREASURER,
BHOPAL.

[p. 7]

CHAPTER II.

RECRUITING FOR THE ARMY IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES AND BERAR.

DURING the first two years of the War, the Government of India employed the normal system of "class" recruitment. Under that system military officers, detailed from regimental duty, recruit particular fighting classes within certain specified areas. Non-combatant recruitment was in the hands of the various branches of Army Headquarters and of the Railway Board. There had been little attempt to raise men from the non-military provinces—amongst which may be included the Central Provinces and Berar.

In October, 1916, the Government of India decided that the entire control of all recruiting should be vested in the Adjutant-General, and in March, 1917, it was decided to transform the "class" system into one of "territorial" recruitment. Under the "territorial" arrangement a Divisional Recruiting Officer is charged with all recruiting in a province or part of a province, and is given an adequate number of Assistant Recruiting Officers for groups of civil districts. Under the Assistant Recruiting Officers are District Assistants, one or more being allotted to each district. Divisional and Assistant Recruiting Officers are appointed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and District Assistants by the Local Government or Administration. The object of this organization is the combination of the forces of the civil and military authorities in one co-ordinated recruiting agency.

In March, 1917, this new system was applied to the Bombay Presidency and, for a time Berar was included in the area allotted to the Divisional Recruiting Officer, Poona. But though, in May of the same year, the Adjutant-General had proposed to inaugurate the "territorial" system of recruitment in the Central Provinces and to include all the territory administered by the Hon'ble the Chief Commissioner in one "Recruiting Division," the appointment of the

Government of India's Central Recruiting Board, in June, and the formation of the Central Provinces War Board, in July, were events antecedent to the provision of a local recruiting staff, appointed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

The districts of Berar are not altogether without military traditions and connections of their own; and even before March, 1917, men from Berar were to be found in the ranks of those regiments which recruit Mahrattas and Mahomedans from the Deccan. But the idea of service in the Army was unfamiliar to the people of the Central Provinces. And when, in August of 1917, the first demand for men came from the Central Recruiting Board there were, in the Indian Army, only 600 men belonging to the Central Provinces and Berar. Not half this number were combatants.

The Central Recruiting Board's demand of August, 1917, was for 1,140 men *at once* for the 2nd Labour Corps and the 4th Porter Corps, to be followed by a monthly quota of 1,670 recruits, including 320 combatants. At this rate, 20,040 recruits would be wanted in a year, a number which yields an incidence of 81% on the male population of the Province between the ages of 18 and 35, men below or above those ages not being eligible for service in any branch of the Army. The War has been won, and it may be interesting to record that the quotas assigned to Madras, Bengal, Burma, and Behar and Orissa yielded similar incidences of 97, 27, 35 and 71, respectively. It seemed clear that the capacity of the Central Provinces and Berar had not been underestimated by the Central Recruiting Board; but, for obvious reasons, no definite reply could be made to that Board's enquiry as to whether the quota fixed for the Province was too heavy or not. The only assurance that could be given was that every effort would be made to find the men. "It is recognized," wrote the Central Board, "that the total number required is a formidable one. The question is one of ways and means."

The Government of India had made known their desire that the organization of recruiting for the Army should be dealt with on broad and comprehensive lines; and the Central Provinces War Board lost

no time in getting to work. Recruiting Committees, composed of officials and non-officials, were formed for civil divisions, for districts, and for groups of villages; posters and pamphlets were issued by thousands; a fortnightly "Recruiting News" was started in order to influence public opinion; and steps were taken to trace out and bring back from overseas men belonging to the Province who had already enlisted in the Army, for it was hoped that such men, if willing, would make good recruiters. It is a significant fact that only six men could be found who were willing to return.

During July, August, September, and October, 1917, recruits obtained in this Province, had to be despatched to the recruiting officers of other Provinces for enrolment, for during those months the Province had no divisional recruiting staff. Towards the close of October, 1917, the Government of India communicated their sanction to the formation of the Central Provinces and Berar into a distinct "divisional recruiting area." The Adjutant-General and the Hon'ble the Chief Commissioner had, meanwhile, arranged for the appointment of a Divisional Recruiting Officer, who was to act as a link between them and to be responsible for the direction of civil as well as military recruiting activities within the Province. The appointments of the Divisional Recruiting Officer and of two Assistant Recruiting Officers were gazetted on October 23rd. By the end of the same month the 2nd Labour Corps and 4th Porter Corps had come from Rawalpindi and Fyzabad to Jubbulpore and Kamptee, respectively, a move the necessity for which will be understood when it is explained that the Central Recruiting Board had made this Province solely responsible for the supply of men required to keep these two formations in the field.

To place recruits to the best advantage to themselves and to the State requires a certain amount of experience and a knowledge of Army requirements. The Divisional Recruiting Officer had been through a course of training at Poona, but his staff were not so fortunate. Time was a great object, and it was expedient to pass all recruits through the clearing depôt and head recruiting office which

the Provincial War Board had provided at Jubbulpore. Moreover, the first recruits from the quiet villages of the Central Provinces embarked, it must always be remembered, upon what was, to them, a wonderful, if not a terrible adventure. A number of stout hearts, it is true, expressed eagerness to be sent to a bayonet Paltan. But the great majority of pioneer recruits elected for the 2nd Labour Corps, for service in that Corps was the most highly paid, and there was the depôt in Jubbulpore before their eyes.

By the end of January, 1918, the recruiting campaign had made considerable progress. The recruiting staff was complete, and the depôt of the 2nd Labour Corps was full to overflowing. But, at Kamptee, the 4th Porter Corps, with its lower rate of pay, had attracted only a few recruits of an inferior type. It was then decided to make Jubbulpore the Headquarters of a Central Labour Reserve to consist of 2,000 men; and, at the request of Army Headquarters, the construction of the necessary barracks and offices was undertaken by the Central Provinces War Board. The Military Works Department had, by this time, enlarged and improved the barracks of the 4th Porter Corps at Kamptee; and, in February, Government decided to put men in Labour and Porter Corps upon the same footing with regard to pay, gratuity, and pension. It had now become clear that the recruiting organization of the Province could be relied on for a sufficient number of men, and it was possible to agree to a proposal, made by the Superintendent of Technical Recruitment, that a Railway Training Camp should be formed and worked in connection with the Central Labour Reserve. From March onwards the recruitment of labourers and porters proceeded regularly and smoothly. The Jubbulpore depôt provided reinforcements for the 2nd Labour Corps (Mesopotamia); about half the men required to complete the 100th Corps (Persia), and subsequent reinforcements; and the whole of the 103rd Corps (Persia), excluding officers. The Kamptee depôt supplied drafts for the 4th and 11th Porter Corps (Mesopotamia), and also the men wanted for a special Arsenal Corps for service in India. In addition,

about 700 men, selected from the two depôts, were accepted at the Railway Training Camp from which, after instruction, some have proceeded and others will proceed overseas for work on new railways in Palestine, Mesopotamia, and East Africa. It must be recorded that, whether in India or overseas, the men of the territorial units allotted to this Province have earned the good opinion of all those who have seen them at work.

With regard to combatant recruitment, the problem in Berar was how to improve upon methods based upon the employment of "regimental recruiting parties," the members of which were seldom acquainted with the localities to which they were sent to find recruits. A few such parties had occasionally visited districts in the Central Provinces; and results had not been happy.

In the Central Provinces, moreover, the problem was made difficult by the complete absence of regimental connections. There were no soldiers, with the truth in them, to return to the villages. There were no soldiers at all. The establishment of recruiting committees was a great advantage; for the written word could reach the members and they could pass on the spoken word. Instead of the "recruiting party," the "military recruiter" was employed. In other words, it was taken for granted that a first-hand knowledge of service in the Army would be the best possible recruiting advertisement; and, with District Assistant Recruiting Officers to look after local committees, and local committee members to look after local "military recruiters," a system was adopted by means of which practically every recruit was returned to his village. The very first recruits, obtained by the personal effort of a few Government Officers, went to the 2nd Labour Corps. After a short term of service, they were sent back to their villages; and they brought in recruits. The system, which has, since its inception, been steadily pursued in this Province, was sometimes broken by demands upon the depôts which observed every man available. But, on the whole, it worked well both in Berar and in the Central Provinces; and, by degrees, a growing connection was established with the Royal Artillery Depôt at

Jubbulpore, and with certain regiments thrown open, for the first time, to recruits from the Central Provinces and Berar.

It may be asked whether the curve of recruiting in this Province was on the upward or the downward grade when the War ended. The order to stop recruiting was issued on the 20th November, 1918, and by that date the Province had sent off 15,909 men for service in the Army, 5,491 of whom were combatants. These latter were distributed amongst 89 different units, and men from amongst them went to Mesopotamia, Persia, Palestine, Egypt, Salonika, France, and Italy. 2,500 went to the Royal Artillery as Horse Drivers, 382 to the 111th Mahars, 327 to the 103rd Mahrattas, 167 to the 116th Mahrattas, 167 to the 2/98th Infantry, 166 to the Mechanical Transport School at Meerut, 158 to the 2/94th Infantry, 142 to the 2/1st Brahmins, and so on, with various contributions such as 48 to the 20th Deccan Horse. About 4,000 men went to the Labour Corps, and a like number to the Porter Corps; while amongst other non-combatant units the Syce Corps at Sehore, and the Army Bearer Corps proved the most attractive. 32 educated men went to the School for Regimental Clerks at Kamptee. The non-combatant recruits from this Province were spread over 41 different depôts and units. During the first twenty days of November, 1918, 1,200 recruits were enrolled, and the recruiting curves, combatant and non-combatant, were climbing when recruiting ceased.

At Mr. Marten's census of 1911, no less than 150 different names of languages and dialects were recorded; and, when it is remembered that one out of every sixteen persons resident in the Province is an immigrant, it will be understood how apt was the late Mr. Russell's description of the Province as "a microcosm of the rest of India." In accordance with the wishes of the Central Recruiting Board, all recruits obtained in but born outside the Province were, so long as recruiting lasted, excluded from the published monthly returns. But the great majority of such recruits are, as a matter of fact, residents of the Central Provinces and Berar. And the figures given in the preceding paragraph are an accurate representation of local effort.

RECRUITING IN CENTRAL PROVINCES & BERAR. 13

A statement of recruiting results by districts is submitted with this report. The Feudatory States produced 838 recruits, 73 of which number were combatants. Berar sent in 2,365 combatants, the Jubbulpore Division 1,508, the Nerbudda Division 996, the Nagpur Division 283, and the Chhattisgarh Division 266. Taking the combatant and non-combatant totals together the order is:—

1. Berar	...	...	...	4,665
2. Jubbulpore	...	...	...	4,323
3. Nerbudda	..	...	...	3,059
4. Nagpur	..	...	...	1,749
5. Chhattisgarh	...	...	...	1,275

An extraordinary variety of castes and tribes appear in the recruiting registers. Mahomedans 25,000, Brahmins 1,050, Gonds 1,012, Rajputs 800, Christians 503, Mahrattas 409, take the lead; and after them are Mahars, Ahirs, Chamars, Telis, Pankas, Korkus, Oraons, and so forth, down to Korwas,—the people who will shoot arrows into a river which has drowned their relatives.

Many people have asked whether recruiting results in this Province compare favourably with the results obtained elsewhere in India. Comparisons are odious and, it may be pleaded, difficult to make. However, in the case of the Bombay Presidency where "recruiting parties" belonging to the Mahratta Regiments have long been familiar, it is on record that the total number of recruits secured in 1917 was 22,304. Now there are 4,693,200 men between the ages of 18 and 35 in the Bombay Presidency, and 2,477,000 such men in the Central Provinces and Berar. It will be seen, therefore, that in 1917, the Bombay Presidency recruited 48% of the men eligible, while the Central Provinces in what can, at most, be taken as the equivalent of a full year's work, recruited 64%. All things considered, it may be claimed by the people of this Province that their recruiting campaign has been a success. This success has been brought about by many willing workers. Very active and sympathetic support has been given by Army Headquarters, by the Administration, by Commissioners of Divisions, and by the Members of the Provincial

Recruiting Board. Recruiting added to the great strain already imposed upon a depleted staff of District Officers; but, without the generous assistance of District Officers nothing could have been accomplished. Private gentlemen have secured recruits, and so have Recruiting Committees, especially in Berar. The organization which obtains recruits is complex; and unless all the parts are in order the mechanism will not work. Recruiting is a question of co-operation, of good-will, and of balance; and this aspect of the matter has been well understood by Assistant and District Assistant Recruiting Officers who, one and all, worked with notable zeal and energy.

Lastly, all who have tried will agree that recruiting is no easy matter. Many a man has spent time and money in an attempt to get recruits, and has deserved success without being able to command it. More than 37,000 men reached the recruiting depôts but only 15,909 could pass the prescribed medical examination. It is impossible to mention in this report all those who have taken a worthy part in the recruiting campaign; and, in this connection, a separate communication will be made to the Administration.

RECRUITING RESULTS IN THE CENTRAL PROVINCES AND BERAR.

NUMBER ENLISTED UP TO 20TH NOVEMBER, 1918.

No.	District or State.	Combatants.	Labourers.	Followers.	Total.
1.	Amraoti ...	1,131	708	329	2,168
2.	Jubbulpore ...	754	748	420	1,922
3.	Saugor ...	515	586	270	1,371
4.	Akola ...	612	369	115	1,096
5.	Nimar ...	415	350	263	1,028
6.	Hoshangabad ...	350	359	260	969
7.	Buldana ...	436	333	153	922
8.	Nagpur ...	210	487	68	765
9.	Raipur ...	103	367	70	540
10.	Yeotmal ...	186	235	58	479
11.	Chhindwara ...	112	269	28	409

RECRUITING IN CENTRAL PROVINCES & BERAR. 15

No.	District or State.	Combatants.	Labourers.	Followers.	Total.
12.	Bilaspur ...	78	287	33	398
13.	Damoh ...	98	208	85	391
14.	Chanda ..	8	379	...	387
15.	Wardha ...	16	338	2	356
16.	Betul ...	56	273	22	351
17.	Drug ...	85	224	28	337
18.	Seoni ...	83	202	35	320
19.	Mandla ...	58	210	51	319
20.	Narsinghpur ...	63	200	39	302
21.	Balaghat ...	22	88	12	122
22.	Bhandara ...	27	90	2	119
TOTAL ...		5,418	7,310	2,343	15,071
1.	Jashpur ...	2	327	...	329
2.	Sirguja ...	13	240	1	254
3.	Udaipur ...	18	44	2	64
4.	Rajnandgaon ...	17	41	6	64
5.	Khairagarh ...	6	21	9	36
6.	Raigarh ...	2	29	1	32
7.	Sarangarh ...	1	11	1	13
8.	Korea ...	6	3	1	10
9.	Bastar ...	...	8	2	10
10.	Kanker ...	1	6	2	9
11.	Kawardha ...	2	3	2	7
12.	Sakti ...	1	3	...	4
13.	Chhuikhadan ...	2	...	2	4
14.	Changbhaker ...	1	...	...	1
15.	Makrai ...	1	...	...	1
TOTAL ...		73	736	29	838
GRAND TOTAL ...		5,491	8,046	2,372	15,909

INDIA'S SERVICES IN THE WAR.

VOLUME V.

CENTRAL PROVINCES.

INDEX TO NAMES.

NOTE.—All names are given in alphabetical order and irrespective of the order of precedence.

PAGE.

B.

Blakeway, Colonel J. P., R. E., M. B. E., C. M. G. ...	...	2
Booker, Mrs. ...	...	4

C.

Chatterton, Mrs. ...	...	4
Chaudhari, Miss S. ...	...	4
Clavering, Captain J. D. Napier, M. C. ...	...	2
Crosthwaite, Colonel ...	...	1

D.

Dadabhoy, Lady J., O. B. E. ...	...	3
Dick, Mrs. ...	...	4

E.

Effort in Man-Power ...	...	1
Effort in Money, War Loans, and Charities ...	...	4

F.

Feudatory States, part played by	5
--------------------------------------	-----	---

	Page.
Feudatory States, contributions by :—	
Bastar	5
Changghakar	6
Chhuikhadan	6
Jashpur	6
Kanker	6
Kawardha	6
Khairagarh	6
Korea	6
Makrai	6
Nandgaon	6
Raigarh	6
Sakti	6
Sarangarh	6
Sirguja	6
Udaipur	6

G.

Gardiner, Mrs.	4
Gittinz, Mrs, M. B. E.	4
Government Servants, released for war duty	2

H.

Hemingway, Mrs.	4
-----------------	---

I.

Imrie, Mrs., M. B. E.	4
-----------------------	---

L.

Lloyd, Bt. Lt.-Col. R. A., I. M. S., D. S. O.	2
Lowsley, Bt. Lt.-Col. H. del Pollard, R. E., C. I. E., D. S. O., M. B. E.	2

PAGE.

M.

MacFadyen, Mrs. J., M. B. E.	4
Maharaja Bahadur Raghunath Saran Singh Deo of Sirguja,				
the late	...	...	...	5
Maharaja Ramanuj Saran Deo of Sirguja	...	...	...	5

P.

Peek, Mr. L. J., M. C.	2
Pollard, Captain A. R., M. B. E.	..	..	...	2

R.

Recruiting for the Army and Labour Corps	7
Robertson, Lady	...	...	...	3, 4
Rustumji Faridoonji, Mrs. H.	...	...	...	4

S.

Shukul, the late Mr. B. D., Rai Bahadur	2
Standen, Mrs. O., O. B. E.	...	...	...	3
Standen, Miss N.	..	...	...	4

T.

Taylor, Captain H. H., M. C.	2
------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	---

W.

Wallace, Mr. S. T. D., V. C.	2
Willis, Mrs.	...	...	...	4
Women's War Work	...	...	...	3

Z.

Zal, Mrs.	4
-----------	-----	-----	-----	---

**PRESIDENT'S
SECRETARIAT
LIBRARY**